

Welcome to my diary,I hope you will learn a lot from all the mistakes that I have made.I am here to share and teach other Teens about this thing called "Life/Ubomi"

I Ayathandwa Misa Mehlo will start my Life journey when I was doing grade 10 in a new school at Port Alfred,basically I am from Matatiele and sila ngenxa yomsebenzi kaMha uNobomi who is my everything in life. I have a little brother by the name of Baziyena such a rare name I know 😊

I am what they say coffee caramel colour, slender,normal body wethu with normal boobs&butt. I am 16 years old when the story takes placed, Mom is a Doctor that's why we moved cause eMatatiele there was no Job for her it was temporarily 😞,Bazi will be doing grade 4 this year.

Something's will reveal themselves along the way

Welcome again,please bare with me I know I am bad but I will be perfect along the way with your help 😊

Insert 01

It was Saturday morning and we were going to go for shopping with mom for our school uniform and stationery, Mom was always on our case about how scared she is for us starting school at a new place with no one.

Mom:Baby hurry up we need to get going

Me:Okay I am on my way

I took out a mid thigh loose navy summer dress and a black pump. I went to eat Morvite as it was the only cereal we had, Bazi came wearing shorts and a vest.

Mom:Ha.a I will not stand your stupidity I told you to get ready long time ago, let's go

We followed her like some lost soul puppies, we got in the car and went to town. We started with Bazi's uniform then we bought mine even blazer's, my uniform was just above the knees 😞 then I bought beggar shoes(Woolworths school shoes).

Mom:Atleast now you are doing grade 10 don't you deserve to have a phone now

Me:Really? Thank you so much Mam'Thembu

Mom:Yes baby. You have been nothing but a good girl, so which phone do you want?

Me:Samsung Galaxy Note II

Bazi:Inhi? That costs fortune

Me:I have been good since birth bro

Bazi:And I haven't mom?

Mom:which phone do you want ke boy?

Bazi:Any sumsang that could be perfect for my image

Me:Can we go grab lunch at Wimpy, my stomach is reminding me that I'm human now

Mom:You like to eat wena

Bazi:Cherry erhalayo

Me:I have my own cash anyway so let me go

Mom:Wait for us then

We made our way there, placed our orders and waited. About five guys got in looking all smart and matured bebe Fresh mani and they looked young too, early twenties.

Waiter:Here are your orders, Enjoy 😊

Us:Thanks

I hardly ate cause I was looking at those guys, I'm not the fly type and I have never dated ngoba ngisuka emakhaya. There was this other guy he caught my attention and I guess I caught his too

He looked like Jamal from empire but he was not that much of a yellow bone. Had a dimple, black eyes, fede, thick eyebrows and a deep bold voice.

Ma:MISA!!!!

Me: Mhmm Ma

Ma:Nyaa mqal'ediya. I have been calling you for the past 5minutes

Bazi:You didn't notice that I ate your food too 😞

Me:Can we go please, I just lost my appetite

Ma:You are paying for lunch

Me:What for? Why me khona

Bazi:You're the one who wanted us to have lunch, so you're the hostess

Ma:I will be buying phones so pay

Me:Nx, bill please

I said so as I raised my hand. I paid up and we left, Mom bought our phones then we went home excitedly. I wonder why am I so excited cause I will be having only two contacts 🙄, we went to sleep with mom that night.

Following morning Mom shook me

Mom:Morning baby, I am needed at the hospital

Me:Cool

Mom:I may be there till night so please prepare your school stuff, I will hire the helper soon

Me:I will do all that if you allow me to use my card for airtime

Mom: 😊 okay but don't get used at using your card for airtime okay?

Me: Thanks, I will also buy for Bazi and maybe we can even go to church

aaaaaaaaaaaa

Mom left and I woke up, went to make breakfast for me and my brother. I called him and he came, we cleaned, cooked supper then prepared our school thangs and went to sleep without Mom. Bazi got in my rroom

Bazi: I am scared of sleeping alone, can I sleep with you

Me: Okay, come on in

Bazi: I love you sis

Me: Love you more

We slept. I woke up at 6:30 and we were damn late.

Me: Bazi go take a shower and I will prepare breakfast for us. He got up and went to the shower I went to make Rice Crispies for us as soon as he got out I went in, we wore our school uniform and ate in a hurry

Mom: Kids I am back, you are late for school

Us: Coming Mom!!

We ran to rinse our mouth and left around past 7, we first dropped Bazi at his school then we got stuck in traffic

Mom:Damn it you are so late

Me:How late?

Mom:5 minutes late

Me:I will get punished let's go back home

Mom:No ways, you will not miss the first day

aaaaaaaaaaaa

Mom parked at school and the gate was not closed yet, some learners were running cause there were about three teachers there.

Me:I am so not going to run, this is high school

I walked over there looking all neat when I got closer 😨😨😨😨. It was those guys I saw at Wimpy and my First Crush was there too 😨😨😨😨. I walked past them

Teacher 1:You are late

Me:Sorry sir

Teacher 2:Sorry? Just sorry

Me:There is nothing else that I can say besides that

My crush teacher: You will be in detention the whole

Me:A week sir? I was only late for today not the entire week

Guy 1:You are a new student?

Me:Yes sir

Teacher 1:Which stream?

Me:Commerce

My Crush Teacher: Lucky fish,I am teaching B.S and Eco

Teacher 2:I am your Math teacher

Me:I am late for assembly and I won't know my class

My Crush Teacher:I will show you cause I am your class teacher too

Me:With all due respect sir but I am supposed to be at the assembly not here

I quickly left them there and rushed to the assembly



How was it? Please be honest and I am sorry for the late delay but I will type again soon tonight.

Insert 02

When I reached the assemble I stood beside some girl who looked like a new comer but her skirt was shorter than mine, we were addressed and teachers were introduced to us. I went to my class and stood by the door till some girl came my way

Girl:Hey

Me:Hello

Girl:I suspected that you are also a new comer here, my name is Melinda but you can call me Mels an you?

Me:My name is Ayathandwa and you can calk me by any way you like

Mels:Aya will be fine, let's sit here in front

Me:Okay, if you promise to be my friend

Mels:I thought I had to ask for that too

We laughed and sat down after we wiped out desk and chair, a chubby well built flawless woman got in.

Woman:Morning class

Us:Morning Ma'am

Woman: I am Mrs Sondlo and I will be your class teacher and Language teacher. Now please introduce yourselves

We did that, after all that she handed us our Timetables. We had to vote for Reps, my stupid new friend nominated me but I refused caba ndimoshe apho cause they all agreed that Mihlali&I will be the Reps 😊

We attended our classes and the math teacher was Mr L. Sogaba, we went to the break and B. S&Eco were after then. Mels and I bought

hotdogs&Powerade, I bought Maynard's while she bought small pack of Lays

Mels:Let's go to the class

Me:No let's look for a place by the ground

Mels: Not today, I am not well now

Me:What's wrong?

Mels:I think I m having period pains 😞

Me:Come let's go to Mrs Sondlo for pain killers

Mels:Can you please go, I will wait by the class

I went to the office and I didn't find her there, the clerk told me to go look for her at Mr Sogaba's office. I did not want to go but I thought of me friend and my duties as a rep so I went, I knocked and they shouted "come in" so I got in. Mrs Sondlo looked at me with sparkling eyes full of warmth

Me: Ma'am Njoli is suffering from Abdominal pains

Mrs Sondlo:Let me go check on her, wait up here for my lunch

Me:Can't I go wait outside

Mrs Sondlo:They are harmless baby, my lunch will be anything that Lubanzi gives you

Crush Teacher:Don't use my name in front of students

Mrs Sondlo:You like them young. This is Langa Gigaba, Lubanzi Gazi and Anga Nikani

Mr Nikani passed her painkillers and Mrs Sondlo left, I stood by her chair looking outside

Mr Gazi:You can take a sit

Me:Thank you sir

I said as I sat down, after what felt like an hour their food came and Mr Gazi handed me Sondlo's package, when I took it our hands touched and I felt something in my stomach.

aaaaaaaa

We attended Mr Gazi's classes and my mind was busy day dreaming about him, I heard nothing afterwards. I was brought back to earth by the ringing bell. So I went home it was not that far wethu, I walked with Mels who happened to be staying at the same street as mine.

aaaaaaa

When I got home I found Mom having lunch with a middled age woman

Me:Afternoon

Them:Afternoon

Mom: Misa this is Nokuzola, Mama to us all. She will be staying with us and she is our helper but we will treat her like a family member

Me:Molo Mama and welcome, we won't be acting luke brats and please don't be offended when you find that I cooked supper someday

Nokuzola:Please call me gogo mntanam

Me:Okay gogo, mom where is Bazi?

Mom:Doing his first homework

Me:Let me go sleep. I have a friend by the name of Melinda aka Mels, that's my only friend

Them:Okay

Mom: We will have roasted Lamb&Salads for supper

I went to take a nap, I was woken up by Bazi for supper. That week turned into a month which turned into another month with non interesting things happening, today we were going to fetch our reports for March.

Gogo:Are you not scared?

Me:Scared, mina? No that's for dumb'ass people gogo

Bazi: I M scared, can't wait for mom to be back already

Mom came back with our reports and she was smiling, we jumped to hug her

Gogo:You're happy but anikava 🤪

Mom:Misa you are in the Top 5 of the grade 10's even Mels is in there too. Bazi top 10 and I am so proud of you two

Gogo: Well done bantabami, I will bake you a cake

Mom:Tomorrow Mel's asked you to join her in town

Me:Can I go?

Gogo:You will go

ααααα

Okay let's go further now,we opened the school and Mr Gazi was always looking at me in a funny way,Zomxela lo. So today Gigaba gives me a punishment of cleaning his office after school just because ndiye ndathimla 😞

Mel's: I am meeting up with Boyfie after school

Me:It's okay Besties

Mel's: I will come by late,to check on you

Me:😊

I went to Mr Gigaba's office to put my back,I walked Mel's out then went back to clean,I swept, dustied and moped.I dropped a paper ndagoba,my skirt went up. I head a deep voice cursing so I got up and found Mr Gazi staring at me

Me:Can I help you sir

Mr G:Can I have your number

Me:What for?

Mr G:For sending the corrections you did not write the other day

I just looked at him

aaaaaaaa

What to do?



Insert 03

He came to stand right in front of me, he pulled me closer to him. He held my waist with one hand while the other one was brushing my cheek

Mr G:Have you been told umhle?

Me:My mom tell me every single day

Mr G:Your lips look tempting

Me:Look sir I respect you but what you are doing is out of order and I can report you

Mr G:Rejection? Turn on, look I will let you go For Now

Me:You think I am one of those cheap girls wena, go look for your age mates

Mr G:Fine kaloku, le number yona?

Me:I don't have, no I have a phone but I won't give you Nx

I got back to what I was doing, Langa&Anga got in looking all types of happy

Anga:Mntwam

Mr G:Baby

Anga:Kiss nyana?

Mr G:Nenye ntwana, stubborn kakhulu

Langa:Halala, lot of work will be done

Mr G:I was thinking of going to check on our business then late sishayeni umcimbi

Langa:Sagqibela nini, I was about to become broke now

I was done, I went to throw away the water then went to put the bucket and fixed myself. I took my schoolbag

Me:I am done sir and I am leaving now

Mr G:I can give you a ride

Me:No thank you sir

Mr G:Number?

Me:Eish phuma kimi

aaaaaaaaaaaa

I left school and walked home, I found Gogo preparing Lunch

Me:Afternoon

Gogo:Hello. You came late today?

Me:Mr Gigaba punished me for uthimla 😞

Mom: He should be on medication, who does that

Bazi:Does he hate you?

Me:I am starting to think he does mntase

Mom: Mels came by but you were not here

Me:I need to take a nap, will check her later

Gogo:First eat then go take your nap

Me:Okay gogo

aaaaaaaaaaaa

I ate up lunch and went to sleep. I was woken up by a ringing phone and fuck'it twas mine, the caller was Mihlali

Me:Hello

Mihlali:Hey, I am with Mels please come

Me:I am so damn tired but fine I will come

Mihlali:Will wait patiently

I got up and wore ocean blue one button;red and grey crop top with maron adidas AUX takkie. I do not do make-up, I made a neat bun

Me:Mama, Gogo!

Them:At the back. So I went that side

Me:I am going to Mels and Mihlali

Mom:You will come back ndingekho baby, so please do not come late

Gogo:Hayi wena myeke ayokhangela umyeni

Bazi:She's too ugly to get a boyfriend 🤪

And they all laughed, I left them there. Mels sent me a text of where I will find them so I walked there, li mzi bathi ndiye kuwo umculo was very loud but I went in. When I opened the gate I was praying that there is no dog cause it will be a horrifying moment for me, when I got in I found VW GTI's in different colours but zininzi and there were guys by the front having beer 🍺

aaaaaaaaaa

I needed strength for all of this and I prayed silently, when I got closer Aai fuck'it. Langa, Anga and Lubanzi were there too so finally I reached them

Me:Molweni

Them:Hi

Me: I am looking for Mihlali

Anga:So ujola naye [are you dating with him]

Me:No but he invited me over, is he here?

Guy1:Let the kid go haibo, you know his room so go get banged by your boy

Me:He is not my boy and I do not know his room too

I saw Mihlali coming to us with a huge smile

Mihlali:She really came

Me:And I am going home

Mihlali:Please don't

Me:I have been standing here like a fool, you knew I was coming but did not bother to meet me halfway. So tell me why should I not go home

Mihlali:I kind off missed you

Me: That is a lie but you owe me a foot massage 😊

Mels:Yonqena kanene uhamba banana

Me:Haikweni strawberry

Mihlali: Manners ninani, Atha these are my cousins friend

Me:Sho, let's go

Mihlali picked me up and I laughed,we got inside the house followed by Mels.

Mihlali: This is my room

Me:Cool so who is your cousin pha?

Mihlali:Mr Anga

Mel's:Atleast he does not teach us

Mihlali:We want to tell you something

Me:I am listening then

Mel's: We are dating 😊

Me:Wow no wonder, Congrats guys I am happy for you. Come here 😊

We went in for a hug, Mihlali came with Junk food and we watched Mirrors. Mel's fell asleep and I had to go

Me:I am leaving, will you accompany her when she woke up

Mihlali: I will, let me walk you out

Me:Hayi sleep, you also look tired

Mihlali:Let me go ask uBhuti to drive you home

Me:Hahaha dude it's past 6 and kusakhanya so I will be safe and besides this neighborhood is the safe

Mihlali:Not taking any chance,my woman would kill me

Me:Okay masambe

We went outside and it was cold already.

Mihlali:Ta can you drive her home

Guy2:I can drive her to my bed and she can drive me to heaven

Lubanzi:Zolimala thula

Guy2:Sho sho bhoza

Anga:Sharp ntwana nzomsa

Mihlali:Call me then

Me:I am not your baby but I will

He gave me a hug then bite my ear,after he ran inside.

Anga:Lubanzi khawuye

Me:I will wait for you Anga

Langa:No longer Sir

Me:At school

Lubanzi:Let's go before you catch fever

Me:Masambe

Lubanzi: Let's walk

Me:Ok

We got up and left, I was quite along the way and I would give him straight answers.

Lubanzi: Can I have your number?

Me:No SIR and I am home now

He took ohh his grey nike sweater and made me wear it

Me:Will give it to Mihlali

Lubanzi: Okay

Me:Bye

He grabbed me then gave me a kiss,I did not respond cause andikwazi



Lubanzi:Bye



Insert 04

When I got home I was met up by my mom, she looked at me then gave me a look.

Mom:In my room

Me:Yes mom

I followed after her and sat right next to her.

Mom: Sweater? Explain

Me:I was given it by Mihlali's cousin since its late and chilly, he figured out that ndiyagodola

Mom:What an expensive cologne that he uses

Me:His parents are loaded maybe

Mom:I don't want you getting hurt, I don't want this fragile heart of yours to be broken into pieces by people who don't know what they want in life. Are you dating this "cousin"

Me:No Mha

Mom:Tell me when you start dating, don't be scared I won't bite but I just want to know baby

Me:I will do so

aaaaaaaaaaaa

We opened schools for the second term and I could not face Lubanzi "Mr Gazi", I was the top student in class, followed by Mel's 😊. Mihlali

was position 6 in class, Mr Gazi&Mr Gigaba made us attend even on Saturdays. During Thembelihle umntwana othuleyo in class came to me

Lihle:Mr Nikani (Anga) summoned you at the staff room

Me:Tell him I'm eating

Lihle:Haa Ayathandwa

Me:Okay I will go, please tell Melinda that I have been summoned

Lihle: I will and I like you

Me:You can be my friend if you like

Lihle:Thank You [wandiwola ngeNkunzi yeHug]

I fixed myself, I was wearing my skirt which was 4cm from the knee now and a shirt with my tie only. I took my backpack and went to Anga

Me:Mr Nikani

Anga:Sit down

Me:Okay

Anga:Theni udlala hard to get?

Me:On what grounds?

Langa:Lubanzi is crazy about you

Me:Take him to the mental illness clinic then

Lubanzi:Why don't you want me?

Me:You are a teacher, old, and annoying. Should I carry on?

Anga:Yeses zuma lomntu wena

Me:Is that all?

Lubanzi:Yazi I have my ways, I can get your number and you

Me:That's a lie

Langa:He can get you

Me:No he won't

Lubanzi:You really want to see me try?

Me:I would love to see you try and fail

aaaaaaaaaaaa

Later on I went home and mom told me that Melinda's parents asked me to go sleep there for the week

Me:But I will miss you guys

Mom:I can not even promise to check upon you cause the hospital is very busy

Bazi:I hate to say this but it will be so lonely without you, I will even sleep at your room

Gogo:Ave betefa

Later mom drove me there, she accompanied Mel's parents.

Mels: I am so happy that you're here 😊

Me:I am also thrilled

Mel's: So Mr Anga has a party wanna tag along?

Me:No baby, I want to sleep strawberry

Mel's: I will be back very fast ke nunubery, tomorrow please take out umgqomo vha

Me:You said you will be back soon, now uthetha ngoNgomso

Mel's: Okay I will see, please and I will be all yours the whole week

Me:Fine now go, I want to lock up

αααααααααα

I went to lock, watched movies the whole night ndabiwa bubuthongo. Following day I heard a truck sound ndataka kuba ndicinga uMgqomo, I wore my all in one pyjama. I took them out and spotted this red GTI, it came to me and a huge muscular guy came out looking all sorts of scary

αααααααααααααα

He picked me up ndagqushalaza

Guy:Blind fold her

I got blind folded as they drove away, I even slept during the way. I woke up ndiphakanyiswa ndaphinda ndagqushalaza, I was even beating him up but he felt nothing.

Guy:You really are stubborn

Me:Let me go

He put me down.

Guy:She is here

Guy2:Unfold her

αααααααα

They removed the blind fold and Holy Fresh Shit 🤔 😊 😊 🙏



Insert 05

I certainly did not know this man in front of me but it seems like he knows me, he smiled.

Man:Look at her, isn't she beautiful?

Guy1:She sure looks like you

Guy2:Kumele atshate unyana wam

Man2:No, you promised that your daughter will marry my niece

Me:So who is getting married? And why am I here?

Man1:You remind me of your mother, always been feisty that one

Me:Can I call my mom

Man1:I am your dad, I know you grew up without me by your side

Me:Haha you know? You are such a coward, how dare you kidnap me and trade me for umtshato. You were never there, you never bought even iPurity, Huggies, sweets and all those baby stuff. Umama had to work day and night for iziSperms zakho ozishiyayo kuye, you made her pregnant twice but you have never not even once come to see us the day you came it was when you knocked her up 🤢🤢🤢

Man2:Watch your tone

Me:Shut the fuck up cause you don't know how I grew up and I will not marry your son. Wena so called father tell your guys to take me home

Man1/Dad:You are disrespecting me and nobody has ever done that to me, but because you are my little princess I will let that slide

Me:Can I go home

Man1:You can't, its not safe for you out there

Me:I am 16 years old and it has always been safe, now that you want to take part in my life it gets unsafe?

Man2:You need to tell her, she has to rule soon

Man1:No she will never rule, we wil just close it down

Guy3:Quiet old men, there will not be such thing. Enemies will be after her and when we close this operation down, where will we get izaka? Some of us are rich because of this life

Me:What life

Man1:Baby I am a thug, a gangster in other words. I am not proud but I started this operation so I can have enough cash to support your mom but ndafeba, exe I was bewitched and things turned ugly

Me:Heee le ndoda, what do you do kule thug life yakho?

Man1:Well I am not one of the bad guys, I am dealing with the good guys

Me:Mna I asked, what do you do kulo thugness yakho?

Guy3:We steal cars, diamonds and sell them to our clients. We also have a few clubs, and Mr Gazi has a family business where these old makhehle own share but he is the majority shareholder

Me:You said Mr Gazi?

Guy3:Ewe, why?

Me:Is Lubanzi Gazi his nephew?

Man2/Mr Gazi:Yes he is my nephew, do you know him?

Me:Ohh that annoying teacher, he is such a bitch if I must say

Man2:Why?

Me:Ask him, I don't want to bad mouth him wethu. So how did you guys know where I am

Man1:I told you so I won't repeat myself, come I am taking you home. I want to meet your mother

Me:I so wish she throws you out

αααααααα

I was blindfolded again, picked up to the car and drove off

Dad:Directions princess

Me:Where are we?

Dad:By your school

Me:Drive straight, turn left from there you get into the second street then stop on the 6th house

aaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa

He stop's then removes the blind fold, we both get out and I notice mom's car. When we got in I shouted "I'm home" gogo appeared

Gogo:Unfortunately Bazi is not here, he went out with friends and I am also going to Mavis. Molo ndoda[Gogo left to Mama Mavis]

Me:Mama!!

Mom:I am coming

[When she saw Dad she broke the glass ebeyiphethe]AYATHANDWA



Me:Mama I can explain

Mom:Explain what? That you brought this trash in my house, do you know how difficult it was raising to raise you alone. Uyazi wena ukuba bekunzima kanjani

Me:Dad kidnapped me, I would never betray you and go to him.

Mom:Rhaa you kidnap okabani umntana, I will open a case against you Luyolo sundinyela.

Dad:Yhoo lomfazi, can I get a chance to speak

Mom:To speak, so you can feed me more lies? I have been pregnant twice but you were just never there for me and you come here, using uMisa so I can take you back? I hate you, you have put me through a lot 😞. **Bendiyintlekisa** kwiCousin zam cause I had children out of marriage and you have never gone to pay damages, I am seen as the black sheep of the family. They don't see any good that would come out of me ngenxa yakho, I hate you **Luyolo** 😞 😞

[Mom was not hurt, she was Broken. I have never seen her like that and I have never heard her use the word"hate"before. Whatever happened it should be deep and still hurting like it happened yesterday]

I went to her and she cried in my arms,dad joined. He pulled her into his buffy chest & arms,she cried and I made her coffee to calm her down,I called the hospital and reported her sick.

Me:I will be in my room if you need me

Mom:Bazi went to a sleepover,he will come tomorrow late

Me:I will also go back at Mel's place

Dad:Are you safe there?

Me:I will be safe if you don't kidnap me again

Dad:Okay,I am sorry

Mom: You can also leave,its getting late

Dad:Let me wait for Misa so I can drop her off

Me:I will take a quick shower dad

Dad:What? Did you call me dad? Princess I love you

[Le ndoda yandiwola ngeHug.kazi]

Me:It slipped wethu mfana

I ran to my too. I took a long shower,went to lotion then wore bumshorts,white vest,denim below my butt long sleeved jacket and black Van's. I took my phone,put on a dark purple lipstick and left my hair uncombed.

αααααα

When I got to the kitchen I found mom&dad kissing,🙄🙄It has not even been two hours kuthukwana apha. Now I believe ezababini azingenwa, I cleared my throat bataka,

Mom:Wow look at you

Me:Thanks Mrs Him

[She looked down]

Dad:Now can we go?

Me:Dad please take me to the Salon,I want to do my hair and you're paying

Mom:I will pay baby

Dad:No come let's go

We went to the salon,I did iTwist bayipakanyela ntloko yam so it was 2hours.I did some messy bun,Dad paid and complimented me the whole time,he drove me to Mel's place but Bitvh ain't home 😞 so I called her

Mel's: Bestie Strawberry

Me:Come back I miss you

Mel's: Come here kwa Anga,we are watching movies

Me:Are they there?

Mel's: No,they left but their cars are here

Me:On my way

aaaaaaa

I did not even change, I just wore my shades then went there. I was taking a few selfies along the way,when I got there nyani the cars are there so I got in and went to the lounge. Ohh Shit I am going to Kill Her 😞



Insert 06

Melinda's P. O. V

I will not bore you about school, that's Ayathandwa's job. So I went out Last night, I thought we were going to have a party but Nha it was the

same guys that I don't even know but they know me with some girls who were introduced as Anelisiwe, Khumbula, Lindokuhle and Phelelani

Mihlali:Babe come sit on top of me

Langa:We are still your elders

Guy1:I am Aphiwe, where is that friend of yours?

Me:She is at my crib

Anga:Why didn't she come?

Me:She just does not feel comfortable around you guys

Guy2:I wonder if its us or someon'else

Lubanzi:Shut up, Mel's can we talk in private?

Mihlali:Ungandibethi ngeStena 🤪

Me:He does not stand a chance babe

We both got up and went for a walk around the house

Me:You better talk or I walk back to my man

Lubanzi:Okay, look I like your friend so can I have her tens?

Me:What about Khumbula?

Lubanzi:What about her?

Me:I may be younger than you but I am not blind, I can see the way she looks at you

Lubanzi:We once had a thing

Me:A thing?? Elaborate

Lubanzi:It was nothing major, I was mad and I needed a pussy to hit so she was there

Me:So if she gets invited into these gatherings of yours and Aya is around too, how will that make Aya take you serious?

Lubanzi:

Me:Anicingi ingxaki yiLeyo and li doubt you are serious about her as you say, now please let me go

Lubanzi: I am serious

Me:I will see about that, and I will give you the digits tomorrow

I left him standing there, I went back to the others and I saw Khumbula&Lindokuhle giving me nasty looks. Lubanzi came back, Khumbula went to sit on top of him and I acted like andiboni but what hurt the most is that he entertained her.

Langa:Just go fuck in the room

Khumbula: Baby let's go

Lubanzi: I am right after you

I looked at him and shook my head, he got up and went inside the house too.

Me:Babe I need to go to the loo

Mihlali: Okay my love

I went in and I could hear that bitch moaning at the top of her voice

? :He belongs to her, stick with your boyfriend cause he is your agemate too

I just looked at her amazed, Yeah it was Lindokuhle that bitch. I just laughed and left her there, we partied all Night and I noticed that Lubanzi uduke noLindokuhle ngoku 🤪🤪 Okay ngiyazwa ke.

Mihlali: Babe let's go sleep

Me:Okay

We went up to his room, I started kissing him and he gladly returned the favour. I was still sealed but I was willing to give up my virginity yo him so yeah we got to it, kwaphela alcohol kum cause the shit was painful but we did it any way and he deflowered me with a condom.

Mihlali:Babe, thanks for this. For trusting me

Me:Please don't disappoint

Mihlali:I will never. I need to tell you something

Me:Okay

Mihlali:Lubanzi is in love with Aya

Me:He told me, and he is not getting her

Mihlali: uTa uyamncanywa nyani baby

Me:He had a very funny way of showing that, let's sleep

👁👁👁👁👁👁👁

We slept and I was woken up by breakfast, he fed me and went to bath me. We changed the linen and I wore his jean and t-shirt

Mihlali:Come let's sleep, sovuka emaxesheni

Me:Okay

We slept and I woke up to call Aya but she did not pick up, I went to rinse and brush my teeth. Downstairs there were guys and the ladies, Anelisiwe smiled at me

Me:Afternoon

Everyone: Hey

Khumbula:You should go prepare for school

Me:You want to sex my boyfriend now?

Anelisiwe: Ouch!

Khumbula: I will beat you up nondondwa

Me:Utsho kuNyoko

Aphiwe:👁👁👁👁👁👁

Lindokuhle: You don't talk to my friend like that

Me: You are the last person to talk

Langa: Let's go watch movies yabo

Mihlali: Great idea

👉👉👉👉👉👉👉👉

They decided to put on some movie with too much sex scenes, haiké there are 15 guys and 5 girls Mxm baDom 🍷. We watched and the guys were getting unsettled, my phone ringed and it was Aya so I told her to come over.

Aphiwe: Let me order Pizza

Us: Okay

We watched and the pizza got delivered, we heard a door opening again and I knew it's her. When she got in she got a fright, I jumped to hug her

Me: Strawberry

Aya: Nunuberry. Hello

Mihlali: My second lover

Aya: 😊. Perfect timing I am soo hungry

Anelisiwe: She is so pretty

Phelelani: Natural beauty

Langa: Sit down, next to Lubanzi

To my surprise she just went without a fight, she took a box of pizza as she sat down

Khumbula: Who said you can eat?

Aya: Who bought this Pizza?

Mihlali: Ta A.P baby

Aya: Aphiwe ngubani?

Aphiwe: Ndim lolo

Aya: Do you have a problem with me eating your Pizza?

Aphiwe: No sweet honey

Aya: Sisi, Aphiwe does not have any problem so the case has been solved

Khumbula: Do I look like your sisi?

Aya: Unfortunately I don't have one and ndihluthi

Anga: Eat Aya

Aya: No I am fine sir

With that said she focused kwiPhone, haike sahleba pha. I told her about Khumbula, Lindokuhle and Lubanzi wsske wahleka..

We both went outside by the pool, we took picture together.

Me:when did you do your hair?

Aya:Today

Lubanzi came. .

Lubanzi:Can I speak to Aya? Please



Insert 07

I nodded to Mels just to assure that I will be fine and she gave Lubanzi a deadly stare as she shook her head

Mels:I am not leaving, if you want to say anything to her fell free

Lubanzi:In private please

Mels:So you can feed her more lies, No Lubanzi it doesn't work like that not in my world

Me:What are you talking about?

Mels:Lo Lubanzi and that pizza girl fucked last night after he begged me for your number, dying and declaring his love kum but he had the nerve to kiss her in my presence

Lubanzi:I can explain Aya

Me: We are not dating so why do you think you owe me an explanation?

Mel's: You will find me inside, if you love him then go for him babe. And you better not repeat what you did

[She got up and left, I could feel my tears building up but I don't know why. Hearing what Lubanzi did it felt like someone stabbed me with a knife and left it there]

Lubanzi: I can explain

Me: You don't owe me that 😊. Talk

Lubanzi: (sigh) It's nothing then, can we just chill here

Me: What time is it?

Lubanzi: Just after 4

Me: Okay

[Kwathuleka but he kept on glancing then smile]

Lubanzi: Can I have your number?

Me: No

Lubanzi: Why don't you want to give me your numbers though?

Me: Well let's see, you are my teacher; player and old

[He looked at me and chuckled, he came so close and I didn't back away too]

Lubanzi: How old do you think I am since you know that I am old

Me: Old enough to be my dad

Lubanzi: What an offence

Me: Shame, how old are you then?

Lubanzi: I am 22 years old, I will be turning 22

Me: 🤪🤪🤪🤪🤪🤪🤪🤪

[When I looked at him, I saw that he is very serious and that's when I stopped laughing]

Me: Are you serious right now?

Lubanzi: Deadly serious

Me: Six years older than me, that's huge dude. You could be my older brother

Lubanzi: I don't want you as my sister cause I don't see you as one

Me: You are unbelievable Mr Gazi, I need to go home

Lubanzi: It's still past five

Me: I am a school girl, I have to prepare my uniform and school work

Lubanzi: Can I walk you home?

Me:So that I can be seen walking with my B. S and Eco teacher? Hell No
it is not happening

Lubanzi:I am not a teacher now

Me:You know what let's just talk about something else

Lubanzi:Did you finish my assignment?

Me:I won't bother myself to do that

Lubanzi:You are clever after all

Me:I take after my parents, walk me home

ααααααααα

We got up and I went to say goodbye, Mihlali&Mel's were in Mihlali's room so I decided to leave her behind. I sent a text that I have left already, when I got outside I saw That pizza chick arguing with Lubanzi so I passed them

Lubanzi: Aya wait for me please

[He shouted as he ran to me, I walked faster but man he could run so I ran too but he grabbed me from behind pulling my body to his. Tears were streaming slowly]

Me:What? I have to go, my mom will come to check us up

Lubanzi: Can I atleast see you later on, I want to explain

Me:You do not owe me an explanation I have told you that already

Lubanzi: I feel like I owe you one


Me:The only thing I want is for you to back the hell off

Lubanzi:I can't back off, I Love You Ayathandwa geez can't you see that!! [He wasn't shouting but his voice was soo deep and he was serious]

Me:I don't, I just can't deal with this it's too much. You are a teacher and I am a school child

Lubanzi:I will find a way baby please

Me:There is no way, bye. Its best if we stop talking to each other

I walked back at Mel's crib cause I will be here till Friday. I ironed our school uniforms, polished the school shoes and made myself a sandwich. I was doing my home works when Melinda got in, I looked at her and smiled then she smiled back at me. How I Love Her 

Mel's: Hey

Me:Hello you 

Mel's: I am sorry that I made you feel uncomfortable, unwelcomed and Lonely

Me:No don't be. He is your boyfriend so I really don't mind

Mel's: This week will be all about me and you, He also bought you Steers to apologize

Me:Hahaha okay, I will call him later

She went to take her backpack and we both did our homeworks together,I called Mihlali to thank him then we slept. I woke up at 5am

Me:Melinda

Mel's: Mhmm

Me:Wake up we are late already

αααααα

Did the morning process and we walked home, school was normal and I did not see Mr Gazi 😞😞 That was a relief. On my way home I saw this Matriculant and he was so Handsome 😍😍. He looked at me and smiled as he came my way

Guy:Hey

Me:Hello 😊

Guy:My name is Chuma and you?

Me:Ayathandwa

Chuma:Nice name,let me help you with your backpack

ME:Arrg No,I don't wanna be unfair

Chuma:Come on A

Me:Hahaha ohh now I'm A?? Okay C

Chuma:Now give me your bag,I can't let a lady carry that ndikhona

[I decided to give him. Let me describe him,he had Mxolisi's skin colour(Lo waku Uzalo)medium lips and they looked Soft, ebene german cut]

Chuma:So which stream are you in?

Me:Commerce and you?

Chuma: As well and I am the Prefect but you don't know me 😏

Me:Ohh lucky me,walking with thee most wanted guy in school

Chuma:Me and my gents we are thee most wanted

Me:Ego 😁

Chuma:No but its the truth njena 😏

[As we were walking,he took out his lollipop and we shared it,now it was my turn to suck it but he didn't want to give me. He said mandiyithathe emlonyeni kuye,now I am taking it and he tickles me while holding my waist kwaske kwamisa a Red BMW]

Chuma:Give me a peck then I will stop

Me:Hahahaha no I won't. .Hahahaha fine come closer

I pecked his forehead and laughed,Windows went down and I saw scary, unfriendly faces.

Langa:Akumnandi 😏

Anga:What kind of an example are you setting Dyonase?

Chuma:😞 😞

Lubanzi:Headboy ziphi iMorals?

Me:I will see you at school

Chuma:Your number? 😊

Me:Zozibhala phantsi?

[He took out his phone and I entered them then saved them]

Me:Saved as A

Chuma:Thanks Princess

Me:Whatever prince charming 😊

Langa:Haibo we are still here

Me:Its after school hours

Chuma:No hug?

Me:Come

He opened his arms and I went in for a hug,it was so tight. I left him there with ooAnga and when I got home Mel's was eating

Me:Hello

Mel's: Hey there 😊

Me:Let me go change

Mel's: Mihlali asked you to go visit him, he won't be going to school tomorrow

Me:Yhuu hayi won't you go to him?

Mel's: Nope not today

I went to wear jean and t-shirt with pump,I let my twist loose then went to eat

Mel's: I will take a nap,wake me up xa ubuyile

Me:Okay

I walked there and the BMW was there,this better not be any trick 😊.I knocked and Anga opened up

Me:I am here for Mihlali

Anga:In his room

I got in and passed the guys as if akhobantu,when I got in Mihlali was doing his school work

Me:I came

Mihlali:Thanks,tomorrow I won't be coming to school I'm not feeling well

Me:Is that all?

Mihlali:Yes

Me:Dude you could have called me

Mihlali: I was saving data fondini

Me:I will see you when you are well,bye

Mihlali: Thanks babe two

I went downstairs and saw Aphiwe,he smiled and I laughed at him

Me:Molo Aphiwe

Aphiwe:I thought awuzobulisa,hey future wife

Me:Hahaha bye

Aphiwe:Leaving already?

Me:Yebo

I walked out and when I got home I saw Mel's smiling with her phone.

Me:Choum

Mels:Mhmm

Me:Teach me how to kiss



Continuation

Heee I don't know what was funny but Mel's laughed so hard that she even fell and held her stomach as she laughed.

Me:What? 😞

Mels:Are you serious?

Me:I am serious, why would I lie about something like that?

Mels:Ohh my Gosh, she is serious 😄😄😄😄😄😄😄😄😄

Me: Goodnight Melinda

Mels:Come I will teach you choum. Firstly I will be a guy and you will be You, take me as any guy.

Me:Okay 😊

She got up and held my waist, pulled me closer then Vroom her lips were on mine. She nibbled her lips on mine slowly.

Mels:Babee, follow my lead

Me:Okay, should I close my eyes too?

Mels:Yes, you should. Close your eyes and breath cause you won't be breathing in my mouth 😞, you wrap you hands on my neck when you are enjoying the kiss

She led and I did as I was taught, it got deeper to a point where I wrapped my hands on her neck and she pulled me closer to her. We were both breathing heavy, Mels started kissing my neck and biting me. I laughed and did the same to her, she pulled out.

Mels:I think that is perfect, if he ain't impressed then he will teach you how to do better

Me:Thanks bestie 😊

Mels:So who is it that you wanna kiss?

Me:No one

Mels:Really now?

[I was saved by my ringing phone, Pheeeuw 😄]

Me:Hello

Caller:A

Me:C

C:How is my princess?

Me:Fine and you Prince?

C:Perfect, I just wanted to hear you voice before I go sleep

Me:Lucky me to be called by the Head boy

C:Indeed you are lucky, I never really call I just send WhatsApp text

Me:How many have you called?

C:At school, you are the only one

Me: 😊

C:I even stole your WhatsApp D. P and made it mine, I have to compliment that shorts suit you

Me:Ohh, I will take that as a compliment C

C:I also wanted to warn you that tomorrow you might be the talk of the school cause of my D. P

Me: 🤔🤔 That's what you wanted mos nawe

C:I want every Matriculant to know that you will be my date kwiM. D

Me:Awukandiceli Chuma Dyonase

C:Well I just told you and I don't take NO for an answer

Me:I will think about it

C:Let me go study, goodnight beautiful

Me:Night 😊

[Our call ended and Mel's was looking at me with a huge smile, I looked far away]

Mels:Wenana wazithi Prefect? Singanyiswa ziSide dish zakhe ke choum

Me:We are friends, nothing more

Mels:Nothing less. Lubanzi?

Me:He is my teacher, I like him but No. I need my age mates. I don't want umntu osele ephile, wane fuck'ups wonela

Mels:Okay, I hear you and understand

Me:Let's take pictures

Mel's: Mirror pictures

We took pictures and slept. Did our daily process then went to school, first period was Langa.

Langa:Morning class

Us:Morning Sir

Langa:We are going to be having a Speed test

We wrote and it was easy for some of us, easy for those who practise daily. During Break we bought our lunch and it seems like I was really the Topic of the day. When we were about to eat a Grade11 guy came to us and told me I have been summoned to the RCL office 😬

When I got there, I saw Chuma, Langa, Anga, Lubanzi and two other matriculants

Me:I have been summoned

Langa: So you two are dating?

Chuma:Haibo Sir, A meet Chumani&Chulamco

Me:C crew, I am Ayathandwa

Chumani: Ohh future Mrs D

Me: 😊

C:She is also my Dance partner uBaby 😊

Langa:We are at school here and we do not appreciate what you are doing

Anga:And whatever it is that is happening between the two of you has to stop

C:Haibo

Me:I am sorry to disrespect but what you guys just said won't happen, whatever it is that happens outside the school premises is non of your business.

Lubanzi:Yhoo. Young Love

Chumani:Ekse fethu ndiyaqina

Chulumanco: I see you got a real wife here

Me:Can I leave now?

Lubanzi:Sure, you can go

I made my way to the door and left, I told Mel's everything and she laughed at me.

Mels:Do you like Chuma?


Me:Yeah, I do

Mels:I suggest you go for him, everyone is talking about you guys

Me:Okay then, will see if he is into me or what?

aaaaaaaaaaaa

Mel's parents came back and I moved back home, C and I were pretty close. OoAnga were always on my case but I never entertained their business. Today I am meeting up with C at his crib, he was helping me with Assignments so I woke up early and went to clean.

As I was cleaning up I saw dsd coming this way, wearing his clothes and mom following him in a towel. Dad pulled her into a kiss,he picked her up to the counter then undid her towel while brushing mom's breast's
 Mom seemed to enjoy that

Mom:Leave and I will see you later

Dad:You promise?

Mom:Yeah,I promise

Dad:I missed hearing you moan my name and last night was grate and fun

Mom:I missed you and it too

Dad:I love you

Mom:Love you too

Me:Morning love birds

Dad:How long have you been there?

Me:Long enough to see&hear everything

Mom:Ohh My!

Dad: If you dare do that I will kill you,I promise

Me:I am going out and I might come back later

Dad:Be here by 6

αααααααα

I wore blue/black jean,cream knitted top and white AllStars. Took my bag and asked C to meet me halfway, his house was few streets away from mine. I saw him coming with Chumani

Me:Hey guys

Them:Hello beautiful

Chumani: Let me take a pic of the new couple

Me:Who said we are a couple?

Chumani: Awunobekwa kwiD.P sisi,first girl to be called Future and to be his Profile

C:Eish vaya ngoku

Chumani: You are scared of her? First time 🤪🤪🤪

Me:Let's take pictures

Chumani took pictures of us,C kissed me and I kissed him back.
Chumani pulled us apart

Chumani: Hayi kaloku,nitheni?

Me:Sorry 😊

C:Hope you took many pics kula kiss

Chumani: I did, see you later boy. Sho A

Me:Bye

C gave me a peck

C:Hello

Me:Hey

C:Can you be my girlfriend?

Me:Can I think about it?

C:Fine,but I like you I really do

I kept quiet, we walked to his home and it was elegant. We went to his neat room

Me:Neat,I'm impressed

C:I cleaned cause you were coming over

Me:Boy 🤪🤪 You are so lazy

C:Hungry?

Me:Not at all,let's get on it

I gave him my maths assignment and I did eyeEco,it took him only an hour and now he was taking pics of me and disturbing me too

Me:C I trying to focus

C:You can't focus on top of my bed,I miss you. Finish that at home

Me:Okay fine

He got on top of me and we kissed,he was breathing so heavy and I was scared but lucky me cause he stopped

C:I am sorry, it shouldn't have come to this

Me:I understand and I have to go home

C:Haibona 😞

Me:We will chill again but today we have a family dinner

He got up and I packed my things,he accompanied me but when this yellow bone chick got closer to us uye wajika. I walked home all alone,when I got there bekungekho muntu so I finished up my assignment. Later I wore Lubanzi's sweater and decided to go take a walk to the park but I saw C kissing & playing with that yellow bone. I guess the joke is on me

I was hurt so badly,I walked back home in such a hurry. I didn't even notice I took the wrong route, I met up with Lubanzi walking too. Ohh God I am in his sweater

Lubanzi:Hey Ayathandwa

Me:Hello Sir

Lubanzi:You don't look okay,what's wrong?

Me:I don't wanna talk about it

My tears betrayed me and streamed down,he pulled me to his chest.I felt something, I had butterflies in my stomach, his touch did things to me

Lubanzi: Come let's get in my house then tell me about it

Me:☹️☹️☹️

Lubanzi:I won't do a thing I swear, I realised that you don't love me and I won't blame you. I never got my parents love so no one will ever love me,except for my uncle

Me:I didn't mean it like that,come let's get in.

His house was double storey house too,it was just like Anga's but his was grey&white.

Lubanzi:Hungry?

Me:No but I want some junk food

He went to take some chips&drink

Lubanzi: That is all I have ke mna

Me:Let's go to your room

Lubanzi: 😊

He led the way upstairs and his room was sky blu&white. Elegant & classical ♡

Lubanzi: Feel comfortable

Me:Come join me,what happened to your parents?

Lubanzi:My father died of TB while my mom dumped me into my uncles door step when I was three,she left me there on a rainy day.I cried thinking that she will come back but no she didn't Aya,she left me to choose a man,a dick over me. I knew that I am unlovable since you turned me down too,I will never be loved by any female.I hated females since and I swore that I will fuck and leave,but I met you then I felt warmth inside me

Me:😞😞 I don't hate you but I am just scared of what will people say about us,about me especially

Lubanzi:I won't treat you as my girl at school,give us a shot please

I kissed him and he joined ka full force,I sat on top of him and he pulled&held me so tightly. Next thing we were both left with under clothes

Me:We can't

Lubanzi:And we won't,I want to hold your body

Me:Let's set an alarm,it's still past 1 and I will leave at 6

Lubanzi: Great 😁

He pulled me to him and he played with my twist while I slowly drifted to Thongoland

Lubanzi: I love you Mrs Gazi

I just smiled.

Mr Gazi ❤️ 😁

Insert 08

It was now September and yes I was going to be C's date for iDance. Probably you are wondering what happened between me nad him, I faced him about the kiss and the answer I got? Was unbelievable

"I said I like you and beside, you are young so you won't fully satisfy me" that was his answer.

aaaaaaaaaa

I never stopped chilling with them cause of that, Dad taught me how to drive and I passed all my practices 😊. And today Honey Yes it was the BIG DAY uBaby was so against this.

Me:Mooooooooom!!

Bazi:She went to work or utakile

Gogo:Hayi wena, shut up and eat. Your mom said you should use your card

Me:No I can't it will leave me broke

Gogo:Your dad deposited you cash and the dress has been paid by your mom

Bazi:Why is this guy not helping you with costs? Its not your dance yet but our parents are already waisting money 😞

Me:Don't be jealous

Bazi:I am not

After breakfast, Bazi went to school and I took a walk ukuya kwaLubanzi. I knocked and he opened looking so handsome in jeans&t-shirts

Me:Where are you going nana?

Lubanzi:Have to go to school, grade 10's who are not being dated are st school

Me:Jealous does not suit you baby

Lubanzi:Who said I am jealous, worse you still chill with those guys. Ndenza weak wena Ayathandwa 😞 😞

Me:Fine go to school and you will find me on top of your bed taking s nap

Lubanzi:Suit yourself, call me when you have left

Me:Ain't you gonna come check on me?

Lubanzi: Call Dyonase, I am sure he would love to have you in his bed just like all the newcomers he once fucked. He would do the same with you too, there is nothing good ngalantwana beside his brains. I am sure he lied about everything and you fell for that too, he doesn't care and if I didn't love you I would also watch you become his other victim

Me:Are you saying there is nothing unique about me?

Lubanzi: To him, you are just like any other girls he has fuvked, Chuma has a girlfriend of 5years and he would kill for her. Every girl is a fuck toy to him and you were one of his toys, thank your God and Ancestors that you saw him with his girl otherwise Nc nc nc 😞

Me:He is not that bad

Lubanzi:Believe what you want but as your man, I will not watch you throw yourself emlonyeni weRhamncwa. I here to protect, Pamper, Care, Love You. I know this things got and hit you bad but they are true, I am friends with his older bro so basically we know everything about the laaite, I love you Mrs Gazi

Me:Babe 😞 😞

Lubanzi:I won't force nor rush you to say you also love me but I Love you and I will tell you that every day

Me:imIf you really love me, come cuddle me then go back to work

Lubanzi:Let me call in sick

He took his phone and text Anga, called the principal acting all sick. I was laughing at him, he put me on his chest while brushing my hair

Me:Baby

Lubanzi:Berry

Me:Will you be at the dance?

Lubanzi:Yes my love, I will be there till the end

Me:😞. At 3 we will go fetch my dress, then I go do my hair

Lubanzi:Won't you be wearing those long shoes, you girls buy

Me:They are at my dad's crib and they are Gucci

Lubanzi: What do you mean Gucci?

Me:They are a brand babe 😐

He just picked me up and we kissed while going to his room, he put his hand inside my pants. I pulled out but he grabbed me back, fuck I knew it's over I am loosing my pure sofia castle 😞. He, no We were breathing heavy together

Lubanzi:Baby this is torture

Me:No, dad will kill me 😞

Lubanzi:He won't know baby

Me:Haike I want to leave 😞

Lubanzi:Can I atleast take off your clothes and the under wear too, I wanna touch it

Me:Take off your clothes too

Lubanzi:Will you handle the heat?

Me:Ppsshh please 😐

I kissed him as we slowly took off each others clothes, I was naked and he was left with boxers. I tried to take them off but he refused, I pulled out from the kiss and looked at him. When I looked at him, his eyes were so red and small-he held his thing and sat on top of the bed

Lubanzi: I am sorry but I can't, I don't wanna scare you off

Me: Sooner or later I will see it

Lubanzi: I need to use the bathroom, I am in so much pain

He got up and left scratching his head, I wore his t-shirt which barely covered my butt. I took a few selfies on his bed with my phone, he came back after 30 minutes full.

Me: Babe what took you so long?

Lubanzi: I needed to calm my nerves down

Me: Come let's cuddle

He got in bed, I went closer and put my leg between his. He got very unsettled and I did not understand, he kept on cursing and I was so damn sleepy

Me: If you don't sleep phuma

Lubanzi: I can't, this thing hurts and it is so painful, you will never understand wena

I slept and I was woken up by babe around past 4

Lubanzi:Take a shower then we go fetch your dress

Me:Thanks babe

I went to the shower and lotioned there,I wore his tong. When I got out he was in black jeans and a red redbat t-shirt

Me:You look handsome my love 😊

Lubanzi:Thanks cute berry,wear those clothes.I am sure that jean will fit you

Me:I wear 30 and 32

Lubanzi:That is 34 but its tight,try it on

I wore the jean and it fitted perfectly, his grey redbat t-shirt too

Lubanzi: You look like me 😊

Me:Then I look beautiful

He took my phone and passed it to me,we went to fetch my dress and he was so curious but I wanted to blow him off when its on my body

Me:Please take it home,Mel's is there too

Lubanzi:What will you do with your hair?

Me:Zocheba le way yakho 🤪 😊

Lubanzi:😳 😳 😳 🤦

Me:You will see me later baby,I love you Lubanzi

Lubanzi:What?

Me:I love you and I am no longer giving us a try but I want us to be a couple. This is a free country babe and its about time people know about us,if they have negative things to say then to hell with them but I am going to be with you till forever. I want us to open up and tell each other everything, without you there is and will never be me

Lubanzi:I love you more

I held his hands and gave him a peck,he shed a tear-i wiped it and kissed his eyes. I was scared of the public's reaction but I knew that I love him and andigungqi,the heart wants what it wants!

He drove to the Salon and he got off too,it was one of the expensive Salon's in town. I could afford but why did he choose this one for me? A learner. We got inside

Lubanzi:Amahle,my real future is here and I want you to do those long fake expensive hair

Amahle:Natural beauty I see,got tired by those fake girls?

Lubanzi:They were just warming my bed till she comes

Me:I also want nails

Lubanzi:Will do electronic, have to rush somewhere

Me:😞😞😞

Amahle: Don't cry,he will be back

Me:I will take a cab

Lubanzi: I Love you

αααααα

Amahle started by washing my hair,she took out a long Brazilian weave

Amahle:You are lucky to have him and he seems happy with you

Me:Thanks

Amahle:How do you know each other?

Me:He is my teacher

Her eyes almost popped out.

Me:Don't worry I am not after his money,my mom is a doctor and dad is a businessman

Amahle:I wsd not going to judge,I want you to focus on your studies no matter what he promises you but don't drop incwadi zakho. Push hard for your dreams an make them come through

Me:Thanks 😊,how do you know him?

Amahle:I am Anga's girlfriend, I don't know how many foes he have but I know I am not the only one

Me:Sorry but he doesn't strike me like the type of guy

Amahle:Usezobazi ke

We got to know each other,when she was done. I looked like a princess

Amahle:You are so beautiful

Me:You too njena

She did my nails,she even twissed me then offered to do my make-up. I gave her my dad's address and told her yo be there by past 6

Amahle:Take my scarf to hide your hairdo

Me:But nawe uthwele

Amahle:Haisuka thatha

I took it then ndathwala,I went home and found Bazi who told me Mels went to Mihlali

Me:Tell her to catch a cab to daddies crib cause I will be there but I will also call her

Bazi:will also come with her

Me:Okay lil bro,let me fetch my dress and leave

aaaaaaaa

I took my dress,shoes and jewellery then left,when I got there ut was packed with different kinds of cars. Only the expensive kind of cars,I opened but it was locked so I used my key

Me:Dad I am home

I shoutedas I went inside,when I was about to pass the lounge. OMG I could not believe it 😞😞😞

Dad came downstairs with Lubanzi's uncle,I swear everyone in the lounge had so much Q's in their mind



Insert 09

They looked at me with so much shock too.

Me:What The Fuck in Hell brings you here?

Langa:What are you doing here

Me:What are you doing here, and what's up with guns and so much cash?

[Dad and Mr Gazi(Bae's uncle) finally reached us, they smiled and hugged me]

Mr Gazi:Look at you makoti

Me:🤪🤪 Will never be your mokoti, Dad I will dress here and my partner will come over this side

Dad:Okay, come let me introduce you

Me:I kinda know them

Dad:And how do you know them princess?

Me:Those three are my teachers and the others I have seen them around, can you stop with the 21 Q's now. I need to take a nap

Dad:Okay, after party?

Me:Can I go? 😁 😁

Dad:NO! 😞

Me:I was expecting that

Mr Gazi:Can we see your hairstyle?

Me:You will check it out later

Aphiwe:I guess she looks like inkukhu yomxhosa exhwithekileyo

Me:😁 😁 Never

Lubanzi:She is always beautiful

[We all looked at him including my dad and his uncle, I have him a death stare. He also chuckled]

Lubanzi:I am sorry Ta

Dad: Its fine, baby this is the guy my guy here wanted you to marry

Me:Dad are you trying to sell me to some guy that I don't even know?

Mr Gazi:I wonder if you don't have any guy

Me:Dad I am still sealed and I have never kissed any guy before

[I saw that the guys wanted to laugh but ndaqina enyaleni nam]

Dad:I hope you are telling the truth and after dance, I will go fetch you

Me:Fine, but can I now go take a nap and a long shower

I left him there without waiting to his reply, I only had two hours left so I set an alarm so I can take an hour nap. When I woke up I ran myself a long bubbly bath to calm myself down and soothe my skin too, I went out and I saw Amahle

Me:Hey 😊

Amahle:Hello, I came as promised

Me:Thank you so much

She took out her set and used only the liquid foundation as my make up, made me smokey eyes then applied a dark burgundy lipstick.

Amahle:Done, now wear your dress cause your date and family are all downstairs

I unzipped the cover and took out my crystal white dress it had it's own designed bra in it, had a lace with then yande with one

leg opened and it was fish long tail at the back. I wore it then Amahle helped me with shoes, jewellery and packed necessities kwiClutch yam

Amahle:My, my, my. Are you sure awuyotshata?

Me:🤔 I am also not sure

Amahle:When you are like this, tell me uzoba njani kweyakho?

Me:I will be coal and flames 🤔

Amahle:First let's take picture together

[As she suggested nyani we did, then she went out. I also got out and walked slowly down the stairs, Mel's screamed immediately and they all looked at me. I got shy and I noticed that Lubanzi was busy sucking on his lips while holding his thing]

Mom:Ayathandwa 😊, baby you look dazzling

Mel's: Baby, you are best dressed

Dad:Ndimncome nini ke mna? Look at you princess, looking like someone's Queen already

C:Can I? 😊

Me:Thank You but can I take pictures with Mel's and Amahle, then with my Parents

[We took pictures all together, C took my clutch and we left. When we got there it was packed and now I was scared of climbing off the car.]

C:Don't worry I got you

Me:I am not worried

C:You look scared AF

W got out and people screamed so crazy, I guess those are the perks of having a Handsome, Most wanted and a Head boy. He was so sexy in his nude suit 🤩, when we got inside the Hall it was so Heavenly. Nothing major happened that night, I was bored cause Lubanzi didn't come as he promised me 😞. After 12 the Dance was over and my dad was outside already 😞, said my goodbye's then went to the car

Dad:Baby I will come back after 6am, I have business to sort out

Me:Okay but please come tuck me in bed

Dad:I will be late kodwa princess, there's security in case ufuna ndikugadr ulale ungoyiki

Me:Then in that case you can go

He left and I locked, went to take a quick shower and wore my lazy top with short PJ. I called Mel's and told her about the dance, we had a nice long chat then said our goodnight. I text Amahle some few pics and thanking her about everything.

When I was starting to fall asleep, I heard a knock and I went to open cause it's safe

When I opened up, I got a kiss and it was babe. I pulled out and closed the door but after that he kissed me again putting me on top of the kitchen counter. He was sucking my energy out, he took off my top and gave me hickies. He was breathing so heavy and so was I.

Me:baaabe...ba..be stoop

Lubanzi:Shiit okay

He said as he pulled out.

Me:Wanna talk about ut?

Lubanzi: You were just too sexy kwiDance

Me:Is that why you are kuke this?

Lubanzi:I was angry that I couldn't come

Me:Doesn't matter baby njena

Lubanzi:To me it does kodwa 🙄

Me:Let's go cuddle in bed

Lubanzi:Come sleep over

Me:Dad will be back after 6am

Lubanzi: He will be back Tuesday, after 6am

Me:And why didn't he tell me?

Lubanzi: You never asked

Me:Mpaaa! Let me go take my toiletries

Lubanzi:No let's go,no mjita wants to hit it but ugadene nawe

Me:Hahaha so nawe,you wanna hit it?

Lubanzi:I wouldn't mind 🙄

Me:And how do we act in class? This is so difficult babe

Lubanzi:Hahaha don't worry we will loose it when you are ready my love

Me:Who said now I am not

Lubanzi: I will prove it to you that you are not

When we got to his house, we kissed and he ripped off my clothes. I was on cloud 9 so I was free and relaxed,I also ripped off his and he made me touch his manhood that's when I realised that I am not ready,kuvele kwama kwaNgqondo

Lubanzi:😁😁😁😁😁😁 that huge?

Me:I will seriously Never be ready

Lubanzi:Hayi don't say that

That night wr went to bed and I slept same time. In the morning I woke up and cleaned his room then showered,I wore his shorts and t-shirt then I went downstairs. I found the same guys bebukele ibhola

Me:Mormon

Them: Hey

Lubanzi: Babe

I made breakfast for all of us,wr ate and they did the dishes while I slept. I was woken up by Lubanzi, when u checked the time it was midnight 😬😬

Me:I slept over and izolo it was Sunday

Lubanzi:😁😁No it's Sunday today

He started kissing me slowly and I did too, he put me on ckiud 9 again. He pulled out and I nodded,he smiled then kissed me. He parted my legs and tried to enter but failed

Me:Stop ut hurts

Lubanzi:If I do it again,it won't

He got in and I let out a scream,he kept on thrusting in and groaning while I was crying but he saw that I had tears and he stopped

Lubanzi:Baby I am sorry

Me:Okah 🙄🙄

He got out ndaqonda ndilahliwe but he came with a lukewarm towel and wiped me. He cuddled me but his guy was up but he didn't say a thing.

Morning came and I woke uo early with numb legs but I limped to take a long cold shower. When I got out I went to make ys breakfast

Lubanzi:Morning babe

Me:Hey I made us breakfast

Lubanzi: I wikk marry you,I sweat

Me:I am sorry about last night

Lubanzi: I should be doing that,I am sorry but I want you all to myself

Me:And you have me babe

Lubanzi:Let's go for shopping

Me:You are my teacher

Lubanzi: Mxm

He ate his breakfast and left me there,I cleaned and when I was about yo leave u saw that he locked me in here. I went to sleep and woke up with him next to me looking all sorts of handsome.

I got on top of him and kissed him,wothuka and put me underneath then we did it again,the pain was there but it finally faded.

Lubanzi:Thank you

Me:For what?

Lubanzi: For trusting me and giving me a chance,I love you

Me:I love you too

Lubanzi:Now sleep only 6 hours left sivuke and prepare for school

Me:Ohh Gawd,yes sir

Lubanzi:😁😁 I am the first period and the forth

Me:Baby,how will I react after this?

Lubanzi:😁 Look so cute when you are worried,I don't know too

Me:Mara Mr Gazi you are not fair 😊

Lubanzi:I am baby to you,now sleep

Me:Cuddle me

He pulled me to him and he played with my weave till I slept. . .

Uxolweni ningandithuki!!!



Insert 10

I was woken up by babe at 4:30am, he was on top of me sucking my neck so Good that I was moaning on top of my voice.

Lubanzi:Shh, baby uyangxola kaloku

Me:Mhmmm, ba...by stop

Lubanzi:No, I want to mark your body

Me:li.. I'm about to cum. .

Lubanzi:Cum for me baby (He gave me a sexy smirk)

[He pulled down my underwear and slowly entered me deeply, I held on the sheet going up but wanyuka nam uLubanzi. He decided to up his pace and go roughly on me, I started trembling and he held me tight biting my neck then he groaned my name loudly. He collapsed on top of me]

Me:Babe, where did you get that energy?

Lubanzi:I felt like doing you some good, it's past 5 and funeka uyonxiba

Me:I am sick and I can't walk well with this pain

Lubanzi:Are you running away from me? I don't want this to ruin your future so you will go to school

Me:Hayi Lubanzi, I hate you right now

Lubanzi:Hahahah but you will go to school, now come bath. I am sure your mom will go fetch you to school

Me:I am so not ready to face her, I am no longer innocent

Lubanzi:Girls like to stress over little things

Me:Virginity is not a little you idiot

[I was on top of him, beating him with a pillow. He took his and we ended up having a pillow fight]

Me:What time is it?

Lubanzi:Five past six

I ran to the bathroom to take a shower, Lubanzi came in when I just got out. When I went to the room, I found the bed made and breakfast on top of the bed-I just smiled to myself and started eating. He came out when I was done, he admired me standing by the closet and I was shy Heee he made it worse by dropping his towel]

[I looked at him and his thing was poppin'out with veins, he laughed and that brought me back to Life. I quickly got up and took a lotion]

Me:I am done, please drive me home

Lubanzi:wear my coat then we leave

[He took me home, I got off the car and ran home. When I got there, the time was 06:41 Gosh I am so late I took my school wear that was bought by dad for when I slept over there. By 07:15 I was done but bendinuka uBabe as I used his toiletries]

Mom called me and said I should come out, I had hickies on my necks you would swear I had allergies.

Me:Morning Fam

Mom:Morning baby

Bazi:😳😳😳🙊 [He saw my hickies fast]

Me:When am I coming back home mom?

Mom:Please sleep over even today, your dad is coming back tomorrow morning

Me:Can Bazi sleep over too, I get bored being there all alone

Bazi:I am also getting bored by not smelling your sweat

Mom:Okay then, and tomorrow go home straight

Us:For??

Mom:We're having a family meeting at night

[We dropped Bazi and left, then dropped me too. I was lucky cause I got there by 07:29, my walk was funny and I think Mihlali noticed cause he laughed at me]

Me:You better not be laughing at me dude

Mihlali:😄😄😄 No I am not

Me: Stop looking at me uzojampisa

Mihlali: I am just admiring the new walk 🤩

Me: I just hate you now 😡. Let me go to my friend

[The bell rang and I saw Mel's, she gave me a tight bear hug then we pecked each other.]

Mel's: We'll see you when you are back

Me: Where am I going?

Mihlali: We are going to help the RCL with the late comers

Me: And what are we going to do with them? What if they have stinking attitudes bangasimameli?

Mel's: Come on ooAnga will be there as well

Me: Yhoo Hayi, I am not feeling well 😞

Mihlali: Come, babes see you vha 🤩

We made our way by the gate and Lubanzi was there noChuma and his crew Aaaii Lord 😡 😞 🤩 🤩 🤩

Mihlali: What happened to your walks?

Me: Nothing Mihlali 😞

Mihlali: I want to know baby

Me:Gosh Uyadika, I slept with him

We were by the others and he was busy beating me up, I tried stopping him but he wouldn't budge.

Me:Mihlali, Stop!!! 😞 😞 😞

Mihlali: How could you sleep with C knowing Ta Lu digs you, and you even have his hickies 😞 😞

Me:😄😄😄😄😄😄

Mihlali:I am glad that you find it funny

Me:I slept with Lubanzi not C 😄 😄

I left him there with a smile, C saw me and opened his arms. I was not sure about hugging him in front of uBaby so I just laughed and shook my head.

Chumani: Good Morning to you too

Chulumanco: Morning nyani, we didn't sleep with you

Langa:Manners kids,manners

Me:Good Morning

Them:Morning

Mihlali: Your neck,what happened?

Me:I.. Gosh I think I have an allergy

C:🤔You got some

Me:Hayi,I don't know what you are talking about

Lubanzi: No,you got some

Me:Gosh,I am leaving.

I went to the Assembly, then it was back to class. It was Revision time so besingatitshwa kangako, Mr Lubanzi gave out sn assignment ngala day yeDance and I didn't know so manje uyayifuna 🤔🙄

Lubanzi:Ayathandwa

Me:Sir?

Lubanzi:I don't see any of your assignment here,care to tell me your explanation?

Me:I was sick and I didn't know

Lubanzi: You should have asked from Melinda,I bet she is your friend

Me:Can I get a chance to submit it again?

Lubanzi: I want it done by the fourth period

Me:🙄How can I do that,and be done by then?

Lubanzi: I don't know but if I were you, I would get started already

Me:But sir-

Lubanzi: No buts,do it and I want it done by my forth period

Me:This is so not fair

Lubanzi: Nothing is fair in life

There are three Girls in class who stay at the back and they are Dumb 😞😞😞. Its Mbasu,Zipho&Lina

Lina:Stop sulking and do the work

Lubanzi: Shut up!

I went to my desk and started working on my assignment with the help of my cellphone cause I researched some of the things there. Mel's came to sit next to me

Mel's: I am sorry, I forgot babe

Me:it's fine chom 😊,I wanna tell you something ngeBreak

Mel's:Tell me now

Me:No,go I will tell you then

Mel's:Okay 😞

Me:Don't sulk

After she left,I did my work and on the 3rd period Mrs Sondlo came and gave us homework then left. I decided to take a break

Mbasa:So you and Mr Prefect?

Me:No,we are friends and he has a girlfriend of so many years

Zipho: Hickies, got a new lover?

Me:Yes

LINA:And his name?

Me:For me to know and you to find out

Zipho: Now finish up with your work

Mbasa:You got brains,I am sure you will get more marks ngo ungagqibanga

Me:Hahaha hayi hambani

It was now the forth period an now Lubanzi wanted his work but I was not done

Lubanzi:Do it and submit ngeBreak

Me:Thanks sir

I finished up my work then I did my cover page,when I was done it was break time already.

Me:Mel's I am going to submit,please wait for me here

Mels:Sure babe

I went to Langa's office,I did not even knock.

Me:Mr Gazi I came to submit and apologize for my late assignment

Lubanzi: I forgive you,you can come put it there

Anga:You walk funny, utheni? 🤪

Me:I dong know what happened sir

Langa:You never told us ungumntana kaMaster

Me:I don't think that is any of your business guys,and beside that I didn't know

Lubanzi: Do you know Usibabale?

Me:No,I don't why?

Anga:Nothing, usezomazi

Me:Sho

Lubanzi: I am not even getting a kiss?

Me:You humiliated me in front of the class

Lubanzi: I was acting professional, ndenza kanjeya nakwabanye nje

Me:But baby

Lubanzi:I can't bring the bedroom in classroom

He got up and we kissed,he lifted me up to the desk but I pulled out

Me:Hayi Lubanzi

Lubanzi: I love you baby

Me:I love you too

Anga:Wade wayitsho lento 🤪

I laughed and left them there,I went to Mel's and told her what happened-she was in stitches kuhleka 😂

Mr Gazi ❤️

Insert 11

Time Passed, we were done for that year and guess what? We have passed isn't that great? It is I know! 😁

Okay another thing, we have moved to dad's house and sold that one. Well mom decided to give daddy dearest another chance and gogo was back with us 😊. okay nothing was interesting the whole december holiday cause I hardly saw babe and we were sent ezilalini till two days earlier kuvukwe uzikolo ndibuye ndinuka nje iLali 😞👶👶👶 actually bendifana nje nelali kwamna.

Gogo:Welcome back to the town babies

Bazi:I need to bath, I will even use bath ntoz to get my handsome ness back cause right now I look like Gizara

Me:😂😂. I hate mom right now 😞

Bazi:No, I hate dad

Gogo:You two are just not used to the rural areas

Me:Look at us sixhwithekile

Bazi:Let me go to my room

Me:Let's go to the spa and use mom's cash

Bazi:Where will we get it?

Me:Search the entire room

Gogo:Why don't you sleep and do all that tomorrow?

Bazi:She is definitely right

We went to our rooms, I put my phone on a charger and took a long shower so when I was done I slept after locking. I was woken up by a harsh knock and I just knew its my crazy parents.

Dad:Better open young lady

Mom:Sweetie please open up for us, we missed you

Dad:Ayathandwa open this door

I just took earplugs and listend to music, there is no way I was going to open up for those two. Morning came and I woke up to take another long bath cause I was filled with iLali 🤔🤔🤔

I decided to call my Melinda

Mels:Hello little sister

Me:Hey, I miss you

Mels:I miss you more, buya your man is going crazy here

Me:I am home already but unavailable today

Mels:Yho why not?

Me:I have a date

Mihlali: You are on loudspeaker

Lubanzi: I will kill you, after I have punished you

Me:Then go ahead

I dropped my phone and logged on my FB, first thing that caught my attention I saw my so called "boyfriend" tagged in a photo of a girl in bed with him. I actually didn't know how I should feel, I felt my lower abdomen making noise 🤔.

Bazi burged in my room.

Bazi:I am sorry but we have to dash sis

Me:Let me get dressed

Bazi:You don't look very well, wanna talk about it?

Me:Too matured for your age, I don't think today I wanna talk about it. Give me atleast three days

Bazi:Now please dress up so we can go

Me:Weather outside?

Bazi:Chilly

I took out maroon laced bummish shorts, maroon bra top, cream wool long Cardigan and white chucks.

Bazi:Flames big sis. You are spitting fire by the looks

Me:Sinxibe ngokufanayo njena

He was in maroon shorts and white polo t-shirt and push-ins.

Me:Have you stolen the cash?

Bazi:Dad gave me R2000 for each of us, so there was really no new of stealing

Me:Where are those parents of yours?

Bazi:Downstairs, waiting for you.

Me:I am so not in the mood for those two

I took my bag and we went downstairs, apparently my parents were there and it seems like they were not going anywhere.

Me:Molweni ☹️

Parents:Angel

Bazi:Hurry up, we have to go

Dad:Did Bazi give you, your share?

Me:Yes, thanks

Mom:Miss I will tolerate that attitude in my house

Me:Are you guys married?

Dad:Not yet, we were still planning on it

Me: Then mom this is not your house YET!

BAZI:Aya No

Me:Ohh, sorry to hurt your feelings

Dad:Ayathandwa in my study now 🙄 😞

Me:Can we do this when I am back, Bazi let's go

Mom:Ayathandwa you will not wam out on us

Me:I think I will

Mom:What is wrong with you?

Me:You really want to know? Are yu sure that you wanna know the answer to that? Huh, will you be able to look at me if I told you?

Mom:😱😱😱😱😱😱

Me:I guess yu are scared if the answer that you will get, once I tell you what the hell is wrong with me

Dad:Actually tell us, tell me. Tell me what is it that is wrong with you, I want to know

Me:I am no in the mood for this

I made my way out and Bazi followed, he gave me the WTF look but I just shook my head and he understood that I do nt want to talk about it, atleast now.

We reached the corner and I saw a cab, we took it to town. We went to the wellness Spa and we received a full body massages, after an hour we left.

Bazi:Salon or Spur?

Me:Salon firstly

Bazi:Let's go then

We got there and Amahle suggested ndenze Straight up esibhiyyileyo then sibengu touch my ass,and my bro did his haircut.

Amahle: You look so pretty you little thing

Bazi:Not more than you baby 😊

Amahle: 😊🤪 this kid

We paid then left,we went to spur and what I saw was like a dream,it broke me in seconds but he seemed to be enjoying themselves. How could he? How could they? 😞💔💔😭

Life. . .



Continuation

Hehehe I did not believe what I saw, you wanna know I am sure. Well it was my bitchy boyfriend with his friends from the crew kukho nooAnga and their girlfriends, cause I noticed ayingabo abaya bakwiGang.

Bazi:Where are we going to sit here cause kugcwele

Me:There is a free table

Bazi:Ohh yes, by those guys that usually go to dad.

I took off my cardigan and held it ngesandla, put on my shades again and my straight up was Ngcaaa & Fresh 🤩. It made me look so beautiful & cute ✍️❤️.

We made our way and he looked so happy, Aphiwe whistled and they all looked up. Our eyes met-you could see the shock on his face, he looked at my whole body and licked his lips.

Aphiwe:The Master's little eggs

Me:Hahaha very funny of you to call us eggs 😏

Bazi:Molweni

Them:Hello

Me:It was nice seeing you, let's leave

Anga:No you guys can join us

Bazi:You are here with your ladies and we are siblings, we will be vading

Me:And beside Amahle will be joining, so I doubt it will be possible for all of us to be at the same table

Girl1:Don't you dare mention that bitch's name

Me:Who is a bitch?

Lubanzi's Girl:Yasinyela le

Bazi:Bani onyayo ngoku mntase?

Me:I am not sure baby

Girl2:Yho khaniyeka man, ngumntana lona

We just sat by our table and ordered, while waiting for our orders I called Amahle and told her about this waske wayihleka then wathi uyeza. Great iDrama 😂😁.

She was here within 12 minutes, she was in a short jean dress and black chucks with her weave on point. 😁❤️. The look on Anga's face I swear he took her clothes off by the looks.

Amahle: Babies

Me: Girl' babe

Bazi: My sugar mom 😍

Amahle: Keep on dreaming baby. Waiter 🙌🙌 (shouts)

They shifted their eyes on us ooAnga, Aphiwe wanted to laugh but contained himself. We had lunch then later left- we decided to forgive our parents

Mom: So how was the holiday?

Bazi: Horror

Me: Something we do not want to take part of

Dad: Hahaha when are you going back, again?

Me: I will never, ever not even after death

Mom: Your dad's parents want you guys to visit them

Bazi: We will go

Me: No, we will think about that.

Dad: Come on kids, they would love to see you

Me: Have you paid imali ye Damages?

Mom: why would you ask your dad that?

Me: If he has not paid the damages then we are not going, how come we visit when they have not paid for us? I didn't mean to disrespect but dad has to pay in law and it has to cost him

Dad: 😬😬 I am so scared for umfana that will get you pregnant, I paid damages before I asked your mom to move here

Mom: I am so blessed to have someone who cares for me

Me: You are our mom and we don't want anyone taking you for granted, even if that someone is our father.

Bazi: We love you 😊

Dad: So who is your boyfriend

Me: 😬😬😬

Mom: We know you have one

Me: And how do you know that?

Mom: I saw his sweater and it smelt like lamntana kaGazi

Dad: So who is he? [He raised his left eyebrows]

Mom: You know you can be honest with us and tell us everything

Me: You won't know him and besides we broke up

Mom: Why? What happened?

Me: I guess it was just not nor never meant to be, can we talk about something else

Dad: Wena Bazi?

Bazi: Come on dad, I am in grade 5 I know nothing about dating

Mom: Tell him boy wam 🙄

Bazi: Mom stop that, you will scare my girl away

Me: 🙄 So you do have a girl

Dad: You better not be fucking or being fuvked

Us: Yes [I was so guilty and dad was looking at me with his piercing eyes, as if he knew somethin'else]

Gogo was home kowabo for the month, her sister was very sick and Mom told a friend of hers to make sure she is well taken care.

We ate takeaway's that night and when I was in bed I received a call from Lubanzi but I rejected them all, mfana wakwa Gazi akaphela Mandla cause he sent texts.

Text's

Him: Baby please pick up your phone. . (22:45)

Him: I know I messed up but I wanna apologize, its not what you think it is. (23:01)

Him: You better pick up your phone before I come there and tell your dad the truth(23:50)

Him: If you could stop being childish and talk to me, we could resolve the issue and it doesn't have to be like this(00:35)

I just laughed and slept. Such a nerve. Following day we went to church as a family then went to buy toiletries, I saw Langa and he came my way

Langa:Hello

Bazi: Molo bra

Langa: Aya?

Me:

Langa:I can explain

Me:

Langa:Ayathandwa please

Bazi:Is he your lover?

Us:NO

Langa:Ayathandwa can we talk?

Me:Bazi let's go pay, silindiwe emotweni

We left him there,we had an early night. I felt stomach cramps and went to my parent's room,I did not knock I just got in ndaLight.er... 😳 😳 😳 Dad was on top of mom and they seemed to be on cloud 9 but the light disturbed

Me: 😳 😳 😳 😳 😳

Mom: 🙄🙄🙄

Dad: What is it princess

Me: Nothing, sorry guys

Mom: No talk

Me: I have stomach cramps

Dad: Okay, go wait in your room I will come now

I just left them there, mom came with water and pills

Mom: Here

Me: Thanks

Mom: I am sorry about what you saw

Me: No, you two have every right

Mom: Still it doesn't make me feel okay that you saw...you know

She was so embarrassed and I just laughed her, she left blushing like Hell. .

My Parents though ❤️🔪😈



Insert 12

First day of Grade 11, I was not ready to see Lubanzi but I was so excited for this new grade 😊 😊 👧.

Mom:You guys will need to have a transport or walk to school

Dad:They will have transport

Me:Good Morning Parents

Bazi:Hayi nyani bathi gqi beloqa 😐, I will walk with my four buddies

Me:The big five 😊

Bazi:You said it girl

Mom:Wena?

Me:I will persuade Melinda to stop going with her dad and walk with me

Dad:😏😏 That is pure evilness baby

Me:Not in my books, let me see you later.

I guess you are all wondering does mommy dearest know about daddy dearest? No she doesn't know and dad is a doctor too I guess that's how they met in their days, he is also a shareholder kwiCompany kaTat'uGazi.

I took my backpack and walked to school, listening to music. When I got in school it was a bit early but Lubanzi was there noAnga, I saw their cars. I went to sit at the back and sent Mels a text ba uzondifumana phi.

I received an sms from Lubanzi

"Baby, look I know I messed up but can I get a chance to explain to you. I might not be an ideal of a perfect boyfriend but can you please listen to me. "

I sent him a text back.

"Look I really don't need your useless drama in my life, I am so glad that I caught you ngokwam so you won't be lying. I would really appreciate if you could back off and mind you, while I mind me too"

As much as I love him but I was hurt&angry, I did not want anything to do with him. He has showed that I don't fully do it for him, he needs ooNtanga bakhe to dp it for him so be it but I will not fight for uthando lweNja! 🗨️

School started and seems like Mrs Sondlo was stuck with us till grade 12, the class decided not to change Mihlali & I as their reps 😊.

A grade 12 learner came and we went dead quiet, she was so neat and I wanted yo be just like her. She went straight to Mrs Sondlo then left

Mrs Sondlo: Ayathandwa follow her

Me: Yes Ma'am

I got up quickly and followed her, she went to Langa's office and when I got there naba bonke. It's a pity that it was register class the whole day cause bona baFree 😞

Girl: Here she is Sir

Anga: Thank you Madotyeni, you can leave

I stood by the door and looked at them, the shame they had was all over their faces

Me: Ningandinyeli mna, ndiphume in class kanti ndizojanyelwa nini, Voetsek

Lubanzi:Watch your tounge

Me:Msoonu wakho ne tounge

Anga:Haibo Aya

Me:Jongani apha, right now I am at school and if this has nothing to do with school work you better shove it in your uncontrollable dicks

Langa:Watch what you say

Me:I won't and if you have problem with that, then yenza icebo mntak'aDad

Anga:I will- 😏 😏

Me:Touch me and deal with Master and Maestro (Uncle kaGazi) 😏

Lubanzi:Damn it, I want to explain to you

Me:Explain what? That I have given you my virginity?, you tell me that your dick couldn't wait for three weeks ungalali muntu?

Langa:its not like that

Me:I don't give a fuck'sake ngokukunya nikuhlalele phantsi and planned to lie, I want you out of my life and I will only be talking to you Ngento zesikolo

I got out and went to the class, its a pity that Mel's was not at school today and I needed her. Mihlali saw that I was down, he came to sit next to me.

Mihlali: Wanna talk about it?

Me: During lunch time, I will tell you

Mihlali: I love you, okay?!

Me: I love you more

Mihlali: Melinda is going to P. E today

Me: Ohh, okay

Mihlali: She is moving with her parents, for good. I loved her but waiting for her

Me: Haibo, what's with you guys and not being able to wait?

Mihlali: How can I wait for more than two full years, I will wanna be kissed and feel warmth. Sex yona can wait but to feel loved will help me

Me: Lubanzi cheated on me 😞

Mihlali: I heard them izolo bexabana, I think you should give him a break

Me: No, not yet.

I got a text from Mel's telling me that she is leaving and we need to meet.

Me: Mels just sent me a text

Mihlali: Me too, I wonder

Me: Maybe she is no longer leaving 😊

Mihlali: 😞 😞 😞

Me: I am sorry

It was break time and Mihlali went to put his bag in Langa's office, I also went to put mine.

Mihlali: I came to put my bag and my wife's

Langa: Wife? What happened kuMelinda

Mihlali: This is also my wife

Lubanzi: Yho, I didn't know that I was sharing with you

Anga: Mhm

Me: Know what, let's take our bags and leave with them.

Anga: What for, asithethanga

Me: I won't be having amadoda amadala full with stinking attitude acinge azocengwa sithi. Masambe Mihlali

I held him by hand then we left. We had a nice day together, then later on after school we walked to Melinda's house, and really they were packing

Me:Hey 😞

Mels:Babe 😞

Mihlali: My love

Mel's: Misa I want you to know that I love you,I loved you since I laid my eyes on you. You are the best and only close friend that I have ever had. Me leaving doesn't mean that I will forget about you,I wikk never find a friend as good as you in my entire life

Me:I have also never found a good sister like you,I love you so much 😞

Mels:I knew about Lubanzi cheating and I kept it to myself,because Mihlali loves you more than he loves me. I have seen the way he looked at you,it differs from the way he looks at me and I was going to break up with him so he could be with you but I thang god that things turned like this

Mihlali: Melinda I love you

Mels:I know but you are in live with her,you wanted her from the beginning not me

Me:😞😞😞😞

Mels:I know it will be difficult for you two to agree with me on this but can you please do me a favour and date,if choum you see that you still love Lubanzi you can go back to him but I know that Mihlali is crazy about you. It may hurt to see it on social networks but I am giving you my blessings

Me:No,don't cause we won't do that

Mihlali: Don't do this

Mels:As time goes by,you will both feel lonely and you will end up in each other's arms. That's how my relationship with you started and I know you didn't want to hurt my feelings and that's why you ended up dating me,instead of chasing the Quern of your heart

Me:Gosh,you are crazy

Mel's: Please visit on holidays and I will too,now I have to finish cause ny parents will be here soon

I gave her my favourite watch and she gave me her favourite necklace. We took our last selfies and shared some last hugs,fights and kisses then it hit me back again when we left.

On our way home it was quite quiet cause Mihlali & I were both in deep thoughts. I needed to know the truth but I contained myself

Me:Can-

Mihlali: Not today,will be honest tomorrow

Me:

Insert 13

Mihlali accompanied me home and it was early, I had nothing to do and no friend to chill with.

Me:I guess this is goodbye and goodnight

Mihlali:Ohh, I didn't even notice hey

Me:Wanna talk about it?

Mihlali: I was so used at having her around and having her as my girl, I know at first I was head over heels ngawe but I got to know her and I feel for her

Me:Look babe, I understand exactly what is going on and trust me I will not break our friendship for this. We don't have to date but I promise to be ever there when you need me

Mihlali: Thank you for understanding and promising to be ever with me when I need a friend and a shoulder to cry on.

We hugged and I walked back home, I realised that Lubanzi's uncle was here with dad.

Me:Afternoon

Them:Mrs Gazi

Me:😞😞😞😞

Mr Gazi:I heard that now you are dating

Me:Okay, let me go sleep

Dad:Sit down, I will not have you disrespecting an elder

Me:I will also not have you forcing into getting married to a dick like Lubanzi 😞

I stomped out with so much anger and hatred. How dare they do and talk like that to me? I took off my schoolwear and drifted to Lala-land, I was woken up by mom

Me:Mhmm, Mom

Mom:Wake up, gogo told me you have been sleeping since you came back

Me:And what is wrong about that?

Mom:You haven't woken up or eaten

Me:Will go eat later not now

Mom:I just got home and its after 1am so which later are you referring to?

Me:😳😳 why didn't Bazi wake me up?

Mom:I don't know, and your dad is about yo leave for his shift too. Come eat now

Me:How about you go warm our food and I will come just after you

Mom:You better not sleep again, or I will

Me:Beat my ass up, I know.

When I thought of sleeping again but NO that Lubanzi Ass decided yo call, I was debating with myself but I ended up answering cause sooner or later I will have to deal with this.

Me:Hello

Him:Babe, finally

Me:Babe? I'm sorry but can I ask who is this?

Him:(sigh) already deleted my digits?

Me:Dude, better tell me who the hell are you

Him: Its me Lubanzi

Me:Ohh, now I hear the voice now

Him:Yho, one mistake and my digits are deleted

Me:Lubanzi get straight to the point, what do you want?

Him:Can you please come out

Me:Phambene rhaaaathiis, rubbish 😞

Him:Hahahaha I won't take it as an insult since isuka kuwe, come out or I come in

Me:😁😁😁 I would love to see you try

Him: Baby just dare me and I will be in

Me:I dare you, actually I really do.

Him:I know both your parents are home

I just dropped my phone and I was in my spot bra when mom shouted me from downstairs, I knew she wanted me to ho eat so I took my gown and ran there. I was shocked to find Lubanzi there so I quickly wore my gown.

Me:Mha?

Mom:Baby this is Mr Gazi's child, Lubanzi.

Me:He is my teacher Ma so I know him

Lubanzi: I came here for the man of the house

Mom:Ohh, he just left. He had his shift in hospital

Lubanzi: 😞 😞

Mom:What is it nyana cause he is in till 10am

Lubanzi: Mama, I can't clearly see and since I knew your house and husband I thought I should stop by

Mom:No don't worry my daughter will assist you to the spare room

Me:I will?

Mom:Don't be rude

Me:Mom how am I being rude when you wake me up for a visitor that came in here Midnight ? What if he's a serial killer or something

Mom:Just go prepare the romm, this is the son of your father's friend. Now tell me how could he be a serial killer

Me:I don't know

Lubanzi:I can leave Ma its fine

As mom was about to answer her phone went crazy and Damnit, it was the hospital.

Mom:I am needed at the hospital, go sleep in the spare room young man and wena be more welcoming

Mom left and I was stuck with Lubanzi, I looked at him and he smiled

Him:Can you lead the way

Me:You are enjoying this ain't you?

Him:I had to make a way of you listening to me

Me:Aand the only way was for you to come at my parents house and pretend to be suffer from eye sight

Him:Babe

Me:Don't you even dare call me by that, come I want to go sleep

I showed him the spare room, went to fetch clean towels from the laundry so I can put them in the bathroom. When I went out he locked the spare room

Me:What now?

Him:I want to talk to you,I need to talk to you

Me:So you decided to disrespect my home just so you can set the record straight

Him:Are you even well aware that bitch you call a friend threw herself to me during the holidays when you were gone and even Mihlali was not there

Me:No,she would never

Him:Well Newsflash she did,why do you think all of a sudden her parents are moving?

Me:i-i. .I don't know

Him:They are never there so she kied about missing them after I told her that I will tell you

Me:And that girl?

Him:(sigh) Now that's my biggest mistake,we all went to a party then Melinda introduced me to her then one think led to another as we got drunk

Me:The day I saw you, you were not drunk

Him:She got so damn clingy and didn't understand that she was nothing but one night stand

Me:How rich of your one night stands to get taken out in lunches

Him:Baby come on and I dumped her. I was a fool to let you go

Me:It's even a pity that now I am with someone else, who loves me,cherish me and cares for me

Him:I can be that too

Me:No that is just pure lies, can I have the key

Him:I love you

Me:Good for me being loved,unlock please

Him:After you forgave me

Me:I might sleep here too

I got in the bed and kicked him out,I was sleeping when I felt him hugging me from behind

Him:I Love You baby

With that said I slept with intliziyo idada emafutheni 😊❤️

.

Now we are skipping to Grade 12

First day and my Parents where not there,gogo was not there too but my little bro was there,How Sweet!♡

Bazi:Look sis,they may not be here but we do know why. I am so proud to call you my sister cause you got the brains so that's the only way endenza ndingakuphiki. I am expecting a B and not less than 4distinctions. Lendlela nzoyivulelwa nguwe,and I you fail then I will too. Lucks are for Dumb'ass people so me to you "All the best". I love you so much

Me:Wena nha 😊. . Thank you so much little bro for such encouraging words,I love you more than anything 🥺🥺♡

We ate then took our pocket money,I walked him to his school while we were playing then I walked to mine too.

Went to the assembly point and the principal made a long boring speech,told us they went through last year's roll of the year and unfortunately I was made the Head Prefect cause of ny performance and behaviour, even Mr Gazi recommended me 😊. Head boy was some guy called Alex and he was thee sweetest
♡👍

We went in front and the school screamed for us.

Alex: I guess they love us [he whispered in my ear]

Me: 😊

We went to the office and were handed our badges & ties written "Head girl" to me and "Head boy" to him

Principal: Congratulations you two, you both came highly recommended and when I looked at your performances I also knew that you two are the future and the change this school needs

Us: Thank You Sir

We were dismissed and Alex decided we wear our ties and take selfies, I did both of them then gave it to him. We took selfies, exchanged numbers and went different ways.

Mrs Sondlo and my mates were so happy for me, Mr Gazi came to congratulate me in class but then I had a one night stand got in with a bump and my world just collapsed 😞💔

At the age of 18 in Grade 12 but I do not have a Normal life or Relationship. I just hated Melinda right now cause that whore was brought by her and Now she ain't here to clean up her shit 😞

αααα

Goodnight 😘😘❤️

Continuation

He looked at me and I had tears but how was I going to cry in front of other learners without them being suspicious about anything, Mhlabi also looked at me - lucky for us he was sitting next to me so he held my hand tightly as in "I am here for you, I feel the pain".

One night stand:Baby I am here for you

Lubanzi:Hayi, girl ain't you lost?

One night stand:What do you mean by that?

Lubanzi:Look at yourself and take a look at this young handsome fella, which is me do you think I would date you?

One night stand: You are mine

Lubanzi:Are you well aware that I have a twin, and right now you probably came to the wrong guy

One night stand:Haibona sundenza kanje Luniko

Lubanzi:I told you uzr kuMuntu oWrong, my name is Lubanzi and Luniko is my twin(LIES, LIES)and he likes to mislead every girl with my identity, trust me you are not the first but I'm sure you're the last cause his heart has been snatched by a girl she loves

One night stand:Where is he?

Lubanzi: He left the country with his new girl

One night stand:I thought I would trap him into this fake pregnancy, I am so sorry Lubanzi.

She said taking off that fake bump, whole class went " Haaaaaaa". My heart smiled that my man played his cards right to find if he is the father or not but I was super mad at him 😡.

His one night stand left, then he laughed as he went out. He came back with Anga and Langa, they all chilled with us as the whole class and they were having general conversation till that bloody Lina asked a question

Lina:So tell us Mr G(that's how they called him)

Anga:Whooo, I am scared of this question

Lubanzi: I don't think I wanna hear it as well

Lina:I want, actually I am sure the whole class and school would like to know who is the lucky lady in your life

Anga:Hahaha, I wonder why would you want to know

Lina:Let me just say, he is super young,sexy, handsome, intelligent and he is every girls dream 😊

Akhona:Satsho sfrb'esidala

Anelisiwe:Utsho kunyoko ntwana

Langa:Language girls

Lina:Mr G, we are still waiting

Lubanzi: Well I am taken, I love her and this year she will be 18 and I will be 23 I think. Gosh I have never thought I would love soo deeply, I never thought I would love - I am used at hit'n'run but when I laid my eyes on her I knew that she is the one. I had to have her and I struggled for such a long time but I managed to have her

Mihlali:She got you blushing like a girl who just had her first kiss

The whole class laughed and Lubanzi stole a glance at me and I blushed then looked away.

Lina:I though I stood a chance but I see you're happy

Lubanzi:Very much 😊

Akhona: You said she will be 18 so uyafunda lomntu, which grade and which stream?

Lubanzi: 😁😁😁 I see what you are trying to achieve, she is doing grade 12 and in the commerce class

Anelisiwe: And that person is me, you hius know now

We all burst in laughter, there was this quiet guy in class trust me he never siad anything but today he amazed us all and his name is Luzuko.

Luzuko: You know if I would choose girls that you would date apha, I would only choose Ayathandwa

Me: Haaa, why me?

Akhona: Yes why her? Just because she is clever and she is the head girl, it doesn't mean he would choose her

Me: Why wouldn't he choose me?

Akhona: Haisuka you're so damn childish and I doubt you know how to even give it to a guy

Me: Trust me I can move better than you, I have him groaning to the top of his voice, praising me, promising me all his assets and the world. I have him all wrapped in my hand when I pretend to be mad he cones running after my ass like a lost puppy

Lina: Aaaaewu, I like you now

Lubanzi:So you know which buttons to press on him, to get your ways? 😏

Me:Pretty much sir (I emphasized the Sir part)

Lubanzi:Would you date me Ayathandwa?

Me:No, I am happy with who I have in my life

Lubanzi:Mhmm, I see

Lina:Teacher I think you have the hots for head girl

Lubanzi: No, I do not but she's a nice girl. Ngumntana in fact angalimala kum

Anga: Its that big?

Lubanzi:Haibo fondinini

We laughed then again, after they left it was school back to normal for us, safundiswa rhuuuut.

That week went very well and my Parents and Gogo? Were so Proud,my Brother was beyond ❤️. Bae was still on my case begging and I was into playing hard to get. .

I had a new friend who was Lina 😏👹,I know so bitchy and unusual but I needed a freak in my life but she was not. So today its Friday and I am going to Bae's house

Me:Lina choum

Lina:My love

Me:I new a favour

Lina:O-Kay

Me:I want to go to my boyfriend and now I need to act as if we are having a study weekend

Lina:Hahaha so you haughty naughty lil thing, you are doing the dirty dance

Me:I miss him,I wanna fix things with him

Lina:🙄 Who is he?

Me:I will tell you when the time is right,not now atleast

Lina: Who is he?

Me:Not now choum

Lina:Fine,I know you can't trust at the moment but as time goes by I hope you will be able to open up so I can also open up. I have things that I have always wanted to share with a real friend just that I have never had one, until I met you of course

Me:Just give me a month and I will tell you,I will open up but I am scared of bring judged

Lina: They may judge but I won't,cause I am your friend. I love you

Me:I love you too

She got up and we hugged, later on we went at my house and we lied they bought it 🤪 😁 👩.

I accompanied my Lina then called Lubanzi. . 😊 ❤️

❤️ 😊

Insert 14

I was at Bae's crib and I lied to my parents, I said I had an assignment and I will be sleeping over at Lina's house. We decided to be friends and when I got to know her, I finally saw that she is not bad, freaky, wild&crazy as I thought. She was the sweetest soul in the inside ❤️.

I was in Bae's shirt on a Friday night and we just had a fight, he wanted a baby - a child and I? I was just not ready at all

Lubanzi:Baby I want us to try for a baby

Me:And I am not ready

Lubanzi:What do you mean you are not ready? Will you ever be ready?

Me:I am doing grade 12 and wena you are working, you have a company that is under your name and now I would ruin ny future for you? Never

Lubanzi: I want a talking soul with you, I want a child

Me:I don't want one

αααααααα

I went upstairs to his room and had a chat with Lina. Lubanzi came in to bed and he kissed me, I didn't hesitate so I dive in as well - when things started heating up, I was already in my birth suit. He took two steps back and took a look on my body

Lubanzi: You know ingakufanela kanjani iPregnancy? 🤔

Me:Can we stop this shiit, I mean you are so obsessed about having me pregnant. I am even scared of being in a sexual inter course with you

Lubanzi: So I won't be getting some the whole weekend?

Me:Unless you have condoms

Lubanzi: What? Are you sick, I won't use it

Me:Better then, we will abstain. That will also work for me 🤔

Lubanzi:Now that is absurd, it is the worst

Me:Look I need to take a shower

I went to the bathroom ensuite, took a shower and when I got out Lubanzi was not there so I got in his boxer and spot bra. I decided to sleep, I woke up cause of hunger and went downstairs. As I got closer I heard familiar voices then I saw the whole gang there, their mouth's dropped I swear I could mop with them.

Lubanzi: Babe you are up already?

Me:And I am hungry, Hey everyone

Gang:Hello

Anga:Mhmm I see you missed each other

Lubanzi:Shut'up. What do you wanna have?

Me:Steers

Aphiwe:We have Pizza

Me:I can have that, let me not disturb you guys

Lubanzi:You can go wear a t-shirt and come back, if you want 😊

Me:Where are the elders of the gang?

Langa: They are outside

Me:Whaaat? OMG dad's going to kill me

Aphiwe:Doesn't he know about you two?

Me:NO! I lied and said I went to a study week

Everyone just laughed and I didn't find it cause he will kill both of us once he finds out 😞

Guy1:They are pulling your leg, your dad is at the hospital

Me:😞😞😞😞😞😞😞

I got up and went to sleep an locked myself in the spare room,I was so pissed-how could they joke about somethibg like that

Lubanzi came to knock but I did not bother myself by opening up cause I knew he would go all crazy with "I am sorry" and that was not what I needed to hear at the moment.

Following day I woke up and took a long bath,I got out and wore a dress with sandals. I went out to find my baby eating breakfast

☆☆☆☆☆☆

Me:Good Morning 😊

Him:*****

Me:Haibo ndiyabulisa Lubanzi

Him:Sure fethu

I just looked at him but he focused on his meal.

Me:Baby where is mine?

Him:Did you make one?

Me:Heee haibo oLubanzi ayingabantu botakelwa 😞

Him:Utakelwe xa ulala wedwa,vuke wedwa and still dololo no Mornings

Me:Condom zikhona?

Him:Ndak'uzumnye ukufumana kwam

Me:😁😁😁 Yhuyu lomntu unje ke yena

Him:Yeeer umntu funeka acenge neRound ngoku

He got up and left,I made myself breakfast. When I was washing the dishes he came downstairs looking all fresh with white ankle chucks,black gutter jean wayinyusa kancinci kwavela isitho sakhe 🤩 JozasiKhraysti!!! 😍 😊 and he wore a grey t-shirt.

Him:Staring is rude bhabha

Me:Just checking you out,where to?

Him:Going out with the boys

Me:Haibo and what about me?

Him:What about you?

Me:I thought we would spend the day together and bond
babe,cuddle you know 😊

Him:😬😬 I thought so too last night but you proved me
wrong,so feel the same pain I felt when you left me hanging last
night. Sharp

Me:Uzonya yhazi

Him:Hahaha sobona ntanga

He got out but I ran after him. He was already in the car and he
was about to drive away but he saw me and lowered the window

Him:Can I help you kid?

Me:Now I am a kid? wow,Okay. This kid needs money for going
out with a friend

Him:Which Friend? Last time I checked you had none

Me;Lubanzi,the same friend that pulled strings for me to be here

Him:How much do you need?

He said that taking out his wallet.

Me:I need all of that

Him:Haaa,this is more than 2grand

Me:I need all of that

Him:I will text your dad from yesterdays mission for this

Me:So you went to a mission last night 😊 😊

Him:Hahaha haaaas I know what you are thinking and its a NO

Me:Okay,I know dad will bless me with some 🙏

Him:So you will be going out?

Me:Yebo. I will cook us some romantic dinner so dont be late

Him:Will be home just after 6,is that fine

Me:Its just 11 now so Yep. Sharp ke nkabinde 😊

Him:Kiss.nyana?

Me:Haaa No,I don't want that. Your lips are just not apetizing
bhabha

I went to the house leaving him hanging,I sent Lina a text and she said Okay. I took a walk and went home,lucky me only dad was there.

Me:Daddy!!!!

Dad:Hey Princess 😊

Me:I came to see you

Dad:Hahaha no you ran out of cash

Me:Would you mind to deposit me a few,just a few thousands

Dad:"Just a few thousands" 🤪 Pass me my iPad, 10grand is all I am willing to give you.

Me:Thaaaaank Yooooouuu so much 😁

Dad:There will be someone else I want you family to meet

Me:We will,I hope soon. Now deposit while I go change so I go change then take my friend out 😊

Dad:Hahaha Oooohh baby girl

I ran to my room,took out my marron cotton mid'thigh dress and white superstar. I put on a marron lipstick as well then tied up my hair,took my nude small sling bag then made my way out.

I had a chat with Dad then he dropped me at the mall where I met up with Lina.

Me:Baaaabe 😁

Lina:Beestiiiie 😁

Me:I have 2grand with me so here take your 1grand,then I will also take mine

Lina:No I cant babe 😞

Me:Please,let this be on me then next time it will be you

Lina:🙄 How about we keep this money nhe,then when I also have some we both pay

Me:But I wanted to have fun with you

Lina:We can have lunch and do movies too

Me:Not a bad idea either

lina:Now come lets go to Spur

Me:I feel like having Pizza babe

Lina:Then lets go grab one,after we go straight to the movies

We placed orders and went to watch "Jungle book" we left then headed out

Lina:That was so boring

Me:It was great njena

Lina:Yes,FOR K.I.D.S

Me:Thats a lie

Lina:Did you see anyone of our age there,besides abazali babelungu

Me:*****

Lina:Exactly

☆☆☆☆☆☆

We went to KFC cause she had to buy Dinner for her 2year old bro&Mom.

I also bought myself 16 wings and 4 that I will be eating in the cab. Lina looked at me then raised an eyebrow, she also bought herself some 😊.

☆☆☆☆☆☆

Another Insert Coming up!



Insert 15 ♡

HooooooooooooHaaaaa!!!!

WhooooooooooooWhiiiiiiiieeiiiieieieie!!!!

I am taking it to September/October la third term holiday wethu. Non much has happened thats why I skipped cause I was stuck at the same thing

Going to school

Chilling with the Family

Having some quality time with Lina, getting to know each other

No one knowa about me and Lubanzi besides his friends, Ohh and the gang members as well. So today I was going for some shopping with mom as we were leaving tomorrow for Spring

Classes/Revision,we were going to stay at some isolated out of town guest house. Ndasela into yohambisa to clean myself before going there. Ndandi clean neSkin sisihle,went to my periods too 😊 😁 😊

Dad:Princess please behave

Me:Helli I always do

Mom:I will miss you,ungaphakami pha

Me:I am not that kind of person Ma

Gogo:Make us Proud

Me:I will Gogo. Dont worry about that

Dad:I cant believe that in few months time we will be having to let you go,we will have to accept that wena you are on your own in the entire dirty evil world

Me:Come on Dad

Bazi:Come home with distinctions,we wont be ruining the family's name

Me>Hello,whats my surname? And I've got daddies genes so do not underestimate me young man 😊 😊

They all laughed,we left and shopped till my feet couldn't handle it anymore.

Mom:Your hair?

Me:Twist ebhityileyo ende

Mom:Let's get going then

We went to Mahle's salon and she did with the help of three other friend. Mom paid and gave them a tip for helping out,they were all smiles and full of respect 🤗 😊.

☆☆☆☆☆☆

Following day I called Bae ♡ and it was picked up by a female voice.

Female:Hello

Me:Hey

Female:Ohh,can I help you?

Me:I would like to talk to the owner of the phone if you dont mind

Female:He is taking a shower and I was about to join him,can I pass him the message

Me:If you dont mind me asking,what are you to him?

Female:His girlfriend of 6 years,and you?

Me:We met yesterday and he asked me to give him a call

Female:I dont mean to be rude but he is taken,he even asked me to marry him so I would like you to keep your distance

I was about to answer when I heard Lubanzi shouting from the background

"Babe the water is getting cold,whats keeping you there"

Me:Look I am really sorry,I never meant to cause any damage

Female:You didn't baby. Bye

Me:Please delete my call. Bye

☆☆☆☆☆☆

I felt so numb. I took out grey pants and black t-shirt,along with black chucks. I made a messy bun then packed my clothes,also packed my school books into my backpack.

Went downstairs,found only dad there.

Me:Morning Dad

Dad:Hey. You seem down for someone going on a camp

Me:(sigh) Its just that I will miss you guys. Where are the others?

Dad:Hey,look we are all here okay?! We wont leave you,now go there and make us proud. Make me proud cause there is no friend of mine that has not heard about you

Me:What about me 😊

Dad:Your Beauty,Good heart,Respect,Good manners and how calm you are. They are all crazy about wanting to have you as their daughter in law 😊

Me:😊😊😊😊 Dad you are so selling me now

Dad:There is that smile Princess ka tata

Me:My King ♡

Dad:Daddy loves you

Me:I also love him

Dad:You know you can tell me anything right?! 😊

Me:Yes dad

Dad:Are you sleeping with Gazi?

I seriously choked on my food,I took a glance and he was so serious with his raised eyebrow and his left hand by his mouth.

Me:Dad I would never do such

Dad:I am going to ask you for the second time. Are you sleeping with Gazi Jnr?. . . . I want you to think very deep and very carefully before you give me the real answer

[I looked at him and swallowed spit so many times. Ngekhe ndizoliqinela eli inyala]

Me:No dad,I am not sleeping with Lubanzi

Dad:Mhmm [so unconvinced 😏. Yadika uTata]

Me:Yes

Dad:So are you still a virgin?

Me:Daaaad!!! Goooooosh!!! I am nit comfortable with this chat

Dad:I will drop it but I will ask your mother to raise it,probably you will be free abd honest with her

I kept quiet and continued eating,About 10 dad accompanied me. The others were in church so they could not come but I was going to call them when I get there,Dad was looking all kinds of sexy so all eyes were on him. Principal made his way ngakuthi

Princ:Ja kwedin

Dad:Le kwekwe,yeeeer sbhanxa ndini

Princ:Khazijonge uyaguga,yeke lanto uyithandayo 🤪

Dad:Ndizotshata ndaphuma apho 🤪🤪

I excused myself and went to Lina,she introduced me to her Mom.

Lina's Mom:Wow. Nice to finally meet you

Me:Me too Ma

Lina's mom:It is the first time she had a real friend,someone to guide her into good not those whooolagans who were there to ruin her future

Me:I am also so lucky to have her in my life 😊

Lina:Meet Siphosihle 😊. I lied and said he is my brother,he is my son

Me:Really? 😊 😊. Come here you little Dwitch

Lina:Hahaha hayi choum. Sipho greet Aunt Aya

Sipho:Hayo(Hello)

Me:Ncooooooor 😊 😞. Wish I could have my own

Lina's mom:Do not even think about it,He delayed Lina's studying

Me:But all of that came with this handsome gift,your first grand-child. That is the best thing in the world ❤️

Lina:Where have you been all my life? 😞

Me:I am here now and that is all that matters. Now come I want you guys to come and meet my dad

☆☆☆☆

I dragged them to dad and he also Liked my friend. He was so fond of Sipho,he was so good with Kids. I also introduced Mihlali and they all clicked 😊 Wandafuli!!!! 🤝 🤝 🤝

I set my eyes on Lubanzi who couldn't even look at me. I decided to send him a screenshot of the call duration and wrote "I know about her,about last night and about today". I looked at him as he read the message,the shock and panic proved that he really is shitting on me and I really do nnot need him in my life.

Continuation ♡

Langa brought him back to earth and I looked away. My dad gave me a bear hug

Dad:Baby I am leaving now

Me:I will miss you Fam,Send my regards to Mom and tell them I will call every single day

Dad:Hahaha and if you run out of network kuzomele uyome ezintabeni

Me:Hahaha ohh thanks for alerting me dad 😊

Dad:Now walk me to the car

☆☆☆☆☆☆

He bid farewell to everyone he knew then we walked to his car hand-in-hand. He kissed my forehead then left,when I turned Lubanzi was right there in front of me. He held my hand tightly

Lubanzi:I swear it is not what you think it is

Me:🤪🤪You always amaze me kodwa wena

Lubanzi:What do you mean by that😏

Me:The careers you have. Zi too much and zineSauce zonke

Lubanzi:😏😏😏

Me:First time I met you(sigh)you were a teacher,then you became a businessman,later I discovered you are a gangster and now you are a freaken Phsycologist 😏. You can actually predict what I think now msoon'wakho😏

Lubanzi:Mind your language Ayathandwa ndimdala kuwe😏

Me:You see? You know you are old but you are still fucking every free pussy that comes your way,let me tell you something UZOFA YINGCULAZA

Lubanzi:Look can we talk when we get there,please come to my room

Me:Why does it have to include a room

Lubanzi:Where ke?

Me:How about Never?!

Lubanzi:That will never happen

Alex came our way with such a cute smirk. I also smiled at him.

Me:Hey you 😊

Alex:Hello Mrs 😊. Afternoon Sir

Lubanzi:Sure. Look we will have to talk about that revision when we get there

Me:Like I said sir,I will not be doing it. Why dont you find six years to do it for you 😐 😞

I yanked my hand out of his then walked away with Alex.

Alex:He seems so fond of you

Me:I really do not know

Alex:Hahaha No,not like that maarn. Eversince you are the highest so he wants you to keep that standard not to be disturbed by anyone.

Me:Haisuka wethu,lets go

☆☆☆☆☆☆

We went to join the others. Sahamba. When we got there,the network just died 😐

Lina:Can we share the room? 😊

Me:Of course we will,Who else would be my room-mate.

Lina:I also bought goodiies,so we will have our own little party

Me:And I didn't buy any,but do noy worry Langa will have to buy me some

Lina:And tonight you also get to open up

Me:Deal 😁

We took our key then went to our room,we unlocked then started packing our clothes,we also fixed our beds and sazidibanisa 🍷.

Lina:Wow now our room looks so bright

Me:It is beautiful

Lina:So now lets take a few selfies

We took pictures and Called our families. Lina and her son's chat was just too cute for words 💕

☆☆☆☆☆

Later that day we went to sleep after having super.

Lina:Having someone to cook and wash dishes for you is sooo great 😊

Me:Tell me about it. Now come lets talk

Lina:Okay let me start. My name is Linamandla Fata I got pregnant when I was doing grade 10 and had to drop out at grade 11,well me and the father of my son we broke up but we are civil to each other. Every month he makes sure that he comes to check upon his son even though his girlfriend is a freak but he knows how to put her at her place

Me:And his name?

Lina:He is Sinoyolo Gaba 😊 😍. I have tried dating after him but always failed,I love him and its so deep cause he was my first and now I am so stuck with him ngoSipho

Me:Ncooooooah. I thought you were some bitch and freak but you are such a teddybear 🐻 😊

Lina:🐻 🐻 Mxm kena. Tell me more about you

Me:You know my name,my second name is Misa which only mom uses 😊. I fell in love with this bad ass boy,Gooosh goodness Lord he is such a dick. We started dating at grade 10 and we are still together,I love him just like you love baby daddy but we have our ups&downs. He is such a cheat,can you believe that I found out today when I called him that he has a girlfriend of six years - he wanted me pregnant but I decided against that 😞 😞

Lina:Aaaaaahh babe,but you love him and trust me he can change. Talk to him just to hear him out

Me:Not now wethu

Lina:When then?

Me:When I am ready

bekufundiswa iMajors only,now imagine uLubanzi une 4hrs yonke yena.☹️

☆☆☆☆☆☆

Being there was super nice and it made us unite as the grade 12's and to even know each other better. I made surr I stay away from Lubanzi in all possible ways,Lina ebefuna ndithethe naye but I was not keen.

Friday we were having a a good time,playing games with our teachers. Later some went to prepare salads for the braai while others went ti braai. Now we were left with Lubanzi and Anga,Langa was with the Principal and other teachers kwiBraai. We were in a hall and watching movies kwiWhite board which was connected kwiPhone kaBaby. Trust me I do not know what happened but he got a message from Langa waphuma noAnga then his phone locked.

☆☆☆

A selfie of us in bed wearing nothing on top appeared,everyone went "Haaaaa..Mhmmmmm"

Anelisiwe:Heeeee. Okay,sicela iMovie ka Mrs Gazi

Akhona:Ohhh so wena you were passing cause you sleep with him

Alex:She got the brains sisi

Mihlali:She is very dedicated to her books

Lina:You should learn to mind your business Akhona. Not everyone sleeps with a teacher because they want to pass just like you did in grade 9

They all did not judge I guess I did not expect that. I got up when I was busy typing the password he also got in.

Lubanzi:Ayathandwa

Me:Sir?

Alex:How about babe

We all just laughed and Lubanzi got shy. I got out and he followed

☆☆☆☆☆

Lubanzi:Can we please talk?

Me:Sure masuthethe

Lubanzi:Can we please go to my room

Me:Aint you sharing with Anga?

Lubanzi:He us not there now,I want to explain babe please

Me:Fine I will go firstly

☆☆☆☆☆☆

I walked there and he came in after a few minutes. I looked away

Me:I am here so talk

Lubanzi:Okay yes I was with her but that day I dumped her before I go to school cause I regretted betraying you. She came first and all I know but I have never loved her or anyone more than I love you

Me:I am so hurt and scared to trust you again but at the sametime I want you to me cause I love you too

Lubanzi:Another chance

I just nod and our lips just locked,it felt like magic bhabha. It got so heated up and our clothes were flying he even pushed me to lie down he got on top of me as he caressed my body,playing&eating,nibbling&biting my clit - it was heaven I am telling you

Me:Condom

Lubanzi:Haibo baby,I do not have one and I will pull out

Me:Fine

☆☆☆☆☆☆

We started kissing again and one thing lead to another,I did not want him to pull out and we did three freaky steamy ones.

Lubanzi:Damn,you are such a freak lately

Me:Learnt from you 😊. I have to go now

Lubanzi:So what are you going to wear cause its cold for that dress

Me:Do you have an item ongekayinxibi?

Lubanzi:Gutter Jean emnyama and the black t-shirt

Me:What are you going to wear?

Lubanzi:Another gutter jean and a marron t-shirt

☆☆☆☆☆

We went to take a shower together and we did it again there. We wore our clothes saveza izitho,I was wearing my black vans. I made messy bun then we left.

Lubanzi:Everyone is at the dinning table so go

Me:And you?

Lubanzi:Will enter from the kitchen then come serve you ungazobhaqwa

Me:Thanks babe

Lubanzi:I Love you

Me:Hahaha I know

I went to join the others and they all looked at me as I got in. I dont like "All eyes on me",Babe came with a plate and they were making those "Mhmm sounds" 😞

Lubanzi made it worse by just kissing me in front of them then left laughing.

Lina:He is crazy about you

Me:Thank you for making me give him a chance

Mihlali:You two love each other 😊

Lina:Hickies all over so did you guy? You know 😊 😊

Me:Hahaha Yes

Mihlali:Protection

Me:Eeer,No 😞

Lina:When are we leaving this place?

Me:Sunday late,why?

LinaYou better pray that you are not pregnant cause after pill uzoyichola phi

Me:Lord God 😞 😞 😞 😞 😞

☆☆☆☆☆



Insert 16

What Lina had just told me stung so deeply cause I knew we did not use any condom and he cum in me.

Lina:Are you sure you are not pregnant

Me:So damn sure

Lina:I do not want you blaming me as I was the one who said forgive him

Me:Trust me I will not

☆☆☆☆☆

Later we went to sleep that night. Following day we woke and prepared for going to the Game reserve,She took out a short white dress and a navy cap. I took out black short dungeree with a black hat,went to hit the shower and got in our outfits

Me:Which shoes

Lina:I feel like sandals but we are going to a game reserve so
chucks will do 😊

We wore our chuck and put on some plum lipstick,took our
shades sa relevant with too much spicy sauces 🍷 😊

☆☆☆☆☆

When we got there,we enjoyed the day soooo much and took so
many photos with our teachers. Later on that night we went to
sleep and we were all dog tired,in the middle of the night I was
woken up by a knock in our door.

Me:Fine. I am coming

The minute I opened I was smashed into a kiss by bae,I could feel
he had anger cause he was even shaking

Me:What is ut?

Lubanzi:Anga is hitting it

Me:Either you come sleep or get out

☆☆☆☆☆

We went to bed and I slept in the middle, Lubanzi cuddled me inside his body as if I am a child. We slept in that position till morning.

Lina: Morning you love birds

Me: Morning baby

Lina: Let me leave you two

Lubanzi: Please lock

When she locked he quickly got on top of me and did me in all kinds of ways till I was so tired and so drained. I got up and opened the windows, cleaned up and made the bed.

Lubanzi: Come we have to go take a shower

Me: No, leave and I will also come back later on then

Lubanzi: Okay baby

Me: I am hungry

Lubanzi: Get up so you have to eat. Will come check you up later baby

Me: Mhm

He got up using the back door. Lina came with a huge smile in her face

Me:Do you want to talk about it

Lina:I just love the way you guys are together,you look so cute

Me:Out with it,I know it is not the only thing that makes you have that pretty smile in your cute face 😊

Lina:Well uSinoyolo just called

[I springed out of bed and pulled her to sit on me. She giggled so much. Ncaaw Love marora ♡]

Lina:Haaaawu Ihaba 😊 🤪

Me:Come on I know how much he makes you light up and feel.

Lina:Well,Sinoyolo is in town with his bestfriend. They will be here for a week and he asked to spend some time with his son,I know I am happy for nothing but the fact that he came here for some business but he still wants to see his son means a lot to me.

Me:Look(I held her hands into mine)He may have someone in his life but trust me - you have a soft spot in his heart,he would literally kill for you cause you gave him something so rare and probably something he has been longing so much to have. He loves you even though you feel like he is not inlove with you,he

will come back if it was meant to be and if you still have a strong feeling then wait for him 😊

Lina: Thank you very much friend. I have never had someone to push me into the direct way, even when we were at some club and he probably saw a bitch. When I fell pregnant with our son he firstly said I was trying to milk his money and a little bird told him that I sleep around, when I gave birth we did a test and it also took time for him to get used to it.

Me: Now look at the bright side, you have matured. You no longer do clubs and you are focusing on wanting only the best for your son, you are also bright and you have a very supportive friend let him see that. Let him find you attractive cause of the change that occurred in your life, there is nothing that turns a gentleman more than an attractive, sexy, successful and ambitious woman/lady. As much as you want him back but let him see that your first goal is to be successful so you can provide for your son and be independent 😊

Lina: Wow. I am so lucky to have you

Me: I am also lucky to have you.

☆☆☆☆☆☆

We went back home and I went to sleep, when I woke up I found Bazi inside my bed.

Me: Heeeeeyi, wake up

Bazi:Mhmm. Ha.a

Me:Wake up and we go out

Bazi:It is late dude,surely its after twelve now

Me:Okay then

We slept and I was woken up by mom who was so excited to see me

Mom:I came home for you 😊 I missed you so much

Me:Ohhh Mama,I missed you two

Mom:Tell me about this camp

Me:It was nothing like the kind of fun you think of,we had to study and we would sleep aftet 11

I went on and on telling her about the Camp,She had bought Pizza and we went downstairs to have some cause I haven't eaten since I got back. Unlucky for dad we busted them in all black with their guns and money being counted,Bare in mind mommy dearest knows no shiit about this so the shock and anger built up in her

Mom:LUYOLO!!!!!! 😡 😡 😡 😡

[Trust me Mom can scream. Everyone looked up with so much shock

Dad:Ohh babe you are back(Chilled AF)

Mom:Babe?? Huh. What the fuck is going on kwam,and where the hell did you get so much money? 😞

Dad:I am a gangster

Mom:A - whooo. A what? You are a freaken Doctor and you earn so much what the f-

[She could not finish that line cause dad was kissing the shiit out of her. He picked her up and they went upstairs kissing. In less than 15mins moans&groans where all over the house. I just laughed as I went to the kitchen]

When I got there I took 3slices and went back to eat. Well we hardly went to school now cause we were studying on our own

Continuation ♡

☆☆

As we were studying,we went at Lina's house on Monday and it was a beautiful simple penthouse that had three bedrooms 😊. We were studying B. S and Eco,I noticed thay she is better than

me kwaB.S and I was good kwiEco. So we were teaching each other and answering past question papers in so many possible ways.

Me:So is he here already?

Lina:They are driving later on,maybe bazofika after 7pm

Me:So who is the other one?

Lina:Usibabale,his close friend. He looks like you yhazi

Me:Usibabale,yhazi Anga&Lubanzi told me about meeting him one day and they said the same thing

Lina:Atleast I am not the only one. They are gangsters too

Me:Lubanzi is one too,maybe thats how they know each other

Lina:Ohh,atleast I will have someone who will understand my pain when they went to missions

Me:Are they dangerous?

Lina:Soooo dangerous. Guns,fast cars and all.

Me:So tomorrow we will be at my house

Lina:At your house everyday now,I wanna get spoiled 😊

Me:I do not care,we will do that 😊

We spend the next hours watching movies and taking pictures, it was nice and great having someone at my own age who I can doll up with and go shopping with.

☆☆☆☆☆☆

Later that day she walked me to a taxi rank and I took a taxi home. I started eating then went to prepare for Maths practise but dad had to call a family meeting, so I went there too and there was this young hella good, handsome looking fella. He had broad shoulders and a dimple with thick eyebrows as if they are trimmed kahle (Masithi ufana noShaka kuThe Queen)

Dad: Eer, thank you all for coming. This is Usibabale he is 25 years old he is my son, his mother was my first love and she died when he was 5 so I had to be there for him. Baby I did not leave because I wanted but I left cause I was scared that you will not accept him

Mom: Yhazi Luyolo I feel like kicking you kwiBalls zakho. How can I not accept your sperm, our son (Usi smiled) I feel like strangling that throat of yours, Yhazi one day I will get killed by your lies. Bhabha

Usibabale: Haa mama

Mom: You are the youngest cause you are new 🤔. These are your siblings this is Baziyena and that is Ayathandwa, you will get to know them as time goes by when you have one-on-one with them. I am your mother now and I know I will not take her place

but I will fill up that empty void,you can tell me anything and at this age surely there is someone who stole your heart

Usi:😄😄😄Yes Ma

Mom:I so hope and pray she is not ugly😞

Usi:You will meet her soon

Bazi:Mom can we also have a chat with our bro,geeez you never know when to shiish

Dad:She sure knows how to talk. Gogo even went to sleep ethetha esafika lo mfana

(Dad left with Mom as they had a shift,gogo was not feeling well that is why she took an early nap. Dad was going to admit him tomorrow morning😄)

Bazi:So big bro,what do you do for a living?

Usi:😄😄😄 I am an Engeneering,I studied Q.S

Bazi:Ohhh great,so that means you are loaded. Now tell me when are we going for some shopping? 😄

Usi:😄😄I knew it,tomorrow?

Bazi:And now that is a deal. How I love having a caring bro

Me:And I am not caring? 😞😞

Bazi:Ohhh sis. You do come on

Usi:So how are you Aya? 😊

Me:I am doing okay and you?

Usi:Fine. You look tired

Me:I was practising Maths when dad called and the whole day we were practising B.S and Eco

Usi:I can help you out with Maths

Me:Lets go to my room then 😊

☆☆☆☆☆

When we got there I made space for him by clearing my bed,My phone it is me in the wallpaper&lockscreen but I am wearing Bae's t-shirt that shows my black pants kahle 😊. My phone rang and it was "Babe ♡" he first checked it out and it was a picture of me on top of chest but akavelanga,the tattoo was displayed 😞 😞 🙄 😊

☆☆☆☆☆

He was still looking at the picture probably trying to recall where he saw that tattoo,he looked at me and I looked away. He handed me my phone

Usi:Here

Me:Ooh. Thanks

I decided to pick up the call even though Usibabale was starring at me 😞 😞 😞.

Me:Hello(in a low voice)

Lubanzi:Baby

Me:Hi

Him:You sound down

Me:I am with Usibabale

Him:😁😁😁 Ohhh

Me:Yeah

Him:I will call you later

Me:Ok

Him:I love you baby vha 😁

Me:Sure

Him:I wanna hear you say it too 😁

Me:Hayi udlala ngam 😞

I aborted the call and looked at Usi,he was busy in his phone too but keep on looking at me.

Usi:You done now?

Me:Uhm,ewe

Usi:Lets get started then

He started helping me out and we took two hours to do it. He was really really good uBhuti and I was soo going to nail it with him. After we were done,he laid his back on my bed then pulled me closer to him.

Usi:You are dating?

Me:(huge sigh) Ewe

Usi:With who? I think I have seen that tattoo

Me:From who?

Usi:Some guy from the crew named Lubanzi

Me:It is Akholiwe(new name of Lies)

Usi:Mhmmm

Me:You sound like you do not trust me

Usi:I do not trust that answer. Who is your friend?

Me:Linamandla Fata an yours?

Usi:Whooo that biitch 🤔. Sinoyolo Gaba

Me:She has changed,I showed her the light and now she has goals

Usi:That is good to hear mos. Are you still a (clears throat)you know

Me:I do not know 😞

Usi:Virgin maaarn

Me:No

Usi:😡😡😡😡 Heeee Hayi khome

He sat up straight and looked at me,I looked away.

Usi:Since when?

Me:This year

Usi:Uzumithe ke bhabha vha,nzokubetha unye mna

[Thixo What an Over protective brother 😞😞👤]

Me:We use prorection

Usi:You should just abstain.. I want to meet this boy tomorrow

Me:No

Usi:What?

Me:I will be studying so maybe when you are back again

Usi:Ohh,I forgot to tell you. My main company is here so eBhayi I go when they need physical me

Me:😞😞😞😞😞😞😞

Usi:So I will see him just when you are done with exam 😊

Me:What about your girlfriend?

Usi:She just bough herself an apartment this side and that means,she is moving this side too 😊 😊

Me:😏 😏 😏Great news ever(LIES.WORST NEWS IN THE WORLD)

[He got out with a smirk in his face and I was so pissed. I called Lina and she found it funny 😏]

☆☆☆☆☆

My Life and Freedom was so damn over now. Goodness undenzani uUsibabale 😞 🤔 🤔. Weeks went by sifunda straight ang getting so much help,Waphela November. Waphela uDecember ndingayanga kwiPeriods 😊 😏 and that did not even bother me cause I thought my cycle is late.

So today I went to the warehouse with my brother,Ohhh Firstly I met up with Sinoyolo and he was soooo Handsome shame with so much respect 😏.Tomorrow we will be receiving our results and Usiphile was trying to distract me by taking me to the warehouse,lastnight they had a Jackpot of selling diamonds at such high price even the girls were out of town. I was in black bumshorts and Usi's white t-shirt that was below my shorts and flops. I had Malaysian 20' brown weave yakhokhelwa even the

light brown nails nguBhuti 😊. His girl was coming in weeks time and he was getting impatient daily.

☆☆☆☆☆☆

When we got there dad was also there,I went to sit on top of him having strawberry and cream with him feeding me

Me:So what are you going to get me when I pass?

Dad:How about a two bedroom flat in P.E 😊

Usi:and a Car

Dad:No. Have you seen how lazy she is lately,she watches t.v for two minutes then boom she is gone sleeping

Me:😊😊😊😊😊😊 You make me clean oko

Dad:Gogo deserves a break too. What kind of a wife will you be

Usi:The kind that will not get married. Akazotshata tata sufuna ajole apha

Aphiwe:She is not dating? Lies

Langa:I also do not believe that

Sinoyolo:Nigqaza iindaba zomntana

Dad:Are you dating?

Me:Eish dad,NO 😞

[Lubanzi coughed as he was sipping some Cognac,we all shifted our eyes on him]

Lubanzi:This shiit is soo strong

☆☆☆☆☆☆

Midnight came and I was sleeping,Usiphile woke me up with a paper 🤪🤪🤪🤪Haibo lomntu

Usi:Check yourself

I rubbed my eyes and cried so hard,mom came running.

Mom:Baby whats wrong

Me:Usibabale woke me up mom

Mom:😱😞😞😞We want you to check yourself baby

Me:At 00:32 are you serious

Usi:Hell yes

I took the paper and scanned it twice,they were so worried.

Me:a B with 3 friends next to it

I took my blankets and slept. I woke up at 12 and my phone had so many missed calls and messages but I read Lina's first

"Thank you for changing me for the better. Obtained a B with Maths&B.S"

I called her and we screamed at each other. I went to take a shower and wore my light high waist with 5 buttons emacaleni on both sides and a jean shirt that I tucked in and my navy heel,I fixed my weave and put on some baby pink lipstick then went downstairs.

For a change my parents were there.

Me:Good day 😊

Thrm:Baby 😊

Me:Yhazi I was thinking of going to P.E for a week just to understand the vibe and all

Usi&Mom:NO 😞

Me:O-kay. Ley me just goo and fetch my statement then

Usi:Let me give you a lift and take you out for lunch 😊

Me:Not a bad idea. Come lets go

And so we went. . Having to say goodbye to my schoolmates was thee hardest thing I have ever done in my entire life 😞. I was so going to miss them,Lihle came and said Mrs Sondlo would like to see me and my brother let me go kanjalo,only giving me 10 minutes.

I went there and found Lubanzi who kissed me with hunger,I missed him so much and Usi was ever witg me I could not wait for her girl to be herr so he can leave me alone. He was breathing heavy,he took off my shirt and left hickies then rubbed my clit.

Lubanzi:Can we meet tonight

Me:What time?

Lubanzi:Will call you and I will walk cause your brother might hear my car

Me:Okay

Lubanzi:I am proud of you babe. you got the killer subjects zodwa 😊

Me:How did you know?

Lubanzi:I know your student number by heart

Me:I was sleeping with the teacher so information yangena 😊

Lubanzi:Going to miss you and I am glad that today is my last day too here

Me:Please visit me in P.E whenever you can babe

Lubanzi:I will babe. I love you

Me:Love you too 😊

☆☆☆☆

Yes. I Love Him ❤️ 😍

❤️ ❤️

Insert 17 ❤️

☆☆☆

Having to sneak out was going to be a mission but that is why we havr friends right? And I had passed with flying colours so I was going to make a way outa this shiit. So when I got home I went to find dad and these gangster criminals there

Me:Where us Mom?

Sinoyolo:Hello to you too

Me:Baaaby 😁 😁 [Lubanzi gave me a stare. I went to hug Sinoyolo]

Dad:I am coming Now princess

Usi:I am going to hit the shower then skype babe

Me:Okay. I am going out tonight

Usi:Will discuss that when I am back

[He said that going upstairs and dad came back,I went to sit on top of him]

Me:So daddy

Dad:I am still in a meeting baby

Me:Why do you guys always crowd our home with your presence

Dad:My house is safer than the warehouse and it has been a little bit destroyed so Usi's team and Aphiwe's are helping us rebuild something much more better

Me:Ok,so can I go out tonight and please say yes cause like I got a distinction on my majors

Dad:Probably cause those teachers were my boys 🤪

Me:😬 No,I studied hard

Dad:And I am so proud of you 😊

Me:So am I going out?

Dad:Will discuss it with your mom

Me:Gosh that woman hates my guts she will say NO 🙄

Dad:Hahahaha she doesn't but we want only what us best for you

Me:Okay let me go swim

Dad:No. Go do some shopping cause you will be leaving soon

Me:Cash?

Dad:Take my black card from the wallet then take the Golf 7

Gang:Your latest car? 😳 😊

Me: 😄 😄 😄 Oooohh my blesser bakithi. But I enjoy shopping with Mom

Dad:Then leave my card,that woman will dry my bank balance

Me:Come on dad,spoil her. Just once in a while 😏

Dad:No. I am saving for her dream wedding and our month honeymoon in Paris and Dubai

Me:You are so romantic. I will marry someone just like you 😍

Dad:Mhmm 😏

☆☆☆☆☆☆

Lina was going to do her shopping in East London cause she went back there after she took her statement,she went to visit her granny 😏. Mom was at work saving lives 😞 😏. I decided to give her a call

Mom:Baby,I am coming give me 10

Me:How about we go for some shopping with dad's black card


Mom:He gave you his card? Mhmm sure lets meet at the shopping centre[You could hear the excitement in her voice 😄]

I drove there and parked next to mom's car. We both got out and I showed her the card, she smiled closing her eyes.

Me: Dad did not want me to come with you so please do not over buy

Mom: That is my man not ours so I deserve this card more than you

Me: Hahaha tell him that


We first went to CNA for beddings and stuff that I will need for my flat. Then we went to the clothes and shoes, mom was so crazy with the shoes shame .

At last. We went home and found dad helping Bazi with his homework

Bazi: You two went for shopping

Me: I also bought you some things

Bazi: How many shopping bags do I have?

Me: Three from me  and Tomorrow after school mom will be taking you to some shopping or she will leave her card

Bazi: Now that is a deal

☆☆☆☆☆☆

February came and I left for school, Lubanzi was in a bad space about a call that he received when we were together the night before I left. His mother was found and she was no longer with that man but she was a cleaner, he was finding it hard to forgive him but I booked him an appointment with a psychology so he can come clean about all the hate and dirt he has been bottling up 😞

Well varsity was a bit difficult for me to adapt into that kind of environment but I was gonna get over it soon. Sinoyolo offered Lina to go leave at his flat so she can also get some of her own privacy as well and I supported her in any decision she chose, It was now close to March and I had gain a weight. nyana and some belly 😞🙄🙄🙄🙄🙄🙄

Lina: I know this is not what you wanna hear

Me: Out with it mani

Lina: You are pregnant choum

Me: You lie chiin 🤪

Lina: Take those 3 tests then

I took them and went to do as instructed, after 5 minutes I saw the worst. Took a cab to a gynea and he confirmed that I am 5 months far. He gave me pills to take for pregnancy, I was so not telling anyone. Dad and Mom sent me R6 000 each and Usi would send R5 000 during the month, Lubanzi would send R2 000 just because I once sent him back his money then he decreased to R2 000 instead of me not having any.

I sent out posts looking for a nanny and I would held interviews at KFC then buy us lunch, my last interview it was Lubanzi's mom - you could tell by the looks and I hired her.

Me: Mama can I ask you something?

Ma: Ewe ma'am

Me: No call me by my name Aya. Is Lubanzi Gazi your son

Ma: 😞 Ewe. I lost him cause I was rebel and wanted material things. I cheated with my husband's brother which is Lubanzi's uncle and went to leave him there at the age of 3

Me: Yhooo. I am his girlfriend and I am pregnant, I am scared to tell my parents

Ma: You have to tell them

Me: No. I will give birth here

Ma: You need them by your side

Me: They will kill me. I can not, I have disappointed them ngale

Ma:Have you told Lubanzi?

Me:I will tell them when the time us right not now. Come let me show your room,tomorrow we will go buy food and clothes for you

Ma:Thank you very much baby

☆☆☆☆☆

I called my family and Bae everyday,Mazala and Lina were on my case about lettung my family know but No I was not ready. I would go for check"ups and I made a video af the pregnancy and kept the scans with the ultrasound videos😊,The company kept Lubanzi busy and I was happy cause he would not come this side.

We started preparing a nursery room after we had it is a girl,I was thankful to Usibabale for buying me a VW "R" cause my pregnancy was not going to be able to take the uber,cab or taxi. There was this guy named Bulelani he was tall but not that tall and looked soo cute,he wanted us to be an item but I friendzoned him sametime😁.

I went to East London at Earth child to buy stuff for my baby then drove back to P. E. I never went home cause I told them I am still finding my feet and ngoDecember I got some part-time job to get some skills on my department but I promised to be with them on Christmas😞. I organised a B&B for uMa(Phelokazi) so they can

also be that side with the baby ndimbone naye ngeChristmad,she was asking"When will you tell them about the baby" and I would say "when the time is right". I was scared of Dad but Usibabale was my worst nightmare 😞💔

☆☆☆

June came and I was 8 months pregnant,till the 18th of June when my OWN princeas decided to pop out 😊. Labour pains? Can we not talk about that horrible feeling that makes you wanna pull even your damn hair off the scalp 😞👊😞. She was put on my chest and her cord was cut off

Nurse:Please name her

Me:Mbaliyothando 😊

Doc:Wow! Nice name

Me:Thanks 😊

They took her and I also slept. . 😊💔

Insert 18

☆☆☆

Following day I woke up just before the nurse came in with Mbali. She was thee most beautiful sight I have ever seen 😞😊.

Nurse:Morning

Me:Hello

Nurse:It is time for her to take a bath and I am here to teach you how to hold her

Me:I am so scared. Look at her,she is still sleeping cause her eyes are closed

Nurse:She can not take light but by the end of week she will be opening them. Now come

☆☆☆☆☆

I followed her and she taught me every important detail of bathing a baby,starting by checking if they are not too hot or too cold 😊. I helped Mbali wear pink&white,she was too cute for words. Mamazala came to see us and she had brought me some cooked healthy food.

Me:Mama

Mom:Hello baby. Hello princess 😊

Me:How are you?

Mom:Fine baby and you?

Me:I am doing okay,We will be out of here on Monday then it will be back to varsity 😊

Mom:How about you tell your family?

Me:I have decided to tell them when I am ready,can we not and never have this conversation again. I know this is not the best decision but now I want to focus on her and my school work

Mom:What about my son?

Me:I do not want to burden him,now that I have left I know he is probably sleeping with every girl he meets and he forgot about me so I will let him be.

Mom:Please do not give up on him

Me:I wont but now it is just the three of us,and Lina so four of us 😊

Mom:I am proud of you. My life I based it on a man and look where that got me

Me:How about you register at NMMU and do Part-time,you will choose something that gives you interest. You are so young and you can not be a maud for the rest of your life now can you?

Mom:No,you believe in me? That is so great to hear. No one has ever believed in me,even my parents

Me:What is it that interest you?

Mom:Planner and Organizer

[Lina got in with such a huge smile. She took Mbali and kissed her to a point that she woke up and cried,I gave her my boob wathula 🤔]

Lina:You will have teabags of boobs,makangaqheli kwangoku
choum

Me:Thanks for the Info baby 😊

Lina:So this new soul,does she have a naame?

Me:Mbaliyothando 😊

Lina:Whooo let me take a picture she is going on Insta 😊

Mom:Do all that after a week Linamandla

Lina:Yes mom

☆☆☆☆☆☆

They kept me company and Lina came back later with my phone. She knew how I feel about the saga of telling my family and I was not up to discuss it every day, later that day I called mom and dad. I also called Lubanzi, it was rejected three times then a message came

"Busy, call you later."

I was hurt and that gave me so much motive of him having no say nor chance in my child's life, I called Lina and told her. She could not believe it but was there to support me into any decision I will take.

That week ended and uBaby was growing up cause after two weeks she FINALLY opened her hazel brown eyes♡

Me:My First real lover😊

Being out of the Hospital did us both good cause we were gaining weight kahle nje. Time flies when you are hiding things cause it was now december

Lina:Going home tomorrow

Me:Not so excited

Lina:Lets us just not go and say we are making this holiday about us

Me:What about your son?

Lina:Lets go home then,or he can be here with us too

Mazal:Let us all go there and I will move into a B&B,you can check on her daily

Me:I do not know,I have never lived without her

Lina:The choice is all yours babe

Me:Let me call mom

I decided to give my Mom a call

Mom:Baby,hello 😊

Me:Hey Ma. How are you doing?

Mom:Good and you?

Me:I am also doing great,I was telling you that I am coming back tomorrow

Mom:Oh,Okay well me and your dad are flying to Moz today.

Me:And when were you going to tell me

Mom:We were going to call you,so are you going to your dad's - parents

Me:I will go. It will be gogo&khulu only right?

Mom:Yes,they only want to spend time with you. Around March we will get married and you will be introduced to the ancestors

Me:I also have something to show you but when the time is right,I know that it may come as a disappointment but I hope you would understand one day and never hate me for it

Mom:I may get hard and disappointed but I will never,not even once hate you that goes to your dad too

Me:I will drive us there. Send directions then

Mom:Okay,love you

Me:Love you more

☆☆☆☆

Lina:And??

Me:My parents are going to Moz and now I will have to drive to Umtata for the vacation with my khulu's

Mazala:And I will be all alone 😞

Me:Invite your friends over or go visit a close family friend. I have deposited you R5 000

Mom:So much? I have R4 000 saved from the money you always give me. Now stop paying me and save that money

Me:R2 000 that Lubanzi gives me will go to you till you find your feet after studying

Lina:So next year you will be a first year mother 🤪🤪

Mazala:🤪🤪Sudina Lina. Come lets go pack for the baby

☆☆☆☆

I called Bazi and alerted him that we will be leaving early in the morning.I also called Usi and he said he will come visit us,how the hell was I going to hide my princess to him 😞 😞 🤪. I wanted my grand parents to know about her atleast someone.

Following day We drove off to P.A early in the morning,Lubanzi's mom went to her old house and I dropped Lina at her crib. I went home,when I got there I went inside with my baby and gogo was preparing for leaving too. When she saw me and the baby she had questioning eyes.

Me:She is mine 😞. I gave birth to her around June and I am scared of my parents especially uBhuti,please keep my secret 😞

Gogo:Oohh lomntana,come here.No wonder you did not come home more often this year

(I went in for a hug)It is safe with me,it is not my place to tell but please tell them before they find out on their own

Me:Ndiyabonga mama 😞

☆☆☆☆

Bazi came down the stairs and ran to the baby,he picked her up kissing

Me:She is my baby

Bazi:I heard you talking with gogo

Me:Please do not tell

Bazi:You can count on me,but please always skype me daily to see her cute face

Me:Lets leave before Usibabale shows his ass here

Gogo:Leave an uber will come.Be safe

Me:Travel safe

Bazi:I will go with her,take my bag 😊

☆☆☆

Got in the car and we drove straight away. I stopped when I estimated that my baby is hungry, I fed her then we left. I bought my bro food too, we found the house and it was beautiful.

Bazi opened the gate and I parked inside. We all got out Mkhulu & Gogo came to us smiling

Gogo: Abazukulwana

Mkhulu: Finally you two came 😁

Us: Molweni 😁

Gogo: Lets go inside. Give me this baby

We all got inside and gogo showed us around then I made tea & cupcakes (found them there) for everyone.

Mkhulu: Hawu. How are you two?

Bazi: We are fine nina bantu badala?

Gogo: We are also fine

Me: Who helps around here?

Gogo: There is a girl that your father hired but she went to holidays now

Khulu:And who is this new soul

Me:My baby 😞

Bazi:Let me give you space. I will take a walk around

Khulu:Okay mfana

Me:Her name is Mbaliyothando,I gave her that name. You are the only ones that know about her

Them:Haa Ayathandwa

Me:I have brought shame and disappointment to my parents. I am scared to ket them know about the baby,I do not hate my child or see her as a mistake but I am scared of letting my parents down not even bhuti Usi has brought this shame 😞

Khulu:Come here child,we are also disappointed but they will love and take good care of her

Gogo:You will have to tell them baby

Me:Can I tell them next year,when she is a year old

Khulu:No baby

Me>Please Mkhulu. I will tell when I am ready 😞,I am begging you please do this one thing

Gogo:It will be so hard but the minute she gets a year old,let them know

☆☆☆☆☆

The december holiday was Lit 🙏.Usi came to visit and Granny said she is baby sitting foe someone,when it was time to go home we

left and my baby was so spoilt and fed waye qum-qum 🍌❤️. I dropped her off at Mamazala's place then spent three days at home.

The day I was leaving, dad said I should pass at the warehouse to bid farewell. I spent my day with mom then later I went to the warehouse with Lina, I was in jeggings and a top then flops

Lina: You are so simple, what happened to yoy and shorts?

Me: Being a mother changed me choum, I am still working on my body again

When we got there it was packed and they were having a braai, my eyes landed to Lubanzi and I could feel tears in my eyes wanting to come out but Lina gave me a pat on the back. We walked there

Usi: My baaaaaaaabiiiiies 🍌

Me: Hello. Dad we are here (shouting)

Lina was busy playing with Usi and Sinoyolo. Dad was still upstairs so I sat on his chair then fiddled up with my phone

Anga: So how is P.E

Me:Okay,I guess

Langa:You hardly have time for social networks

Me:Growing up,it did me good 😊

Lubanzi:Still beautiful

Me:*****

Me:Look tell dad,I couldnt wait any longer. I need to see someone

Dad:Who is that?

Me:You know how much I hate waiting and yet you made me wait. Can I leave now

Dad:Yho sorry baby. I wanted to see you that is all

Me:Well goodbye now

[I really hate waiting,I gave him a hug and a kiss then hugged Aphuwe. Went to hug Usi and Sinoyolo,Lina got in the car. I speed off to my daughter,I missed her so much 😊. When we got there. they were ready so we left for P.E 😊]



Insert 19 ❤️



My cupcake was going to be a year old this year and I was doing my second year, no Mamazala had started with her studying too 😊.

Me: Mama I have been thinking

Mama: About?

Me: Why don't we start looking for a day care, we both have to focus on our studies now and I do not want any of us failing. I want your son to be proud of you, the new changed you - he must see that you came back to support and love him not to depend on him

Mama: But how will you afford all of that, you are the one who is also buying things for Lana

Me: My brother's company is funding my education, my parents are giving me R12 000 together because it is R6 000 each and my brother is supporting - your son too. We are covered financially please do not worry about that because my funding also gives out some change for petrol

Mama: I owe you

Me: No, you owe me nothing but owe NSFAS 🙄

Mama: 🙄🙄🙄 Okay

Me: Now can we guys have a girls day Saturday for some shopping?

Mama: Okay then

☆☆☆

Saturday came and I skyed Bazi he was busy making funny faces and Mbali would laugh, she was growing up mani 😞 😄. Lubanzi called that morning after I skyped Bazi and I thought I was bursted

Me:Hello

Lubanzi:Hey

Me:*****

Him:How are you?

Me:Fine and you?

Him:Okay,I guess

Me:****

Him:I miss you,us - how we used to be

Me:(sigh)

Him:Ayathandwa

Me:What do you want me to say

Him:Can we just meet up?

Me:Xa ndibuyile

Him:I can come to P.E this weekend

Me:Huuuuuh 😞 🙄 🙄 🙄

Him:What?

Me:I am just not used into your visits

Him:I am trying here,meet me half way

Me:So amazing that when you are done and tired with all those fresh pussies you want me to meet you half way,I am sorry but I can not - I am not interested and I was not going to wait for you to come back to your senses,I tried to call you few weeks back last year cause I wanted to tell you something important but you were just busy with a pussy

Him:I am sorry,I feel bad already

Me:Bye

Him:I lov

[I cut the call kwesosithuba cause he was about to lie ngeLove uMsoon'wakhe 😏]

Princess was up so I took her,we slept together noBaby even though she had a nursery room.

Me:Hey,look who is up 😁 😏

She just flashed me her cute smile and touched my breasts while opening her mouth,I pressed then let the milk splash her little face. We both laughed 😁 😏. I took her and bathed her,also bathed myself - I took out a white vest for her and jean dress,I also wore the same outfit as hers.

We went to the kitchen and Mama was in grey skirt,white vest and a jean jacket 🙄.

Me:Morning

Mama:Babies 😊

Me:We are ready ke thina

Mama:Aint we having breakfast

Me:At Mug&Bean now let us go 😊

We both went to go grab our bags and left,had our breakfast and went to get my parcel from Earth Child cause I buy ezikaMbali there so they were post for me,we also went shopping like crazy. When it was getting darker Mbali and I went to order at Spur iSupper wabe Mamzo elinde emotweni - well she was hella tired.

☆☆☆☆☆

When we got there it was not parked and so we ordered and sat down,we took pics. I called Lina

Lina;Biuatch

Me:My whore

Lina:Chommy I was about to get laid

Me: 😊😊😊 by?

Lina: Sinoyolo, please do not judge

Me: I won't my love. We just missed you

Lina: Tomorrow I will come visit, after he left

Me: He is here? 😞 😞

Lina: Worry not, he came alone. Bye zode aphelelwe ngumdla lamntu

Me: 😊😊😊 Okay sho

Lina: Love you two

She dropped before I could even answer 😊. I saw three guys and they kept looking at us, I noticed that I have seen them around campus. One got up and came to my direction - His WALKS 😍😍😍, I put my daughter on top of the table and took pictures of her. He sat down and pulled Mbali in front of him

Him: Hello (He kissed Mbali and my daughter just licked his tongue 🗨️ 👩)

Me: Hi

Him: Hello phaririri, nunuza, phuntshuza (he was kissing and pulling her cheeks - my daughter was replying ngeBaby language)

The view was too cute 😍❤️

Me: Can I now have my baby back

Him:I am busy with her 😊

Me:I want her back,go make yours

Him:And get to replace this princess of mine? No. Anyway I am Siyavuya Mndi

Me:Ayathandwa

Him:Okay I see you wont tell me your surname,I am doing my final year as eDoctor pha eNMMU. I saw you once so today I am not letting you go cause I like you

Me:like me?

Him:Yes. Never believe a guy that uses "I love you" niqala udibana yaxoka lowo

Me:🤔🤔 Okay kaloku Siya

Him:So le number? 😊

Me:Give me your phone

He gave it to me and I entered my digits then gave him to save it ngokwakhe. Our order was here,he paid the bill after we fought about it.

Him:What's her name?

Me:Mbaliyothando

Him:Baby daddy?

Me:He does not exist 😏

Him:I am glad,she is beautiful and I see she takes that from someone

Me:Ohh well thanks 😏

Him:🤪🤪who said she takes after you

Me:She takes after who then?

Him:Please take a good look from me,ungangxami scan me kakuhle and slowly. Look at these dimples baby and this handsome face

Me:🤪🤪🤪🤪🤪Please,let us go

Him:Allow me to walk you guys out

Me:I am with her granny

Him:She will not see me,lets go

He took Mbali and we got out,when I showed him the car he gave me Mbali and she cried,Haibo 🤪 😏

Him:Seems like she is in love with me

Me:Umthakathile mntanam

Him:🤪🤪Lies Ayathandwa and I will call you Atha 😏

He kissed Mbali and when he looked up our eyes met,he came closer and kissed the space between my eyes.

Him:Call you later

We walked to the car and he slowly walked away,we got inside and mama was all smiles kwiPhone sana

Me:Sorry we took long

Mama:No problem baby 😊

We drove off to our place 😊 😊



Insert 20 ❤️



Following day it was Sunday and mom woke up very early to clean,when we got out of the room she was all done and wearing a red dress and sandals,she had a weave done.

Me:Morning tshisa Mamzo 😊

Mom:Honey please I am still young

Me:Where to?

Mom:I kinda-I have a date🙈

Me:Hehehe tshisa granny. Heee yivha Mbals,une date uGogo wakho. With who mfazi

Mama:Uhm,with some guy I met with him ngoku niyothatha iOrder😊

Me:Khawuye ke ntombi and come back with all the details

Mama:Okay baby. Ayathandwa

Me:Mama😞

Mama:You are still young,I would love to have you as my daughter -in law but I do not want you waiting for nothing. Enjoy your youth if you want - I am not here to block your life,someone can love you with your child but please tell my son about princess when you are ready

Me:Thank you so much and I was thinking of introducing her when she is 4 years old

Mama:Yhooooo okay😞😊

Me:Naye ndifuna aye ebhadlile kubo😊

Mama:I want you to know that amadlozi akwa Gazi will fight for this child,akazogula uzokunyisa wena xa ekhula. Just like Lubanzi wandisokolisa de ndachaza inyani😞

Me:Yhoo I will tell him when she is 4 or starts to get sick😞

Mama:Let me get going then

She took her bag and left,Lina got in after two hours.

Her:Hey..Hello 😊

Me:He did you so good

Her:(sigh)You do not want to know 😏

Me:Tell me about it 😏

Her:Hahaha hayi wethu,we were just chilling together cause he came for some business trip then we ended up under the same sheets 😂🙄

Me:😂😂😂 You still love him I know

Her:Kakhulu,and you?

Me:That whore called me

Her:La kaka,ithini? 😏

Me:Funa uxolelwa msoon'wakhe but hey I met up with Siya Mndi

Lina:NO. That's a lie 😏 😏

Me:Come on,now why would I lie about that?

Lina:Cause he is thee most handsome student pha eCampus ukwiTop 5 and he is fighting for position one with Xolani,they are friends

Me:Mhmm,I did not know

Lina:You wont know when you are always at home,lets go out and make friends,meet people,have fun and forget about all your problems

Me:I can't

Lina:why not?

Me:My life took a turn of fast change,I know I may bore you but please look for us another friend - someone who will be able to go out at night with you cause my life is doomed. I am only putting her life in front of mine

Lina:You are such an amazing mother 😊 😞. Someone I was not pha ko wam

Me:You were still young,do not blame yourself 😞

Lina:Where is princess?

Me:Sleepinh in my room,hungry?

Lina:We will order in some pizza

Me:Okay sweetheart

My phone rang and it was an unknown number.

Me:Ayathandwa speaking

Caller:And I know that I was calling you nana

Me:Haike ndithetha nabani

Caller:uthetha no nunuza wakho

Me:Hayi suphambana apha

Caller:I miss our daughter Atha,I could not sleep. I mean I have never seen such pure soul in my life

Me:🤪🤪🤪 Sudika Siya,I mean Doc😊

Siya:Hahaha so how is my favourite woman in the world doing

Me:I am doing good and you?

Siya:I am so handsome baby girl. Where is my baby?

Me:She is sleeping bhabha

Siya:Can I see her on Saturday?

Me:Okay,I will send you the address

Siya:Would you be fine if I would tell you that I tell you awumenywanga?

Me:Phambene Siya ke

Siya:Fine but at my apartment then

Me:Oooh so you have an apartment,rich spoilt kids

Siya:No,my mom loves me that is all and eish something else too but I will tell you as I learn to trust you

Me:Trust? Now that is a massive word. It would take us years to learn to trust each other,so rather use the word "comfortable"

Siya:Saturday at my place then

Me:It is a deal

Siya:A date sdididi

Me:😁😁😁 uzobona tana

Siya:Let me go nana,sho

Me:Cool

☆☆☆☆☆

Later Lina left and Mama did not come back. Heee iGirl iyataka I see,well we slept ke noPrincess wam. Following day I woke up and took a shower then ate,after I drank black tea - I went to wake Mbali up and she was sooo damn sleepy la satan'umncinci😁, I bathed her ndamnxibisa then went to feed her - we had to fight when she has to comb cause yakhala. Her hair is so unique from ours😁 it was big curly afro uMsoon'wakhe uneNwele kunam😞😞

Me:We have to cut your hair when its your birthday gundwane😁😁 no you are Lion😁

Her:😁

I combed her elila ezibhuqa eyilonto. I also cried wathula xa ebona ndilila. We went around to look for daycares bendifuna eyomlunga cause blacks angabiwa anye nguLubanzi mhla wamazi. We found a close one and I paid for the month and two more to

come,I left her with a broken heart but I was happy cause she will get backgound yeEnglish uBaby.

☆☆☆☆

Whooo Saturday came and we I wore a boyfriend jean,white top and white chucks. My baby wore jean short and a pink top with white sandal 😊. Mama was never home on weekends and I understood cause usemtsha enyinto abd Lubanzi is the only child she has 😞 😊. Siya called

Me:Hello

Siya:20minutes late and I am counting

Me:Hahaha okay siyaphuma ke

We got out and he met us half way,he was in sportu shorts and a bagy vest plus sneakers

Me:Have you taken a bath?

Siya:Can I take her and No I was so excited to come fetch you two

Me:Nice to see you

Siya:You are beautiful 😊

Me:Thanks 😊

He started the car and drove with Mbali on top of him,they took a picture together

Siya:Please post it on my Instagram as a profile

Me:Yhoo who's baby? No

Siya:I will do it ngokwam cause ubhabha ngoWam nam

We finally arrived at his place and it was so beautiful shame.

Me:Nice crib

Siya:Thanks and welcome babied zika Siya

Me:So where is mommy dearest?

Siya:At home with my two siblings who follow after me,they are twins and doing grade 9 this year

Me:Ohh okay

Siya:You will meet them one day,I hope so phof

Me:😊

Siya:Now let us all go to my room

Me:No we are fine here

Siya:Ohh come on sukoyika,I want you to feel comfortable

We went to his room upstairs while he went to the en-suite to take a shower. He got out with a towel wrapped on his waist.

Okay now let me describe uSiya cause animazi. So niyamazi uT.I lo uculayo? He has that skin colour,that baby face but abenale fede ixhaphake gqithi ide iyadika,has white beautiful teeth,black eyes and he has biceps and packs with a angry tiger face ngakwi packs 😍 Jizasi 🤗 ❤️.

☆☆

He got out a bit wet,he went to his closet and took out a pair of dark wash jean and white t-shirt,he went to dress up in the bathroom then came out all dressed emhle jizasi 😊

Me:You look handsome

Siya:Thanks mama 🤗 (kissed my cheek)

We spent the whole day in his room watching movies and we played with Mbali,she was soo over-joyed. They have a great bond together!

They played till she slept in his arms.

Siya:Come sleep on this side too

Me:Hahaha ok

Siya;When are you telling the father

Me:When I am ready

Siya:When will you be ready

Me:When she is 4 years old

Siya:Hehehe,haibo uSerious

Me:Deadly

Siya:What about how he feels? I love princess as my own but she lacks her father figure and love in her life,I love her and can feel that spot but she needs a relationship with him

Me:Not now Siya,he hurted me. I tried telling him last year but he was busy with a fredh pussy daily, do you know how it hurts? Not even my parents know her cause ndiyamfihla. It hurts so much but I have to be strong for the both of us and I know bazofuna ahlale naye and I will not be part of her life,I wanna see her ekhula. That is my responsibility and I need to take care of it,I love her so much and I have never loved anyone like this 😞

Siya:Things we do kuni are so bad,I am so sorry babe. How does it feel when your parents dont know her?

Me:Bad,at least I told my grand-parents and ndabacela not to tell. I make them lie to their kids just because they are trying to save me

Siya;I am sorry nana

He brushed my back,when I was about to sleep Mbali woke up crying. He tried to calm her down but nha she did not stop

Me:Let me take her

Siya:First calm down cause she is sensing your frastration now

Me:I am fine nyani

☆☆

He gave me then ndamncancisa,he took a picture and kissed my forehead. Mbali slept again.

Siya:You are such a strong young lady

Me:Thank you

Siya:Let me make you some tea 🍵

Me:How did you know?

Siya:I am about to be a doctor,remember 🍵

Me:Thanks,it will really help

☆☆☆☆

He went downstairs and came back with some tea and some packets of Lays and sour worms 🍷 🍷. Later he took us home and made sure we are safe then he left. .

☆☆



Insert 21 A simple black outline of a heart shape.

Mbali will be turning 4 today 😊❤️ and I was going to gradate, Mamazala was busy with her company that she just opened up cause ebesegqibile ngeMfundo. Siya and I were dating, he told Mbali to call him uncle and I showed Mbali her fathers pictures.

Lina and I were still perfect friends but we had a new member naye ngowase P.A, her name is Afikile- I had always given her the baby when Bazi called and told me that Usi is coming to P.E

☆☆☆

I was woken by the small hands opening my eye while the other little fingers were inside ny nose 😊

Me:Ha.a Mbali

Mbali:Mommy wake up

Me:No. Two more minutes baby

Mbali:Ha.a mommy it is my big day so wake up and uncle Siya is taking me out

Me:Mhm

I was woken up by a ringing phone and it was Lubanzi 😞

Me:Baby I want you to keep quiet okay?

Her:Why 😞

Me:Please

Her:Okay then

.

Me:Hello

Lubanzi:Hey

Me:How can I help you?

Him:Nothing,I had an edge to call you andazi ngoba

Me:Ohh. Mhmm

Lubanzi:Ubuya nini

Me:Tomorrow

Lubanzi:Can I see you after a day or two

Me:No problem,I bumped into your mother izolo

Lubanzi:How did you know that its her?

Me:I could tell by the looks

Lubanzi:Does she really look like me?

Me:A lot,look I have to go

Lubanzi:I will see you then,I love you - I really do baby

Me:Okay

☆☆☆

Mbali skyped with Afikile,Lina and Bazi 🤪. She was so happy and so overjoyed

Mbali:Mommy when am I meeting your mommy and my daddy

Me:You wanna meet them 😊

Mbali:Yes

Me:How about tomorrow?

Mbali:YeeeeeeeeY 🤪🤪🤪🤪🤪🤪🤪🤪🤪🤪. Kiss

Me:Let's go brush our teeth first then I will kiss you 😊

We got up and made the bed,went to take a shower together then wrapped our bodies with towels then went to the kitchen,we found a note written

"Later babies ♡"

Mbali:Granny did not sing for me and uncle Siya 🤪

Me:They will baby. How about we go shopping with Aunt Afikile and Lina

Mbali:That is a great mom,you are the best in the whole world

I decided to call my friends but they did not pick up their phone's 😞. We dressed up in blue with pink flowers summer dresses and black pumps

Me:Auntie are both busy

Mbali:They forgot about my birthday, mnxm

Me:But mommy is here and that is all that matters

Mbali:I love you mom 😞

Me:Aaaaw baby,I love you too 😞

I took my bag and car keys then we left,we started at fetching our parcel from Earth Child then went to Woolworths, she was choosing for herself and all I had to do was pay up. After two hours we went to buy mine at Legit,Yeah when you are a mother you cut out all the expensive shopping stores. We went to Total sport to get same sneakers and chucks,we even bought creeper for me and 2 superstars for her - then we left.

Mbali:KFC mom

Me:Let's go put the bags first

Mbali:I am tired too

Me:Let us go to the Spa and we go home

Mbali:Spa,really? My friend Christine said she once went there with her mom and I was scared to ask you

Me:You can ask me anything and you will get it,I am your mother baby.

☆☆☆☆

We put the bags then went to KFC,we went to eat at the car then went to the Spa,my baby was enjoying and I was taking photos of her. Around 4 we went home,Siya called and asked us to go at Spur.

Me:Baby

Mbali:Mhm

Me:Uncle Siya wants you to go at Spur

Mbali:Really? 😊😊 he called you

Me:Yes

Mbali:Let's go mom

We got up and went there,when we opened Mbali's classmates shouted "Surprise ". We both laughed and I spotted Mamazala,Lina,Siya and Afikile as well as Baby's friends.

Me:Hey,I hate you guys

Siya:Babe 🤔

Mbali:Uncle Siya 😁

Afikile:Keep him cause he didn't go to work for you 😊

Xolani:Hello nathi we did not go to work for the Princess kaloku 🙄

Me:Hahaha thanks guys 😊

Haike they had a blast and played outside while we had lunch inside,we called them and Mamazala had baked a cake for her ino Sofia 🙄. Siya paid the bill then we all waited for the kids to play while we waited for their parents,I also got to meet Christine's mom 😊 and she was a sweetheart ♡.

☆☆☆

Later I walked Siya to his car.

Me:Baby,Thank you very much for this. Taking a day off for her

Siya:It was nothing. I wanted to do this for her

Me:Highly appreciated 😊

Siya:I Love you girls

Me:We love you too dad

Siya:Ohh babe,I might be going to Dad tomorrow at your home town and I will be that side for two weeks

Me:I was also going to tell you that I will go home,it is time I introduce her now and I will come back this side to graduate

Siya:Haaaa haike I will work on that side too

Me:What if I get the job this side then?

Siya:I will come back too. Our Job is highly in demand so you never lack umsebenzi as a Doctor,unlike ezinto zenu

Me:Haha I will be a Financial Advisor ke and I will get the job very fast

Siya:Shut up and kiss me

Me:Come closer

Siya:No. Take it 😊

☆☆☆

I stood on my toes and pulled him closer then we smooched each other,he held my Barbie then smiled. Yeah I have slept with him and he advised me to take 3year birth control and I took it nayizolo ilnjection yam ndisenzwa nguye.

Me:See you in P.A

Siya:See you

Me:Does your mom know its kuDaddy?

Siya:Yeah,even my older bro is there and he wants to meet you

Me:Send him my picture

Siya:No,I want him to keep wondering. Call me when you guys are leaving

Me:I want to leave early in the morning

Siya:Okay

☆☆☆☆

I walked to my car and found my baby sleeping. I drove off,when I got to our place - I tucked my Angel in bed and called Bazi to let him know tomorrow I am coming then told my friends we are leaving by past 5 and they were fine by that.

I packed our bags then took out shorts,vest and flops for us. Did I tell you that her hair had grown back to a huge curly afro again? I am telling you ke ngoku 😊 and man I had brown box braids bezinde. I also slept,following day I woke up at the wee hours. I couldn't sleep,I was thinking about the reactions that I will get and Nellar wanted a baby but uBhut'Usi was not ready for one 😞. Skwiza Sam was one person that I am sure of uzovuyela umntana 😞 😊

☆☆☆☆

I looked at my baby and she was fast asleep uBaby - I kissed her forehead and drifted to sleep too. I woke up kwiAlarm and went

to take a shower then woke up uPrincess, we lotioned then wore our clothes then went to wake up Mamazala

Mbali:Sahamba gogo

Mama:Will you call me?

Me:When are you coming cause I told him that I bumped into you days ago

Mama:How did he react

Me:He was fine. Please come ngeWeekend

Mama:Weekend I will be moving that side for good

Me:I am proud of you

Mama:Thank you baby and good luck with the parents

Me:Thanks mama

☆☆☆☆

She hugged with Mbali and we passed by my friends then speed off to P.E,we got there around 7 and I dropped them off then drove home. I saw that Usi is here 🤔🤔

Mbali:Mom,what's wrong

Me:Nothing. come

We got out and I told her to walk after me, everyone was having breakfast and didn't notice me

Me: I am home 😊

Them: Aya 😊

Usi: Loona 😊

Mom: Come here

Dad: Waske wama apho tshini

Me: I have a surprise for you and please do not freak out

Usi: Show us

Nellar: Awumhle skwiza yhazi ndisakubuka 😊

I held Mbali's hand then moved a bit, everyone was sooooooooooooo surprised. Mom got up and dad dropped the coffee he was holding.

Mom came closer and knelt in front of her, she had tears streaming down her face, she touched Mbali's face and Mbali touched hers too 😊 😊

Dad: Ayathandwa?!!!!!!! 😞

Me: I am sorry

Mom:She-she-she is so like you,and also look like unyana kaGazi

Usi:Ayathandwa 😞

Mbali:Mom why are they shouting? They make me scared 😞

Me:Come to me

Mom:No. Come to me

Mbali:Let me go to Mom okay 😞..Look uncle Bazi

Bazi:Wandibhaqisa lo mntana

Dad:Ubumazi and never told us?

Me:I asked him to

Bazi:Dad can you chill cause even your parents know here so subila kum 😊 😊

Gogo:Akasemdala lomntu

Mom:You also knew and I did not 😞

Me:I was scared Mom

Mom:But Aya you know I would never disown nor hate you baby. I missed a lot in her life

Nellar:Can I hold her please 😞

Me:Mbali go to Auntie 😞

Mbali:No,Mom I am scared they are all crying - why?

Me:They will be fine

Dad:Let us all go to the lounge

☆☆☆☆

We all went to the lounge and sat down. Nellar sat next to me cause she wanted Mbali isdudu sento.

Mom:How did it all happened

Me:I realised when I was doing my first year that I am pregnant, I did not want to disappoint you and I was so scared

Usi:When you came here ebebaphi

Me:I hired a nanny so ebebakhona that is why I was ever out cause I was with her

Dad:I thought we were friends

Me:I was scared dad

Usi:Was it me that you were scared of?

Me:All of you 😞. I am sorry

Mom:I am disappointed baby and so is your dad but I love her so much 😞 😞

Dad:Why didn't you bring her

Me:I knew uzokhula ndingekho,I wanted her to be my responsibility cause she is mine and the money you guys gave me did us good. I am grateful ngani and I am sorry but I wanted to be there for her everyday

Mom:That is a mother's love mntanam, it is really that deep

Usi:Who is the father?

Me:Lubanzi Gazi and he also does not know. I would like you all to keep it that way till I tell him

Dad:So how did my parents know?

Me:Saya naye when you guys were on a vacation and Usi also saw her but gogo told him,she is babysitting for someone

Usi:Oooh so it was her 😏. I am disappointed Aya but what can we say sekehona,even Nellar can't keep her hands off her

Dad:Yizani nowenu nano mani

Mom:Baby I am not going to work today

Bazi:I am soooo late so I am joining you here at home too

Mbali:Mom, Sofia

Me:Hahaha okay.

[I put on Sofia for her]

Mom:She is sleeping with me this week

Nellar:Then when you are working at night it will be my turn 😏. I can not wait to spoil her,I will take her to shopping 😁

Mom:Usibabale you need to have your own kid cause Makoti will steal her

Dad:So what is her name

Me:Mbaliyothando 😊

Them:Huuuuuh?? 😬 😬 😬

Mom:Who named her?

Me:I did

Nellar:You will also name mine 😊

Me:I need to take a nap,come Mbali

Nellar&Mom:NO!!!! 😬

Nellar:I will look after her

Mom:We will go bake with her

Me:She has to sleep njena

Them:Please 😞

Mbali:Mom they all want me 🤗 😊

☆☆☆☆☆

I let her stay and went to take our bags from the car,to my room. I called Siya and told him about this Saga and he was laughing so much. I took a nap then. .❤️



Insert 22 ❤️

I woke up late and Mbali was not by me,I got up shouting her name running but then I realised I am home.

Dad:You love her mos

Me:(breathing heavy)more than anything

Usi:How is it like to have her around

Me:You are a guy and it won't be the same even if I told you. Skwiza wants a child and now that Mbali is here you will have pressure bhuti

Usi:I am not ready,that's why

Dad:Have you told her?

Usi:Kunini haibo and how come ningambethi uAya?

Mom:Everyone makes mistakes and asiphambani sothi simbethelani win me umntu ezala, at least uzenaye efundile(she said engena)

Dad:When are you telling Lubanzi?

Me:When are you guys planning a mission?

Dad:We are having a meeting at the warehouse in two days,an old friend of mine bought a house and his son's are both this side .
Yhazi omnye bendingamazi noba ngunyana wakhe phof kwa yena ebezifihla

Me:I will come to the warehouse ndimbonise Lubanzi and the whole gang so azogadwa oko

Usi:Yhooo Siniyolo will be on your case

Me:I am sorry for being the disappointment but I love her and I am not sorry that I have her

Dad:We understand baby but no more surprises again

Usi:No more talking soul before me 😊

Mom:She likes to talk

Me:Ain't you guys working tonight?

Them:No

Me:Let me go cook supper

Dad:No,I am taking you out

Me:Mbali can't be seen in public

Usi:Yhooo hayi beniphila kabuhlungu mos no Baby

Me:🤪🤪🤪 you do not wanna know

Dad:I will go buy take-a ways

☆☆☆☆

Mbali got in brushing her eyes and she still looked sleepy

Me:Come to mommy

Mbali:I am hungry

Me:What do you want to eat baby?

Mbali:Can I have some burger

Me:Okay. Mkhulu will go buy it vha

Mbali:Now kaloku,and I miss uncle Siya

Me:uuuhh,we will call him later

Mom:Who is Siya?

Me:A friend Ma 😊

Dad:If he can put that smile then I doubt its a friend

Me:Haiké

Dad:You shouldn't go around dating ekhona Lubanzi

Me:Same Lubanzi who was sleeping around ndikhona,he stopped and drifted apart after I left. Every time I try to call he drops off my calls and never call back but just write an sms of "I am busy". I am sorry but I was not going to wait for him for the rest of my life and Siya is the only guy that I have dated emva kiLubanzi but if you can ask him bangaphi,I am telling you singadibanisa iminwe yethu sonke oko ebala. I did not mean to disrespect you dad but Lubanzi is nothing to me,yes I love - I still do but Siya is a better man than him

Usi"She is right dad,Lubanzi changes girl as if he changes a spoon. He uses a new clean one every time and every day

Mom:Listen and Follow your hear baby

Me:Thanks mom

Mbali:Hungry 😞

Me:Usi can you go buy her some burger please?

Usi:This is uncle abuse kodwa Mbali

Mbali:Love you 🥰

Dad:Why is her hair like this

Me:I also do not know

☆☆☆☆☆☆

We had burgers as supper and that gave gogo a chance to take a break,I offered to do the chores kuba ndikhona then azenze me xar ndingekho wavuma ebunzimeni. Later that night I had a long night chat with my Main ❤️, following day Lina was going to be visiting her granny so we had to cancel our plans of meeting and spending the day with our little one's.

Morning came and Mbali woke me up with a kiss. I smiled and pulled her inside the blankets, I got on top of her and started tickling her.

Mbali:Mom - hahaha -moom stooop 😁😁😁

Me:Morning princess

Mbali:Morning Mommy 🥰

Me:Have you brushed your teeth

Mbali:Yes and I washed my face too

Me:Good,hungry?

Mbali:Hahaha not yet

Me:Okay. I missed you last night and Siya called

Mbali:Let's call him mom

Me:Skype him,go take my iPad over there

She ran to take it then came back to bed. I skyped Siya

Siya:Mhmm look at this cute little face

Mbali:Hahaha Siya no man 😊

Siya:😬😬😬 Did you just call me Siya

Mbali:No,I said uncle

Siya:Lies princess

Mbali:I would never lie mna

Siya:Haha okay,so have you brushed your teeth? 😊

Mbali:First thing I did when I woke up

Siya:Good baby

Mbali:But mom did not

Siya:Mhmmm no wonder it smells so horrible 🤢🤢

Mbali:😬😬😬 I will tell her

Siya:No don't baby

Mbali:If you promise to come visit me and play games with me

Siya:Games? What kind?

Mbali:Dolls dummy

Siya:🤪🤪 No ways,ask mommy

Mbali:I want to play with you🙄

Siya:Okay I will come,now wake mommy up

Mbali:She is up already,let me give her

Me:Hey babe

Siya:Umhle uvuka baby

Me:You look yummy,uyaphi?

Siya:Meeting with some old friends of my bro then chill with them

Me:Haibona🙄

Siya:Miss me?

Me:Yes

Siya:Will come over later and my bro wants to meet you

Me:Tomorrow

Siya:Afternoon then cause my dad will be meeting with an old friend and he wants us there

Me:Hayi awubambeki apha

Siya:🤪🤪🤪Ndisafika kaloku baby,my mom and siblings are moving this side too next month

Me:I am happy for you sthandwa sami 🤪

Siya:What are you wearing?

Me:Come over uzobona

Siya:Hahaha God,I haven't been getting any in two months I wonder ndigwetyelwani

Me:We were both busy babe

Siya:I know,have to call you later. I love you

Me:Love you more baby

Siya:Kiss me in the phone 😊

Me:Let's save it for later

☆☆☆☆☆☆

I decided to be in doors the whole day,Mbali was baking with gogo ♡. .

See you later, I THINK

♡ ♡ 《》 ♡ ♡

Insert 23 ♡

So today dad said I should pop up around 2 when everyone is already there but I was going to make it 3.

Waking up not having Mbali next to me is so weird and I just never get used to it,Siya called.

Me:What do you want Siyavuya?

Siya:Ouch baby

Me:Yafeba ngoku

Siya:No,I was with the guys and we partied all night ndacinyelwa nayi phone

Me:Sure

Siya:Don't be like this mamakhe, I messed up and I am sorry

Me:Mhm

Siya:You know I do not mix woman and alcohol cause I am sure you are feeling insecure ngento engabhadlanga but I know to you its huge and it hurts

Me:I miss you 😞

Siya:Tonight,my place?

Me:Sowune place nalapha?

Siya:No but I will take you aphe khaya

Me:Your bro and dad?

Siya:My bro has a house and dad won't be around

Me:What time?

Siya:Late kaloku baby

Me:No. Baby

Siya:Sthandwa Sam

Me:Today I was thinking of taking Mbali to meet her dad

Siya:That's good news,wish I could take you to him but Dad has this old friend that he wants me to meet

Me:Ohh have an awesome day then

Siya:Where is my princess?

Me:I do not know uleli nabani namhlanje 🤪

Siya:🤪🤪🤪I bet she's enjoying the attention

Me:More than everything. Let me go,I love you okay

Siya:Love you more than you do 😊

☆☆☆☆☆

I woke up and made the bed then went to brush my teeth and washed my face. I wore my gown then went downstairs

Me:Morning

Bazi:Thank Goodness It's Friday. Morning sis

Usi:Sho

Me:Where is Skwiza Nellar

Usi:Sleeping baby

Me:My child?

Mom:Morning,she is in my room playing with your father

Me:I miss her

Mom:But you were with her 4full years 😞

Me:Haa mom don't be like that,I miss her and I am not used at sharing her with anyone else.

Mom:Haisuka Misa

Me:Can I have her in the afternoon and you will be at work by that time too,you have to save lives not be running around with Mbali

Mom:She is too cute 😞

Me:Hahaha she will be here when you come back mama

Mom:And sleep with me?

Me:Uuuh,eish kodwa okay 😞

Mom: 😄 😄 😄 😄 😄

Me:We will be looking for a pre-school today

[Nellar got in and sat down after she greeted us,in no time Mbali came with her hair looking like a mess and she was so overjoyed]

Mbali:Mooooom 😄 (she came running)

Me:Baby 😄 😞. How are you

Mbali:Been good and you

Me:I miss sleeping with you 😞

Mbali:sssshh don't cry mom,we will sleep together today(she was wiping my tears) 😞

Me:I love you

Mbali:Love you too and don't cry again,my heart hurts when you do

Me:Where did you hear that?

Mbali:At school,teacher said the heart hurts when mom cries 😞 😞

☆☆☆☆☆

We cleaned the house with my baby then we went to take a long bath together.

Mbali:Mom,who's my dad?

Me:You will meet him today vha

Mbali:I love uncle Siya 😊

Me:He loves you two. Don't you wanna go wash your hair at the salon?

Mbali:Ok

We got out and lotioned,I called dad

Dad:Baby

Me:Daddy

Dad:How much?

Me:🤔🤔🤔🤔 You mal me feel bad,I wanna do my hair and Mbali's

Dad:Go to your friend and tell her I will pay later or tomorrow when we go shopping

Me:You taking me for shopping 😊

Dad:No. I am taking umzukulu now bye

☆☆☆☆

Me:What should we wear?

Mbali:Same clothes,dresses or maybe shorts

.

I took out dark Jean one-button and a dark red/meroon crop top with black open-toe thick heel.

.

I took out her black shorts and a peach top with gold sandals.

I helped her wear then I wore mine too,we went to pack my bag then took the car keys and left. We got to Mahle's salon and she screamed.

☆☆☆☆

Mahle:Nguwe kodwa lona kukho noLubanzi

Me:Sithi lowo 🤔

Mahle:Akatsho

Me:Akamazi,zomazi namhlanje

Mahle"Uzofa

I told her the whole story and she was shocked. Well she washed my babies hair and I was making my nails by that time - ndagwitywa then did a 22' Peruvian. As relevant no Baby wam 👍 🤔

Me:Hungry?

Mbali:Uuuh not yet

Me:Are you sure Mbali

Mbali:Yes mom

Me:Let's grab a burger or a Pizza

Mbali:Mc D mama

I drove her there wakhetha then drove to the warehouse,after an hour we got there and it was packed. I noticed a new flammable

Mercedes V something,I put on my red matte MAC. Mbali was busy playing a game on my phone.

Me:We are here

Mbali:Wooow this house is big

Me:Come

I took my bag and we got out,Mbali was paying attention kwiGame and ehamba emva. We got inside the house and My heartbeat was on another level,I could hear the gents laughing but not that loud,Langa saw me and smiled.

Langa:Look who's here

They all looked and smiled,I noticed Siya and we were both shocked.

Siya:Babe,hey what brings you here

Them:Babe??? 😱 😱 😱 😱 😱

.

Just then Mbali got in and everyone shifted their eyes on her and she got scared,enyinto bekukho nendingabazi.

Mbali:Mom why are they looking at me like that?

Me:They are surprised to see you. Look there is Siya 😏

Anga:Whoooooaa,did she just call you mom?

Me:Yes this is my daughter

Guy1:Lubanzi Nguwr uhleli lomntu

Guy2:Aphinde afane noAya

Me:Lubanzi meet your daughter

Lubanzi: 😞 😞 😞 😞 😞

.

He got up and came to pick her up then went to his sit again,his eyes got teary then he looked up.

Lubanzi:Can we talk in private

Me:Okay,lead the way.

He got up with Mbali and went upstairs,Siya looked at me with teary eyes too

Me:Siya (sigh) I love you now. He is the father but you have my heart

Siya:You still love him too

Me:But I am in love with you,he had his time ladlula

Siya:How am I suppose to feel now? Knowing that it is one of my friends

Me:Does it matter?

Siya:I broke the guy code,the first rule

Me:You didn't know about me and him njena

Siya:This is a mess

Me:Then let me fix it

Siya:I do not want to loose you babe,but now I feel like I am looking you

[I just slowly kissed him cause I could see it was getting to him,he also gave in and we went deep with it but slowly - minutes later we both pulled out and I went upstairs]

I found them in a second office,Lubanzi was silently crying and Mbali was wiping his tears with her tears coming out too.

Lubanzi:Why?

Me:I was scared Lubanzi

Lubanzi:And now?

Me:Siya knocked some senses that you had to know

Lubanzi:Did he know I was the father?

Me:No

Lubanzi:Ayathandwa she is four years old and I know nothing about her 😞

Me:I tried telling you I swear,but you were ever busy

Lubanzi:Damn it Ayathandwa don't shift the blame 😡 😡 😡 😡 😡 😡

Me:I am sorry 😞 😞

Mbali:Don't shout at my mom 😞

Lubanzi:Sorry baby vha 😞. You look beautiful my princess 😊

Mbali:Thanks dad 😊

Lubanzi:You just called me dad 😊 😊 😞 😞 🙊

[He pulled her in for a hug]

Yhooo masilaleni shame 😞 😞



Continuation ♡

☆☆Please bare in mind,I am not well 😞☆☆

.

Lubanzi was in tears when Mbali called him Dad. He got up and went to stand by the window.

Lubanzi:You knew I wanted a child with you but you deprived me 4 full years of her life

Me:You were ever busy,what did you want me to do

Lubanzi:Have you ever had the word "text"you should have done that too

Me:Why is it that you never visited me,yet here you are blaming me for all the things that have happened to our relationship

Lubanzi:What didn't you tell me,how many times did you come back and I get to see her now

Me:You do not deserve her,you were busy fucking every fresh pussy that came your way and completely forgot about me

Lubanzi:You do not deserve to be a mother

Me:Hahaha Ohh please,don't make me laugh. I deserve to be called a mother, because I have been there for uMbali since birth umbona engaka nje. Ndim wonke lowo,I have had sleepless nights cause of her,I have been there for through thick&thin so watch your tone

Lubanzi:Or what,huh?

Me:I could take you to court and say you were never there for her,I can fight for her custody Lubanzi

Lubanzi:Hee yakugezisa uSiya nhe

Me:No,actually you should be thanking him

Lubanzi:I will not do that shiit

Me:Mhmm

Lubanzi:I am taking Mbali with me tomorrow

Me:I will think about it

Lubanzi:More like you will have to ask Siya?

Me:Actually what is wrong with you

Lubanzi:How come I have to wait for some man to give me permission that I can see or take my own daughter,you act like a bitch - how can you date my own friend worse intwana.

Uyandinyela mos,ndenza weak kanjani

Me:Hee did you just call me a bitch?

Lubanzi:Yes and you are one,have you slept with him?

Me:We have dated for more than two years,so what do you think

Lubanzi:Pumelela was right about you,I don't know what I saw kuwe

Me:And who is that?

Lubanzi:My girlfriend of six years,well ten years now

Me:You say you don't know what you saw kum? Funny how you used to praise me when we be fucking,how you couldn't keep your hands off me even at school and now you tell me that shiit. You are here claiming your daughter and yet you do not know what you saw kum? Thank you very much for letting me know how you feel. Mbali let's go

Mbali:Take me kalo

☆☆☆

I went to pick her up and we both walked away,when we got to the others my dad was there with another man and Lubanzi's uncle.

Dad:Ooh here is my daughter ke Wonga

Wonga:You must be Ayathandwa,what a beauty just like her mom not you 🤪

Dad:🤪🤪🤪 Just like your son's they do not take this beauty after you

Aphiwe:That is soo gay

Mr Gazi:And who is this beautiful young girl

Me:My daughter,Mbaliyothando

Wonga:He looks like your son

Me:Well Lubanzi is the father sir

Mr Gazi: 😊 usebenzile uMfo wam, uphi khona?

Me:Up-

Lubanzi:Here I am

Dad:So how does it feel to have a daughter

Lubanzi:Best feeling in the world

Wonga:That is how I felt too when I first had my son,eligeza linguAphiwe

Mr Gazi:So when are you two getting married

Siya:(clears throat)

Me:We won't be getting married cause he is in love with Pumelela,his girlfriend of ten years and ever since I left I am sure he has been fucking every girl in this town. I have also met someone else who stole my heart and made me a better person,he saw nothing but good in me and he has been great. I know I am still going to see his flaws and all but now we have been on a honeymoon phase for more than two years, I haven't experience any heartache with him but I know he is a human and he will mess up just like any other

Langa:Wow,you seem to love him

Mr Gazi:I have always wanted you for my son but to her you talk like this,it means you love this person

Wonga:Who is he,maybe we shoul meet him

Me:Well you all know him,it's Siyavuya - your son

Them:Whaat? 😬😬😬

Dad:So he is the Siya you were crazy about?

Mbali:Mama,I am hungry😬

Me:Siya,please go take her burger in the car

Mbali:Let's go together uncle😬

[He got up and picked her,Lubanzi was fuming but I cared less. I am a bitch kaloku,they got out giggling Lord knows what]

Wonga:Siya knows we do not allow them to hit each other's girls or ex's

Me:We didn't know that,we met at Spur and he liked me -I liked him too. We both discovered today that our lives revolve around you guys

Dad:We can not control nor tell you what to do

Me:Let us be,that is all I ask. Now let me go

Dad:See you later

☆☆☆☆

I walked outside and found Siya being fed by Mbali,I got in the other side.

Me:Uncle Siya,you are finishing the food ngokwakho

Mbali:I love feeding him mom,he is my child like me to you 😊

Siya:Mommy I am full now

[Yhoo my daughter laughed so much. They are close AF noSiya]

Me:Now eat baby Mbali

Mbali:But mom 😞

Me:No,you said you are hungry. EAT

Siya:Don't shout at her Ayathandwa,she will eat

Me:If she doesn't eat and see that she can get away with everything then she will see me as a bad guy and use your patience and love against me

Siya: 😊 😊 No babe. She ate the first burger all alone and now she was feeding me yours,do not shout at her without even checking that akatyanga

Me:I am sorry Mbali and Siya

Mbali:Fine, I love you mom 🥰

Me:I love you too;that's why I care so much about you

Siya:Let me go,I will see you later

Me:So are you in this side for good

Siya:Seems like that

Me:A gangster nhe?!!

Siya:This is what I wanted to tell you but I needed to trust you first

Me:And now you do?

Siya:Hawu your father is a gangster so yes,I do trust you

Me:I miss you Siya,I am not getting your attention lately 😞

Siya:Babe sorry,how about we spend some time tonight

Me:I have a baby you know

Siya:We have a daughter dummy,I am her father too.

Me:I am sorry for excluding you

Siya:Sho 😊

Me:Lubanzi wants to spend some time with her tomorrow

Siya:I do not have a problem with uMjita,he is the biological father so he is bound to have a relationship with her and spend time with her too. I do not want to be taken as the bad guy,I want to know how you feel about us being friends

Me:It's not what I imagined but we love each other so we will find a way. I will not let go of you if that is what you are worried about

Siya:But your father wanted you to marry him

Me:He did,but now he knows I want you - that I have you in my life. I love you Siyavuya Mndi and never doubt that

Siya:I Love you too mntwam and I love her too(he said that brushing sleeping Mbali)

Me:Thanks for being there for us

Siya:It was nothing but what the heart wanted,so am I seeing you later

Me:I am coming with her kodwa

Siya:That is not a problem with me baby

Me:We will be sleeping over futhi

Siya:Hahaha okay but don't complain when duty calls

Me:Your work is just another problem 😞 😞

Siya:🤔 How?

Me:I am in bed and you are at work,some patients are ladies and they will be all touchy and flirting with you

Siya:And I keep it professional kaloku

Me:But fact remains they touch you and act all sick just for you to keep on checking them

Siya:Do not worry about them acting crazy,you have the key to my heart and it belongs to you

Me:It is soo great heeding that

Siya:That is why ukhweleta oko mos

☆☆☆☆

He pulled me to him and we kissed,his hand went under my top and played with my left boob. I was releasing soft moans in his mouth,I also put my hand on his shaft and he groaned then pulled out.

Siya:Can't wait till I come fetch you later

Me:I will be waiting you know 😊

Siya:I was thinking of looking for a flat,I can't stay with my family at this age

Me:You just got here and your dad seems to be fond of you. I didn't know an ass like Aphiwe would have a brother like you

Siya:🤪🤪🤪🤪 Will tell him yhazi

Me:He knows mos andimoyiki

Siya:Aphiwe has his house and he is ever home you would swear he lives there,so I also need my own space. uzotakela eKhaya ndimdala kangaka to have my own space

Me:So what did you have in mind?

Siya:An apartment of four rooms and two bathrooms,excluding the main bathroom and an open space of a lounge then a kitchen

Me:Mhmm,you have it all figured out

Siya:I will start looking then you have to approve the one you like the most

Me:Okay that is doable for me

Siya:I will have to attend most of the mission's ke baby cause I need the money too

Me:You have money from your career

Siya:It is not enough cause I have an eye on two Mercedes-Benz that I need to own

Me:Hahaha need or want?

Siya:It is the same thing baby

Me:Will you please let me know when you are going on a mission,even if sixabene I wanna know

Siya:Okay and we are changing the game now

Me:I do not wanna know about ubugintsa benu

Siya:You should be cause we won't be dealing with good guys only

Me:What will you be doing

Siya:Stealing diamonds,cash and cars too

Me:That means having those horrible killing gangsters with no mercy on your throat babe

Siya:Sibaninzi and we want cash

Me:You are all greedy,leave this game please

Siya:I am in too deep cause we have met the gangsters already and I will be gone for three months

Me:Where to?

Siya:I don't know but noSiya kwiTraining

Me:Siya kodwa 😞

Siya:Please don't do this,ndisekhona ngoku

Me:When are you leaving?

Siya:Following month and there won't be any phones

Me:😞😞😞

Siya:Please wait for me babe,I know this will cause a lot of strain in our relationship but I want you to know that I love you and I need that training to be able to keep you safe and I can pick you up easily 😊

Me:I will miss you

Siya:Andikahambi nohamba njena. Let me spoil you this month and have you all to myself so you don't miss me that much

Me:No matter what you do,I will miss you like crazy and I am mad at you.

Siya:You are my weakness and I don't want you hurt babe

Me:Then leave this while thing

Siya:There is no turning back,unless I die

Me:Lets skip the country

Siya:Every gangster is everywhere so only death can take you out of this game. .

☆☆

Goodnight and Thanks for helping out,I took some medicine you guys suggested but headache still got me bad.



Insert 24 ♡

People who wanna unlike the Page cause of my health then Feel Free!

☆☆☆☆☆

Siya went to put sleeping Mbali at the back of the car and he came by the passenger seat, where I was seated. He sat on top of me then wehlisa istulo

Me:Siya you are heavy bro

Siya:I ain't your bro and I am only heavy when I am not giving you the Prince

Me:Princess is soo dry,she has been on a desert for months now

Siya:Babe don't complain or I will just give it to you now

Me:🤪🤪Rhaaa in public Siya

Siya:Exploring baby 😊

☆☆☆☆☆

Siya left me wet and hanging after our sexual chat,I also drove home. I took Mbali and went to put her on my bed. I decided to make supper,around 7 I dished out for everyone - Mom was still at work.

Dad:I wonder what did we do to deserve such treatment

Me:Well I wanted to ask you for a favour

Usi:Whatever it is,it's a No lip sis

Bazi:What kind of favour mntase

Me:Can I sleep out,just for tonight

Nellar:Yes and Mbali will sleep with me 😁 😁 😁. Babe please say yes

Usi:Yonela kodwa,she will get used to this thing

Dad:Are you sure you love Siya and not replacing Lubanzi with some lust

Me:I am done with Lubanzi and I am in love,madly in love with Siyavuya Mndi - He is the man of my dreams

Dad:I know but you two have a daughter to- (I did not even wait for him to finish up)

Me:Dad these are the things I never wanted my child to come here at an early age,you were going to force things till they lead to a marriage step that neither any of us would be ready for. I love and chose Siyavuya and if you can not accept my decision then back off and let me be,you be acting all friendly and shiit in front of him and his father but deep down you know that you are two timing with Mr Gazi - I am old enough to make my decision and if me being with Siya is something you cannot accept then you might as well write me off as your daughter!!! 😡 😡 😡 😡

Mom:Myeni wam,in our room now - please!(she said so engena)

[Dad looked at me with a sad face and everyone was shocked but I cared less cause abandiboni mos mna. They followed each other and went to their room]

Usi:Aya-

Me:Don't, not now. Please

Bazi:Uyashisa namuhla sis,uvutha bheee oku kuka pelepele

Nellar:I admire you. You are are so brave,standing up for the man you love in front of your father -it means you are willing to pass the storm's for him.

[Dad and Mom came back holding each other's hands,they sat down.]

Mom:Ayathandwa this is your father I will not have you raising your voice in his house,under his roof. I know he was never there for you and that makes you mad when he starts being strict and treats you like Mbali's agemate.

Me:I am sorry dad and to everyone about what happened,but I am not sorry for expressing my feelings - I am not sorry for finding a better partner and I will never be sorry for being in love with Siya. When we first met,I knew nothing about him and he knew nothing about me too - we only saw each other today and it was shocking for everyone

Mom:Baby I know how over protective you are ngaye but we can't keep her locked up in this house,she is old enough to make her own choices my love and you wanting her to marry Lubanzi it was your wish but at the end it all lies with her. I will never not even once encourage you into something that will not bring happiness into my daughter, that goes to the boy's too. Let her live her life and if you are so attached kulo Lubanzi then go on a girlfriend hunt for her but leave my daughter alone cause her happiness comes first

Dad:(sigh) I hear you Sthandwa Sam. I am sorry to you Aya even nawe Usi for trying to interfere in your love lives,hearing you shout at me made me hear how much you love unyana kaWonga. I was fond of Lubanzi cause he us a decent guy. I will let you be with him and I fully support and give you my blessings

Me:Thank you so much for that,Lubanzi a decent man? The same Lubanzi that has a girlfriend of ten years now. Same person who was fucking this whole town and you call that decent,Siya is decent and even if I haven't seen his flaws but I will stick with him through everything

Dad:😞 I am sorry,I had no idea about that

Me:That's the thing,you quickly judge and I think at this age it would be best I start looking for work so when I just graduated I can start working. I was thinking that when I am financially stable I move out too,I have been independent and stuck with her for 4 full years so I can do it nangoku

Them:Whaaaat? 😞😞😞

Bazi:You just moved in and now you thinking of moving out?

Usi:If this is about you going to Siya ungarya mntase

Me:No. Don't get me wrong,I am old enough now I need to stand in my own two feet and stop relying on you guys,I have saved a lot from the money you have given me

Dad:I said I am sorry Ayathandwa

Me:And I forgave you dad but I need to live my life at my own place,I can not keep on waking up at my parent's house till I reach the age where you guys will feel free to release me to the world. I need to go out there and make my own mistakes and mostly I have to learn on them, I won't go MIA in you if that is what you are worried about

Mom:Yhoo,can we eat. You can go sleep over at Siya's place

Me:No,I won't mom. I will sleep here at home cause you family are taking this whole disagreement as if its about sleeping over at Siya's and no it is not.

Usi:I think we should also go back to our house babe and start making our own Mbali

Me:I will come back to wash the dishes when I have figured that you guys have finished supper.

Mom:Where to?

Me:I am going to check on my daughter kudala elele

Bazi:Please make space for me,I will sleep with you guys

Mom:I will sleep with Mbali

Me:Not tonight please,I need her to myself.

☆☆☆☆☆

I got up and went upstairs to my room. Mbali was up and skyping with Siya.

Me:And I was not invited?

Mbali:We needed some time

Siya:You don't look good

Me:I am fine baby (I faked a smile)

Siya:Who are you lying to?

Me:Can you come over after 11

Siya:Of course I will cause I want to fetch you my Queens

Me:I doubt we will be sleeping over babe,but please come. we need to talk

Siya:I hope I won't be getting any heartbreak cause that I will not survive Ayathandwa. I have fallen for you soo deep so you can't do that to me,I will never survive it I swear

Me:🤔🤔🤔🤔 Look at you being all emotional and teary. It is not about that but something else so will you come

Siya:I think kome nekaka ngoku kum

Me: 😁😁😁 Language Siyavuya

Mbali: 😁😁🙋

Siya: I am sorry ke. Please wear something revealing so it can at least please and satisfy my eyes

Me: Siya mara 😁🙋🙋

☆☆☆

Will Continue Later!



Continuation ♡

☆☆☆

Later that day when I had washed the dishes, Bazi came to join me & Mbali in the room to sleep over.

Bazi: You love him?

Me: More than Lubanzi, I also love Lubanzi and he was my first but Siya just closed that spot in my heart - He actually erased Lubanzi in my system. With Siya I feel like he is my first, my soul is in need of his soul in order to survive

Bazi: I am just glad that you are not making him as a replacement

Me: He deserves way better and more than that, he has been there for us through every time and I would be a fool to let him go

Bazi:I sense a but there,why?

Me:He is too Perfect and too good

Bazi:Want my advice?

Me:🤔🤔🤔Mnxm. But you are also a guy so sure

Bazi:Enjoy it while this honeymoon phase lasts cause he'll is about to break loose when niphumile kwesiStage. He has you attached to him now and that is all he needed to be sure that you won't up and give up on this relationship when things go bad,he made sure to make you fall deep in love with him so you can think twice,think about all the good times you have had and wonder when another woman is having the time of her life with your man

Me:And when did I you grow up so fast?

Bazi:I guess it runs in the male blood le way😊

☆☆☆☆

We kept on chatting till I was disturbed by Lubanzi's call 😞. I looked at it and Bazi looked at me with some disapproving look,I shrugged.

Me:Hello

Lubanzi:Babe

Me:Wrong number

Lubanzi:Ayathandwa I am referring to you

Me:How can I help you?

Lubanzi:Can I talk to our daughter?

Me:At this time? Are you nuts? She is asleep Lubanzi

Lubanzi:Well can you come out?

Me:What for?

Lubanzi:I wanna talk to you

Me:Just go to your Pumelela because I do not wanna talk to you,and if the calls are not about Mbali then back off

Lubanzi:Heee Siya made you sound tough nhe

Me:I do not know ungenaphi uSiya apha

Lubanzi:Are you coming out?

Me:NO. Just leave me the he'll alone

Lubanzi:Look,I won't make things easy for this relationship of yours. Dump him before I make him dump you

Me:I would love to see you try all your stunts. Tsek

(I dropped my phone and looked away)

[Siya called and he asked me to come out and I was wearing a bagy vest and gown only. I went out to him,he was inside the car]

Me:Hey babe

Siya:Future 🥰

Me:So you really came 😁

Siya:You summoned me Ma'am so our with it

Me:It's dad himself. He can't see that he is loosing me by keeping on preaching that I must marry Lubanzi and that I am replacing him by you(he tightened his jaws),so I snapped and shouted the Hell outa him even mom told him to back off so he is slowly accepting our relationship (He faked a smile,I could see he was still angry)

Siya:Do not worry about that,we will survive every obstacle thrown at us. I don't want you to disrespect your dad cause uzondicaphukela kakhulu baby

Me:Okay my love. It won't happen again 😞

Siya:No more secrets right 😊

Me:Yep

Siya:So will you be sleeping over?

Me:Not tonight babe

Siya:Can't I get even a quick one 😞

Me:Ain't your parents home?

Siya:I can book a hotel room babe

Me:Okay

[He took out his phone but it just died cause of the flat battery. I gave him mine,he got pink in seconds sana -he looked at me with veins all out on his forehead and his eyes were becoming red]

Siya:We said no secrets right?

Me:Yes babe

Siya:THEN WHAT THE FUCK IS THIS AYATHANDWA 😡 😡(He threw my phone in my thigh)

Me:What? Why are you so angry

Siya:Why don't you check your call log and figure it all out?

[I was blank so I took my phone and it was at Lubanzi's call and it showed the call duration. I looked at my fuming babe]

Siya:😱 😱 😱

Me:Babe I can explain

Siya:EXPLAIN WHAT,IF I DIDN'T SEE IT I WAS NOT GONNA KNOW NOR GET AN EXPLANATION SO SAVE IT

Me:I was scared of telling you,I didn't know how to tell you

Siya:Wow,thanks for your honesty

Me:Baby look he called cause he wanted to talk to Mbali

Siya:After 11pm that is way past Mbali's bedtime,so don't you dare lie to me Ayathandwa

Me:I am not lying,Lubanzi -

Siya:Shut the FUCK up about that name and get the Hell outa my car

Me:Siya please

Siya:Tomorrow I would like to spend the day with Mbali if you and her father won't mind unless you wanna play happy little family

Me:Come on Siya,I want to explain but you are shutting me all out

Siya:I told you to get out of my car

Me:😞 Siya I love you

Siya:I doubt you do,if he makes you happy then go for him cause clearly I failed to make you smile😞. Always remember that I love you (tears went down his cheek and he quickly wiped them,I went closer to him but he backed away)Get out please

[I got off the car and went to stand by his side but he just went off the road leaving the gas on my face😞]

.

I needed to rest after I got back💔

Insert 25

《》 Narrated 《》

Well let's start in how the day Aya decided to surprise the gang about baby Mbali😊. After Lubanzi asked to talk with Aya and they went upstairs it left Siya on a edge not knowing what might

happen up there, maybe they would fix things and get their connection back again and he would be heart broken AGAIN. UMjita once suffered from a terrible heartbreak in grade 11 and he never went for the word Love but believed in Lust and Like for a very long time.

Even when he first met Aya he never used "I love you but I like you". He later on learnt how to love again and he got very fond of Mbali, his heart had warmth when he was with them, probably wondering why I say when "with them" he is a cold hearted gangster umfethu. Back to the story, he could hear the boy's going on and on about the moments and how much those two (Lubanzi & Aya) love each other and every time they said a thing his heart would break, I guess that was his first heart break from Aya's past.



After he spent some time with them he went back inside and Lubanzi gave him an evil face, the one he usually wears when shiit had hit the fan on the game but it seemed like he had nothing to Siya cause that boy gave everyone his worst baddest evil smile and we swallowed hard, don't ask what cause we ate nothing but swallowed 🤢.

Maestro (Bawu Gazi): I have to give you the cup as the master of the evil face

Master:You have training to attend,are you ready

Siya:Yes

Lubanzi:Yes nja?

Me:If it fits

Skhulu(Siya's father):Siyavuya Mndi 😞

Siya:If I can get this straight, you came to me looking for help. I left a legit career for you and joined this gang but I feel like I am crowding so I know when I am not needed somewhere

Master:Trust me,we need you

Siya:You are not acting like people who need me or you all just have a funny way of showing it. Can we get down to business??

Skhulu:Respect kwedin

Siya:I am sorry but can we get to it already,I got lives to save and take care of

《》

Business was taken care off and Siya was going to be leaving with the whole boys of the gang for training,they all seemed like try needed it but Siya was going to be seeing a different trainer someone with so much experience at training a lot of gang's .

That night he was at home cause he was not on duty but his cell was on for whenever the hospital wants to reach him bamfumane,Aphiwe (his older brother) was not home and he

called to check up on him and he said he is at his house with the gents. He knows when he is not wanted but surprisingly they invited him to go over there,so he went.

《》

Almost the whole gang was there,actually the whole gang was there beside the elders of course. They were chilling drinking beer.

Aphiwe:Ntwana you so quiet

Siya:I just wanted to have some time alone

Langa:Sure it's not about this afternoon?

Siya:Not really

Lubanzi:Beer?

Siya:No

Anga:You said No to beer? 😞

Siya:Still gonna have to talk ma'am and she hates the smell of alcohol

Menzi:She is turning you to a moffie

Bulumko(He is married shame):No it means he respects her dislikes

Siya:At least someone has some powder

Lubanzi:Watchu trying to saying about us?

Siya:Why are you taking everything I say to you?

Menzi: Cause he is still crazy about Mbali's mom and she is also crazy about her

Bulumko: You can be dumb or ignorant at times, you were there downstairs with the rest of us when you heard Aya saying that she is done with Lu and now you are adding fuel on some fire. Don't be weak man

Menzi: Just cause you got married that does not mean we all want to settle down

Sinoyolo: So he must play with Aya's fragile heart that he broke thousand times and he knows that he got Pumelela who he is committed too and he is planning on putting a ring on it and now you want Aya to get hurt again. Let Siya be and yes he broke the golden rule but recalling what we all heard, these people met at school and they did not know that this would lead them to this mess. If Usibabale was here and hear you give out such whoring advice about his sister, you would be a cold corpse by now and 12 feet under

Menzi: Exe Ta hardy

Lubanzi: Let me go have some fresh-air

He got up and left, when he got outside he took out his phone and made a call to Mbali and he decided to drive there knowing that when Siya gets there he would get suspicious and his past won't make any mercy but play with his mind. Try having the most wanted partner and take her to introduce her to your friends

and then one forces you to dump her and you do not agree and she gets gang raped then killed,you get to be sent that kind of video and tell me how Siya should act around friends when he just introduced his girl.



After Lubanzi heard Aya turning him down that bruised his ego,he called Pumelela and she was at his house. Well they were living together now cause Lubanzi had proposed to her after he heard that he has a daughter,he went back side and took his car keys and left.

Langa:Ain't you worried that he might go to your girl

Bulumko:That would be Aya's choice to go to his car,nobody would have put a knolife or a gun

Sinoyolo:Aya is not going to date with Lubanzi again,not while I am still breathing

Anga:Why not?

Sinoyolo:He is engaged and now he wants to ruin the only chance of happiness that is coming to Aya and not all of us will watch that

Menzi:Yeeer le kaka ithule iyathethelwa

Siya:I do not have to do this. Aphiwe don't invite me again,we will always meet at home or at the warehouse other than that please keep your friends far away from me.

With that said he took his car keys and left,Aphiwe looked at the gents and they all took sips from iNgud'uzabo.

I am just a Narrator I won't repeat the same chat over again,You all know Siya left after her fight with Aya. He drove straight home and went to his room then laid on his back on top of the bed,a lot was going on in his mind. The past and the future were playing in his mind that n tears betrayed him and figure came out,he took a pillow and covered his face till morning.

《》 《》 《》

I took my phone and called in sick and slept again. I was woken up by the call from Aya.

Siya:Hi

Aya:Uuuu Mbali wants to come to you

Siya:Sure. Will com fetch her in two hours

Aya:Ok. .uhm Bye

Siya:Sure sani

Whooooooo Pride is hell lotta Shiit in that relationship,those two had their first fight FINALLY 🤔😍 But it was not worth uvuyelwa

cause everyth was at stake. Siya took a shower and went downstairs he was met up by the house maid, Ma'Guma.

Siya: Mama Gu Morning

Mama Gu: Milo name Nyman wam

Siya: I am bringing Mbali home today

Mama Gu: I can't wait to see her and her mother

Siya: Her mother is not coming today

Mama Gu: Ohh. next time

He took his keys and drove away, he called Aya and she doesn't even hear her phone kodwa she promised. Mnmx



Will be continued but not now



Continuation 

Being left there by the man you love. The man you stand up for - even in front of your elders the he decides to shiit on your face, I have had it with uSiya shame ~ I was so sure that I will not be the one begging.

I went to bed with a heavy heart and slept very fast. In the morning I was woken up by Mbali.

Me:Mhmm Mbali

Mbali:Hayi walala

Me:What do you want?

Mbali:I miss uncle Siya,can I go visit him today. Please mom

Me:I will call him and ask if he is not busy

Mbali:Dad said I will be sleeping at his place next weekend,so this weekend I will be with Uncle Siya

Me:Haibo who did you tell Mbaliyothando? 😞

Mbali:now I am telling you,call Siya. And I am hungry

Me:Heee Haibo Mbali 😞 😞 😞

[She just covered herself and got closer to me,she pulled my pyjama top and sucked my breasts. I pulled her away but she forced herself in again - she put her legs on top of mine and slept] I pulled up the covers and looked at her then laughed,yandiqhela lena.

☆☆☆☆

I decided to call Siya and Hell he took his time to answer on purpose. He was Moody AF and wavela wandinyela nee after I have took my pride and put it aside.

I woke up and went to have breakfast all alone,I really didn't know baphi abantu and I really didn't care. When I just finished washing my bowl - gogo came my way and I could see she wanted to talk so I sat down.

Me:Morning gogo

Gogo:Can we talk

Me:Always,anytime

Gogo:Your mother told me about what happened last night

Me:Ohhh (I looked down)

Gogo:Can I hear your side of story then advise her and you

Me:Mbali,her father is Lubanzi and dad - including Lubanzi's uncle. They have always wanted us to get married and I never liked the idea;I mean who can just decide for who you marry. When we went to that Grade 12 camp,I called and her girlfriend picked - she told me that they have been together for more than 6years. I was hurt no broken but in had to move on,I wasn't gonna sulk on that for the rest of my life. After I got Mbali I had this idea that maybe I am out of the market,I mean who would wanna date a girl at my age with a baby so I decided to focus in my school work but then again I met Siya one night (sigh) he made me smile;laugh and feel very alive. I felt some connection and chemistry with him,he just accepted my daughter and played a fatherly role. He once threw her a birthday party with all her

classmates,I love him and I know he would go miles just for us. I wanted dad to back off and let me be,let me take my own decision on this one. He can not control even my live life - that is my department kaloku and I will never not even once think about going back to Lubanzi,I am done with him seriously done with him. He will take part in her child's life but that is just it.

Gogo:I am soo proud that you can put your feet down and stand for what you want,you shouldn't have shouted at your father but sit down with him but I am glad you told him how you felt.

Me:Thanks gogo,let me go prepare Mbali. She wants to go to Siya this weekend - without me.

Gogo:Let her be 😊

☆☆☆☆☆

When I went upstairs I got in my room and took out a Barbie weekend bag,I started packing for Mbali. I called Siya and he confirmed to come fetch her,I saw that Mbali is still sleeping so I let her be. I went to take a shower then looked for somethings to wear.I wore black jeggings and a peach crop top, when I was finishing up my hair - Siya called and he was two-houses away.

I woke Mbali and she was in her oneis pyjama of a rabbit,she sure looked like one. We walked out and she was still sleepy,when we got there Lubanzi packed by the gate and got out.

Lubanzi:Hello. Hey princess 😊

Mbali:Hello dad

Lubanzi:Where is she going?

Me:To Siya's place

Lubanzi:If ufuna utaka do it alone,not with my child

Me:Actually she is the one who woke up and wanted Siya,I am not even going to his place

Lubanzi:Princess come to daddy and we will go to my house. You will also meet your other mom

Mbali:No dad,I want uncle Siya 😞

Lubanzi:Damn it. Okay 😞

[He got in his car and went off. 😞 O-Kay?!]

We walked to Siya and he was looking down with glassy eye's 😞. I felt bad but I had no idea too.

Siya:Hi

Me:Hey

Mbali:Uncle Siya,kiss 😞

He chuckled and baby kissed her.

Mbali:Kiss mommy too

Siya:I didn't brush my teeth

Mbali:She won't mind 😊

Me:Haaa Mbali

Mbali:Now Siya 😊

Siya: 😊 Mbali

Mbali: 🙏 🙏 Sorry dad.. it's okay if I call you dad right?

Siya:It's the best thing in the world 😊 😊

Mbali:You are now dad 😊. Now kiss mommy

Siya:Let me first put you inside the car

☆☆☆☆

He took her and buckled her in the car,he looked at me and I looked away - nam funa ucengwa kaloku.

He took my hands but I pulled them back to me,he inhaled and looked away.

Siya:I am sorry

Me:Sorry that is all you can say?

Siya:Not in front of her. If you and Lubanzi can fight and cause havoc in front of her - with me that will not happen. I will not be having any child with problems ngenxa yoxabana kwethu

Me:Mhmm

Siya:So we will talk when you feel like it,now I sense anger and I am not up for any fight

Me:Can I also come

Siya:No 😊

Me:😬 😊 😬

Siya:And I mean it. Will bring her back on Sunday

Me:It is Thursday today 😬

Siya:Maybe,Maybe we will come take you out tomorrow

Me:😊 Okay

Siya:I said Maybe. Now let us go

Me:It's still early and what if the hospital needs you

Siya:I will be at my old friends surgery when needed,I have called sick at the hospital's

Me:Mhm 😬

Siya:Let me go bath her and spend some time alone with her

Me:Bye then

Siya:You can relax - I won't loose her. I will take care of her and there is also a helper at home

☆☆☆☆

He pinned me by the car and looked if there were any elders around. He looked at me then smiled,he smashed his lips against

mine and kissed me so passionately, I even lost myself in there. He roughly pulled my body to his and made me feel his hard shaft, gosh my thinking went wild and he kissed my neck then took a bite on my ear and let out a groan - I swear I just cum without him doing anything

Siya: I Love you

Me: I -uhh uhm

Siya: What are you okay?

Me: Can I please come over, I need a round babe

Siya: Not today

Me: Siya are you getting it somewhere?

Siya: That is some crazy shiit, I see you're really turned on and it makes you crazy

Me: When was the last time we did it

Siya: I know babe but no you are not getting any, after ugezile kangaka. Bye

He kissed my forehead and they left worse Mbali was sleeping again. .



Insert 26 

Morning,well Good Morning. I know you have been up all night expecting an Insert from me but for once put yourself in my shoes. I am a doctor and a gangster,those two things clash and both need time.

《|》

My name is Siyavuya Mndi,Eish age masiyiyekeni but ndisemncinci nam. Ndingu Faku;Nyawuza;Thahla,ooZiqelekazi ke man 😊 😎. I am a doctor by profession - when I first saw Aya I was blown away but I couldn't use "love" yophoxwa ubande ziGirls uzingxolela ngo "Love at first sight" and I was also not sure if I wanted to go through another heart break. When I went to sit with her I pulled her cute baby daughter to me,first love and accept her child then she will melt and fall in love with you so I used that and I just naturally fell in love with uMbaliyothando - what an angel she is,she can be an evil angel at times too.

《|》

When I found out that Lubanzi is the father of the child I couldn't believe it,how come he impregnate a side chick cause we all know Pumelela is the main but she is not always around due to work. My relationship with Aya caused a lot of strain in the relationship between me and the guys,I could sense that the will be a lot going down and I can not handle uchuku lwendoda 🙄. Aphiwe gave me advice of letting them be,Bulumko told me that they have made plots and no matter what it is I should not fight back cause it's a trap. Usibabale was just happy that her sister will be

dating someone of her age and I knew I just scored points on my brother-in-law

.

The drill is boring and tiring so let me take you to the Present tense. I have made a research of my own that Aya&Lubanzi had sex almost everytime when they were together and to me I wanted her to know that I am not with her for the sex,I was with her cause I loved her and when she asked for it I felt like laughing cause we were both in a moment but I was not going to make love with her any moment soon. She needed to live and survive without sex cause I am not a sex animal unless of course I am angry.

When I got home with Mbali she was still asleep,I took her bag ndafunqula naye.I got inside the house and when I was about to pass the lounge dad was there busy on his iPad,he looked at me and smiled while shaking his head.

Me:I am not up for any fight Wonga

Dad:I was not going to start any. You love Ayathandwa?

Me:More than anything. She completes me

Dad:Don't be gay with me

Me:Have you seen any Faku man hitting it from behind?

Dad: voetsek kwedin

Me:Let me go put princess in my room

Dad:Where is her mother?

Me:Kokwabo,we are still in a rough patch

Dad:So you punish her by taking the kid. Lubanzi uthini uyavuma?

Me:He was there but left angry,Mbali asked to come over but if Lubanzi will be causing isbukho ndizomnika ingcosi yakhe

Dad:I wouldn't want to be in your shoes and you seem not to be bothered by not being in the good books of the gang

Me:I am my own man dad,I need to build up my own legacy and I do not care ithini enye indoda ngam cause ayindincedi nasezingubeni. I will go to that training and when i am back I will start my own territory

Dad:Now that is not a child's play,being a gangster is a whole lot of work

Me:Will talk to Master and ask him to introduce me to some gangs and I will take it from there.

Dad:Go sleep you are not thinking clearly

Me:You introduced me into this life now ndimele. Let me go sleep with my pumpkin

Dad:Do that,next month your mom is moving here so please move out. I need to make up of the lost time and make some souls too

Me:Dad,save it

《|》

I went upstairs to my room, it's filled with white mostly and I prefer to keep it clean and tidy. I dropped the bag and put Mbali inside the covers, I opened my closet and started packing her clothes in the empty shelf. I went to take a shower and wore all-in-one shorts and a white t-shirt, I got out of the bathroom and she was still asleep

I was worried sick so I went to feel her, she was burning. I shook her and she woke up

Me: Princess how do you feel?

Mbali: Hot and sleepy

Me: Want to take a bath?

Mbali: Will you allow me to bath myself 😊

Me: Will you wipe down when you are done

Mbali: I will leave that for you

Me: 🙄 Okay but don't be long cause we have to go to the hospital

Mbali: Ok dad 😊

Me: Called me Dad again. You are such a cute ugly pumpkin

Mbali: I will tell mom and you are such a rabbit 😊

I scooped her and she laughed while we went to the bathroom. I prepared the bath for her and helped her took off her pyjama then I left her inside the bath tub.

Me:Pumpkin what do you Want to wear?

Mbali:Dress and pink sandals dad

Me:Which dress

Mbali:Jean dress

Me:Found it,what do you want to eat?

Mbali:Do you guys have Coco-Pops?

Me:No

Mbali:What do you have?

Me:I don't know

Mbali:Don't sweat,we will pass by Wimpy then

I laughed at her and we were shouting cause she is at the bathroom and I am in the bedroom. Finally she came out and I gave her my lotion while I went to look for a mop downstairs and cleaned the bathroom then went to put it outside again. Maybe Ma Gu went home for the weekend cause I haven't seen her today.

《|》

Me:Pumpkin do you wanna call mommy?

Mbali:Not now,can you come fix my hair but don't be rough like mom

Me:Your hair looks nice

Mbali:Hahaha I know Dad

Me:🤪🤪🤪. I do not have any small comb here

Mbali:Small comb for who and what? Use the afro comb if you don't want us to fight

I took it and did her hair,it came to the face and I laughed at her cute face.

Me:Lets go now

Mbali:I am not wearing any panty now? 😞

Me:What do you mean?

Mbali:You did not take out a panty for me

Me:Ohh I am sorry 🙇

I went to look for it and took Sofia then she wore it. We headed to the Private and went straight to my office.

Mbali:So what are we going to do

Me:Check your temperature and inject you if needed

Mbali:You would never,I will scream and cry my lungs out

Me:You have fever kaloku pumpkin

Mbali:I want mom 😞

Me:Let me check you first

She started crying and I checked her temperature and she had fever,I had to inject her but I was scared of her cry at the same time but I had to and she really really cried her lungs out.

Me:I am sorry princess

Mbali:I asked you not too 😞 😞

Me:I won't do it again pumpkin now shuuush and we go have our breakfast

.

She calmed down and I took medicine for her,when I was finalizing her document my P.A (Namhla) got in wearing a very short dress,she has this huge crush on me.

Namhla:Hey baby 😊

Mbali:Who is your baby? 😞

Namhla:Shut up kid

Me:Namhla that is my daughter,how can I help you?

Namhla:Ohh sorry I didn't know,hello baby girl

Mbali:GO AWAY 😞

Namhla:I am sick Siya

Me:Doc. Mndi to you

Namhla:Yes,I feel horny and I need you to check my pussy

Me:😞No. I do not deal with that

Mbali:What's a pussy and horny dad?

Me:I don't know. Namhla please leave cause we also want to go home. My pumpkin is not well

I picked Mbali and pushed Namhla out,I can not leave her there. I locked and left to Wimpy for Mbali's breakfast and when we were done she wanted to do shopping and I had no problem with that.

.

《|》

To be continued. .

Continuation ♥

I keep my Promise even though my Insert is late 😞

.

As we were about to start our shopping I asked her which shop and she chose Woolworths,we went in there and started with Dresses;Jersey;Coats;Jeans and Shoes. I swear she was on a mission of milking my bank account dry 🤖 😞.

Mbali:Let's shop for you 😊

Me:I don't do Woolworths pumpkin

Mbali:Where then?

Me:Not today, I am tired and hungry

Mbali:I miss mom,can't she come?

Me:She can come but won't sleep over

Mbali:🤖 Okay,tomorrow are you going to work?

Me:No,why?

Mbali:It means I am also not going to school,I love you 😊

Me:I love you too 😊

《|》

We paid and went to the car to leave our plastics there,she wanted Spur and I wanted to go there too.

Mbali:So dad

Me:Yes cupcake 😊

Mbali:What's a pussy?

Me:Haike Mbali angazi nam

Mbali:And horny?

Me:🤪🤪 Look we just gotta stop talking about those words and forget about crazy Namhla

Mbali:She really is crazy dad 🤪

Me:Now come let's go,we will tell mommy that you are suffering from fever

Mbali:Okay

We finally arrived at Spur and at the entrance she stood in front of me with her hands on her waist. I knew she was tired so I picked her up and she was hot again,she needed to eat and take her medicine. When we got inside I saw two girls looking at me and three others also turned to look it was Bae, Lina and Afikile having the jol of their life.

《|》

I passed them as if I do not know any of them - I sat down with Mbali who saw her mother and screamed out of joy.

Mbali:MOM 🤪👩

Me:Mbali shuush

Mbali:Let's go to them

Me:You said you miss me but now you want mommy

Mbali:I won't sleep with her and I will see her on Monday so let's go to her. I have missed Aunt Lina so much

Me:Okay pumpkin

We got up and went to them,I sat next to those girls and Mbali sat on top of me etefa.

Me:Ladies

Afikile:Worse you passed as if awusazi

Lina:You guys are slaying today, Hey daddy Siya

Babe:Ladies meet Siya and Mbali,you two meet Sihle and Sesona iCousins zkaAfikile

Me:Hello girls

Them:Hey 😊

Lina:Akasatefi uMbali bethuna uthe ncaa kuSiya

Me:Well she is sick

Babe:What's wrong?

Me:Her temperature was high and eb shushu that's why she had been sleeping a lot

Mbali:Dad injected me mom 😊

Babe:Let me guess,and you cried 😞

Mbali:🤪🤪How did you know?

Babe:I just know Mvundla

Mbali:No I am pumpkin

Me:My pumpkin nunuza

Mbali:Mom and I met Namhla,she called me her baby kanji she is talking to dad

Afikile:Yhuuiuwi lo mntana🤪

Lina:Thetha zonke baby

I could see that Aya was fuming but this was no place to discuss any matter.I could not believe that Mbali is selling me out after I told her we should forget about this whole issue.

Babe:So what did Dad say when Namhla called her "baby?"

Mbali:Dad shouted at her and mom I want to ask you something

Babe:Ask baby

Mbali:What's a pussy and horny?

We were all eating by that time and everyone choked on their food. Aya gave me an Insert evil stare

Babe:Who told you that

Mbali:Namhla said to dad she is sick she needs to get her horny pussy checked

Babe:What did Dad say?

Mbali:He chased her out of his office

Babe:Mhmm

Me:Hurry up so we will go home to take your medicine then sleep

Mbali:We will watch movies tonight in bed right?

Me:Okay 😞

(I was mad at Mbali for selling me out after we made a deal of her not telling anyone but she told her mom. Eish I am screwed man cause zolahlwa apha,when everyone was done I offered to pay the bill.

Afikile:Choum we will take a taxi home so bye ladies and gentleman

Lina:Siniyolo is here in town with our son so we will go shopping for him,will call you later

Mbali:Bye guys. Mom come watch movies with us

Babe:Let me go drop my car at home then we use dad's car only

Me:Okay

We all went to the parking lot and she drove home salandela emvakwakhe, she parked and came to join us. I speed off and Mbali was having a blast with her mom, when we got home dad was leaving.

Dad: The most beautiful daughter in law 😊

Aya: Molweni Tata

Dad: Here that Siya? She called me Dad ude uyavova kwedin

Me: 🤪🤪 mnxm, where are you going Wonga?

Dad: To visit your mom, we both need some oil esinqeni 🤪 😊
(with that said he left after kissing Mbali's forehead)

Mbali: My medication mom

Babe: Siya where is her medicine?

Me: Here

She took it and gave it to Mbali while I went to pack pumpkins New clothes in my closet, I cleared the room and went downstairs. I found Mbali sleeping already.

Me: Haibo Ayathandwa why is she sleeping?

Babe: Overdose

Me:Baby that is dangerous for her age

Babe:I didn't know kaloku 🙄

Me:Let me carry her to the room

Babe:Ok (so cold)

《|》

I took Mbali to my room and tucked her in my bed then went downstairs to find Aya looking at her feet. I went to sit next to her pulled her to me but she backed away.

.

Me:What's wrong?

Babe:I should be the one asking you that

Me:What do you mean bhabha?

Babe:You giving Mbali all the attention and what about me? Now I heard about this Namhla chick

Me:Look babe,Namhla is a P.A from the hospital. I never hired her ndifike ekhona and she has this huge crush over me but I told her kudala that I am taken and that Mbali is my daughter

Babe:Hmm

Me:What really is the issue babe?

Babe:We no longer have sex Siya 🙄🙄🙄

Me:Look I know that in the previous relationship you had sex more than having fun and I am not really a big fan of that. I am

planning on having a future with you and I will be getting it any time and any night,I do not want to over hit it now cause I am saving it for the future. I do not want our relationship to be based on sex but on Love,Trust,Honesty,Loyalty and Forgiveness. I know there is a lot we do not know about each other but we will know each other as time goes by and sometimes knowing someone can be very boring,getting to know a new side and not knowing what to expect makes it more interesting cause you do not know what he/she may surprise you about. I Love you Bhelekazi

Babe:Uthandwa ndim Faku

Me:How about you sleep over too,just for today cause ndiyakubona that uyatefa nawe namhlanje

Babe:I thought you would never ask

Me:Don't forget to call uMaster or your mom to tell them you are sleeping over ke

Babe:Okay Doc

Me:I need to send you my invoice futhi

Babe:Who is going to pay for that? 🙄

Me:You owe me

Babe:How much? 🙄

《|》

I pulled her to me and started kissing her lips slowly and passionately, when I felt uFaku is joining in I escaped for her jaw to her ears,I nibbled the and she let out soft moans&giggles then

I got on top of her and bend her body. I went to her neck and left wet kisses.

I went to her lips again and started taking off her jeans then we took off each other's t-shirts. She took off my all-in-one at the end,I went down on her and worked my tongue inside her thighs while leaving bites. I parted her legs and started sucking;licking and biting her cake. She held my head in her cake to make sure andisuki while she moaned to the top of her voice. I had her orgasm twice and cleaned her then went to kiss her while playing with her clit in circles and her moans were just crazy

Me:Mhmm. .baby sungxola kaloku 😊

I continued with fingering her till she cum then I stroked in slowly,she tried to go up but I held her back to me and allowed my waist to do it's job. I took her left leg to my shoulder and started to increase the pace till we both cum,when I was about to pull Faku out I felt her virginal walls pulling Faku back in and I looked at her,she got shy and looked away. I guess she wants more so I got rough this time and her moans are just 🤩. I would listen to her moaning the whole day and night when we were done I pulled out,picked her up in a bridal way then we took a shower together washing each other's backs. . I love this woman ❤️

Siya ♡

Insert 27

Making Love with Siya is always out of this world,I mean he always knows how to caress my body and give it to me the way I want it. After taking a shower we went out,I wore his t-shirt and it was lower my butt ~He wore only his boxer's.

☆☆☆

I opened the covers and Siya tucked Mbali kakuhle between the two of us. It was just Past 6 and yet my daughter is asleep 😴

Me:Are you sure she will be fine?

Siya:Yes babe and you overdosed her kaloku 🤪

Me:I needed some attention

Siya:Look she will wake up around past 10 or 11 and ingathi iyamhlupha fever so she might be awake for a very long time

Me:I will sleep and leave you two

Siya:You will be up too

Me:I love you babe 😊

Siya:I Love you too Mrs Me

Me:I want it,you know

Siya:What?

Me:Your last name

Siya:You can have it,actually you will have it

Me:Really? 😊

Siya:Yes,it will sound perfect with your name. Ayathandwa Mndi - sounds very good 😊

[He got up and lay on top of the covers,I also went to join him - I put my head on top of his lap and he played with my hair while admiring Mbali]

Siya:She is beautiful and cute too. I gotta admit that I am very fond of her

Me:Everyone knows that,you would swear she is yours cause she really is fond of you too. You two are even looking alike now

Siya:I guess it's because we are spending a lot of time together

Me:Thanks for accepting her and loving her

Siya:No sweat love. So what did Lubanzi want when he came?

Me:Wanted to take Mbali out. Baby I need to tell you something 😞

Siya:Okay,go ahead

Me:Mbali wanted to spend this weekend with you and the following one with Lubanzi

[Owam umntu just cleared his throat and looked at Mbali then back at me,he smiled and nodes his head.]

I looked at him and touched his face,I pulled him down then slowly parted his lips with mine and we started kissing and biting each other's lips then giggle in each other's mouths. We heard cars pulling in and parking with a loud noise,I was passed cause this noise might wake Mbali up and trust me Siya will give her the whole attention - I guess my own daughter is my own "K".

Siya:I hope Lubanzi is not there

Me:Are you sure it's your brother and the gang?

Siya:Yes and they are here to make noise,cause drama as abafazi. I really need my own place and privacy now

Me:How about we go looking tomorrow?

Siya:Only a week left and I have to go to that three months training so kuzohlala bani pha,while I am gone?

Me:Me and Mbali,when we need some time alone

Siya:Mamela baby,I have to go to that training and then come back push as many missions as possible. I was thinking of starting my own territory and it will be much more dangerous than the one your father has,I need this training and then tell him that I am going my own way.

Me:Own territory? What kind,pitch it to me

[When He was about to say something but then we heard music on its loudest bang. I got up and went to Siya's closet - took out boxers then went out,when I got downstairs they were busy with brandy and chatting]

I went to turn down the music and they all looked at me quizzical. My brother and Siniyolo were not there,phof they do not chill with them unless it's after a mission.

Anga:And then?

Me:You are making noise and Mbali is sleeping

Aphiwe:She is here? 😁

Me:Yes but now she is sleeping,so can you at least lower the volume

Lubanzi:And why is my daughter sleeping around all these houses?

Me:Whooooa,my daughter does not sleep around and shut up if you won't be saying anything productive

Bulumko:You guys need to let her live her life and be with Siya the man she loves

Langa:Just shut up Lumko

Bulumko:I was just telling you guys the truth. You can go sleep

[As I was about to go upstairs Siya came down with Mbali,he just looked at the guys and passed them without even open his mouth. That is new,I could sense beef but Siya would never tell me when things are bad]

Siya:Babe can you hold her,I will make her something to eat

Me:No I will make her,what is it that you were going to make her?

Siya:Spaghetti and meatballs,something fast cause she needs to take her medicine

Me:Is she still burning?

Siya:Yes but much better than before,please don't overdose again 🤒

Me:I needed to get your attention dude

Siya:I am sorry that I have been distant but it won't happen again

Lubanzi:Why did you not tell me that Mbali is sick?

Me:She is not sick Lubanzi

Lubanzi:Then what is going on with her?

Me:Just burning up,fever

Langa:Then why didn't you take her to the doctor?

Me:Siya took care of her and gave her medicine

Lubanzi:She better be fine

Me:Or else what?

Siya:What is your problem mjita?

Lubanzi:Who said I have any problem?

Siya:Seems like uneKaka eninzi

Anga:Boy you will get hurt

Siya:Do not test me bra'z cause it won't be nice when I also
avenge myself

Aphiwe:Lil bro let it slide

Bulumko:No.Majita niyamnya uMjita kodwa,Lubanzi make peace
that lentwana ikushaye ngestina

Lubanzi:Ayathandwa is mine

Siya:Then why is she with me?

Lubanzi:She is just playing with you

Siya:No,because you played with her that doesn't mean she can
not love. She is in love with me and I am too - whether you guys
like it or not we are stuck together forever now suck it to your
mouth,digest it for a bit - you taste it? It's bad,horrible taste that
another person can treasure what you played with now swallow it
cause it won't change.

Bulumko:Lubanzi you asked Pumelela to marry you but now you
don't want anyone next to Aya. You said you are done with
her,got what you wanted from her so move on

[I was Shocked that he be messing up my love life while he is engaged to someone else and what is it that he wanted from me, 😞 😞]

Mbali:I'm hungry

Siya:Mommy is making meatballs vha

Mbali:Can we go buy some Twisters from KFC dad

Lubanzi:Ok Princess

Mbali:I meant dad,uncle Siya dad

Lubanzi:You call him dad?

Mbali:Yes dad 😊. Now let's go

Siya:Come pumpkin

[Siya took his car keys but Lubanzi took Mbali from him and got out very angry. I could see Siya fuming but he held composure and just sat down. I knew Mbali will be back before morning,when she wants someone she cries her lungs out for that person so Lubanzi was not going to stand that]

Me:Let's go back to bed

Anga:Good thing,go make yours so that this boy can leave Mbali alone

Me:Thank you for the advise Anga we will take it and use it wisely



Anga:That would be good

Siya:Msoon'wakho noGood

☆☆☆☆

We made our way upstairs and threw ourselves on top of the bed,I forced and cuddled myself kuSiya.

Me:You're tense

Siya:I miss her already

Me:She will be back,you know how she is

Siya:Lubanzi is her father maybe she won't be that bad to him

Me:I know Mbali babe

Siya:I don't know,I just have a bad feeling about this

Me:Nothing will happen so shake it off

Siya:I can't,really I can't babe

Me:How about we forget for an hour and if you still feel this way we go to his house

Siya:Okay Sthandwa Sami

Me:Now tell me about what you were saying before those asses came here,you starting your own territory?

Siya:I was thinking of going big,better and dangerous

Me:I'm listening

Siya:You see this territory your father chose it's full of old man and they are faithful to each other and it is not dangerous nor risky but imali incinci if you do not have any career

Me:Mhmm

Siya:So I sat down and thought of going for
Drugs,Heist,Hijacking&diamonds

Me:😱😱😱😱

Siya:I know,I will have a legit profession and do these when I am not working at night

Me:What if you get arrested?

Siya:Who would ever suspect a doctor and I will make connections with everyone in every department so that's can have inside guys for every work that needs to be done

Me:Won't that be risky nah Siya?

Siya:No but it will be dangerous,I mean I will be joining another territory filled with youngsters who are greedy and will do anything to get things done their way. Your life and Mbali's will always be in danger cause you two are my weaknesses

Me:What about guys? You will need a crew,people who will be there for you and push this business with you

Siya:That department is sorted and now that I am going for some training,they will also tag along but your dad has a signed me to

be trained by someone else who will be focusing on me and your brother only

Me:You came to this side with all of this figured out?

Siya:No. I figured all of this when the gang started acting like crazy women and I just saw that I do not belong here

Me:(sigh) what you are going to do is big and dangerous but what can I say? Nothing.

Siya:Are you going to support me on this?

Me:As long as you will not make me join and promise to keep me safe then yes,I will support you babe

Siya:I do not want you anywhere near this business. Thank you so much for your support babe,I love you Bhelekazi

Me:I love you more Faku 🥰

☆☆☆☆

What started as a baby kiss got heated up and led to two round of passionate love making then we fell asleep on each other 😍.

☆☆☆

Following morning we were woken up by someone banging the door and Siya woke up,when I was about to go out the bed - He kissed my forehead and told me to sleep again. He went to the bathroom to wash his face&mouth then went downstairs. In less than 10minutes I could hear people arguing so I went to check and found Lubanzi&Siyavuya benyukelana. Mbali was next to Siya

holding his legs tightly and crying, when she saw me she came running with tears on her face - I gave her the warmest hug. I went to sit on the couch while those two were on each other's throats and I didn't care all I wanted to know was why Mbali was crying.

Me:Princess what's wrong?

Mbali:😭😭😭

Me:Talk to me Mbali 😞

Mbali:Dad used a wooden spoon to beat me 😞

Me:What? why?

Mbali:He said I choose Siya over him and her girl also beat me up

Me:What for?

Mbali:She said she hates me 😞😞😞. Mom do you also hate me? 😞

Me:No and I would never hate you

Mbali:I hate him and that lady

Me:I am sorry,he is your father don't hate him

Mbali:Uncle Siya is my only father now 😞

I checked her body and she had a few green lines. I called Siya to take her and he saw her body green and he just turned red in a minute.

Me:Calm down Ziqelekazi

Siya:Come down enje mntana?

Me:Ucelwa ndim Faku,please calm down

He took Mbali and they went upstairs,I was left with Lubanzi who looked like he regrets what he did.

Me:Please close the door on your way out

Lubanzi:I am sorry,it was a mistake. I didn't mean to hit her or take out my anger on her

Me:If you have anger issues then go see a doctor

Lubanzi:Just that I want to be her father and be part of her life but yena ukhetha uSiya

Me:Well she was planning on coming to your place next week and spend some time with you

Lubanzi:I am sorry



Me:I am so disappointed in you,I thought you would try to compromise and make things work for all of us but you want them to work for you only. I think Mbali needs some time away from you,you can visit her everyday but someone will be there so she can learn to trust and forgive you. I will not write you off cause you are her father and you deserve a relationship with her

but if you will use her to destroy my relationship with Siya then it won't work - nothing will work at breaking us apart. You had your time wadlala ngalo,I am done with you and the only thing that makes me still be nice and in contact with you its Mbali

Lubanzi:I am sorry and I will respect your decision. Thank you for not giving up on me

Me:I am only doing it for Mbali not you

☆☆

He looked at me and nodded then went out,I closed the door and went to check on my babies. I found Siya bathing and tickling her - while she was laughing and screaming. Now that was the Best View  



Continuation 

☆☆

I guess Siya felt my shadow cause he looked back and anger was written all over his face but with Mbali in here,he wasn't going to shout at me.

Me:I am leaving in three months time

Mbali:Please stay,daddy can you let her stay please (She gave him puppy eyes cause that always works)

Siya:Please do not give me those ugly eyes 😊

Me:Whooo don't you dare,look at those beautiful eyes ❤️

Mbali:Tell him mom. Dad please pass me the towel

Siya:Mhmm,you have become a young lady

Me:She takes it from me

Them:What? 😬 😬

Siya:Listen to your mother ezibasela

Mbali:Mlilo wephepha 🙄 🙄

[They both laughed and I knew I was being ganged here. I just looked at them then took off my clothes as I was preparing for a shower,I felt little hand inside my pant pinching my butt. I laughed then saw Mbali giggling too]

Me:Mbali don't marn 😊 😊

Mbali:You going to shower?

Me:Yes

Me:Can I also join you,please 😊 🙋

Siya:But I wanted to join mommy

Mbali:Great,we will both join her

Me:But baby you just took a bath

Mbali:Now I want to shower with you guys

Siya:Mhmm,you ladies shower then I will join you

Mbali:No. Come;take off your clothes

She forced him to take off his clothes and he finally did,he was left with boxer's. I could see Faku was up but there was no way of doing the deed kukho uMbali,we all got inside the shower.

Mbali:Shower cap,my hair is sensitive

Siya:😁😁😁😁😁😁

Me:We do not have any so do not take a shower

Mbali:No it's fine

Siya:Let me open the water then

[Mbali was soo excited and you would swear she was on a mission of me not getting any. Siya opened the water and it was lukewarm]

Mbali:Dad can you was my back

Siya:Let me hold you up and mommy will wash

She scooped her and pushed me to the tile, the cold sensation sent shivers to my spine - He held Mbali with one arm and the other brought me closer to me. I could feel Faku poking in front on top of my pant, I took the gel and sponge to scrub her back while my other hand went inside Siya's boxers. He let out a groan and played with Mbali's hair while I chuckled, I pulled his boxers a bit down and my pant.

Mbali: Mom why are you no longer washing my back

Siya: She is still getting another foam for the sponge

Mbali: I feel so sleepy

Me: Then go sleep

Mbali: NO. I want to be with dad, I feel safe with him

Me: Don't complain then

Mbali: Sorry Ayathandwa 😞

I took Faku and played with him using one hand, I am a bit shorter than bae and him banging me with Mbali was going to be impossible. I looked at Siya and shook my head then I fixed his boxers while I wore my pant too, I got done with Mbali and Siya put her down.

Me: Can you wash my back

Mbali:No,ask dad

Siya took the sponge and washed my back,Mbali was sitting down. Siya started massaging my breasts in a sexy arousing manner while biting my ear and nibbling my neck,I was trying by all means not to moan but Siya was just too good and I could not resist but with Mbali here I had to. His hand wondered around my body till I felt his finger inside my cookie - I jumped back kanti ndithi ncaa kuFaku so Siya groaned in my ear.

Me:Baby mgxothe

Siya:I don't wanna hurt her njena

Me:Siya I am horny,mgxothe

Siya:Pumpkin you can go lotion,I also need some privacy to wash my lower body

Mbali:Show me your Sofia cause you know mine

Siya:My Sofia?

Me:🤪🤪🤪🤪🤪 Private part

Siya:😬 I can't damage your eyes baby🤪

Mbali:Why is your Sofia with a bump and not like mine or mom's

Siya:Yhoo ask mommy

Me:🤪🤪🤪🤪🤪

Mbali:Mom tell me😬

Me:Ha.a ke Siya. Baby go lotion and one day you will understand

Mbali:Okay. It was nice showering with you,we should do it again

Siya:Tomorrow pumpkin

[The minute she got out and Siya closed the shower,he pinned me against the tile and started kissing me with so much hunger. His lips went all over my body sucking,licking,biting and nibbling my sensitive skin]

He shove himself in and I moaned loud - He shut me up with a kiss and went on with the strokes while we were kissing. I dug my nails deeply while scratching his back as he hit every corner and I was releasing,while he carried on with his work till he held me up tightly and cum with a load groan. He kissed my forehead as he pulled himself out.

Siya:I Love you

Me:I am tired and drained,I love you too

Siya:Another round?

Me:Not now babe,I need a nap

Siya:I am taking Mbali to a friend,I need her to examine Mbali if her body is fine and she won't be needing any cream

Me:Perks of dating a doctor,I don't need to worry about a lot of things and payments

Siya:🤗🤗If us Doctors we didn't do favours for each other ngeba iBill yasityabula baby cause sezogula Mbali,she is growing up kaloku

Me:You will find me here,I will cook for you

Siya:That would be good,come let's get out before you also catch some flu

Me:Yes daddy

Siya:I Love you Munchkin

Me:Love you more Ziqelekazi ❤️

☆☆☆

The Narrator will be skipping to three months of the Training,along with Siya😊. Night Nunuz❤️🤗😊



Insert 28

Three Months of Training is about to get down.

《|》

When we were about to leave,Aya's father made sure that we all never have sex on the last week before we leave for practise. My woman was nagging on the phone and sulking cause yahlupha la mntu 😞.

Well the day of our departure finally came and we have all been taken to shopping and we bought sporty attire and very few of casual clothes,I packed my clothes and wore black pants with a black baggy vest and black vans. I took my bag to my father's car ever since he was also going there and mom was home now,my dad looked dapper in pants and a white t-shirt.

Mom:So will you go say goodbye to Mbali's mom

Me:Her father is there so that is against the rules we have been given

Mom:Last time I heard that you shouldn't have sex not ningabonani

Me:Will you cover me kwiTaima?

Mom:Yes and beside we need some privacy too,three months is a whole lot of time

Me:Eeeuw mom,save it now. Where are my siblings?

Mom:You will drop them at the mall baye kwiShopping and I will join them when you guys have left

Me:Okay, let me go make a call and tell them to go to the car so long

Mom:They are done already so hurry up 😊

Me:Mom you can be nasty at times

Mom:I am still your mother Siyavuya

Me:I know but we do not need a new member now

Mom:🤪🤪 The day I got married they told me to expand the family name and keep my husband happy at all time,that is exactly what I will be doing the minute you guys get the hell outa my house 😊

Me:Kids!!! Let's go!!.. I do not want to hear this again mom,it just doesn't feel right - the image of you and dad,Hayi No 😞🙄

Mom:I do not care cause your father is so damn good in bed,I would never trade him for anything

Me:MOM 😞🙄

Mom:I wouldn't bare him four kids kanti he is not satisfying me

Me:Lord thatha indawo yakho

(I said that holding my heart and mom's hand,with my eyes closed. She laughed at me and kissed my forehead)

I took my phone and called the wife to be ❤️

Babe:Thahla

Me:Bhelakazi

Babe:How are you today?

Me:Bad and you?

Babe:Horrible,how am I going to survive without you and now Mbali is also causing another stress ngokuthetha ngawe oko

Me:Wanna meet up?

Babe:Where?

Me:Take a taxi to town and I will meet you there,I only have two hours with you

Babe:Okay,I will book a hotel room at the Casino and Mbali is not coming

Me:Hawu baby,let her come and I promise I will also give you the attention

Babe:I don't trust you

Me:Look it will also be easy to leave the house with less questions,you will act as if you are visiting Lina with your nunuza

Babe:Okay,let us get rest then.

《|》

I got ready and I left with my annoying,loving siblings. I took the to the Mall instead of the shopping center. I was browsing with them while I was waiting for my Future ♡,I text her that I am at Foschion in less than 10 I heard a loud noise of screams - I turned and Bam I saw my ex with her friends,well some of her friends were my fuck'girls 🤪. Ladies just throw themselves at us and

expect to be loved kodwa it was just fun night for some free pussy. "LIVE BY THE PUSSY" It's a slogan of many guys out there so beware of your boyfriend too.

Back to my story,they came to throw themselves for hugs and I just gave them what they wanted but Busiswa (ex) wavele watshela,someone cleared their throat and I let go but she still held my biceps - Wifey was standing there with Mbali and shiit was about to hit the fan when we are alone.

Mbali:Daaaaad 😞

Me:Pumpkin

(I took her to my arms and Busiswa let go. They had quizzical faces and hate was written all over Busiswa's eyes when she looks at Aya)

Babe:Let me go greet the little one's

Me:Well let me introduce you to my high school mates

Busi:Mates? 😞 😞

Aya:I am Ayathandwa and it was nice meeting you ladies

Me:And this is -

Babe:Will introducing them to me come with something productive or positive in my life?

Me:Eeeer - No

Babe:Then I do not have to know their name,as we will never be friends nor bump to them or have some chit-chat again. Let me go greet the in laws baby

Busi:Yhoo she is so rude

Mbali:Pussy!!! 😏

Me:Baby,No

Mbali:Hahaha sorry dad 😏

Siyanda:So who is this kid?

Me:My daughter Mbaliyothando and Ayathandwa is her mother

Busi:What? you have a child with someone else? I was the one who was supposed to be having your first child,even your aunt said I would make a perfect wife to the Faku clan

Me:I think you should marry her son then

Busi:I hate that chick an you are mine,only mine 😏

《|》

My wife came back with my siblings and caba bancedisiwe ekukhetheni cause they were thanking her.

babe:Bhut'wabo they will need to pack the clothes in the car

Me:No they should go to Spur and wait for mom there

Babe:I also need to go home

Me:Haibo baby,we were supposed to spend this day together mos

Mbali:Yes mom 😞

Aya:Okay,let's go then

She led the way and I was behind her checking her out,she had one hella sexy body and tempting behind. As she was walking some guy came from three others to hug her and baby gave her a huge one - I guess they knew each other 😞.

Me:Ayathandwa silinde lonto thina 😞

Babe:Ok bhabha

She went to those guys and hugged them all,I was fuming with Anger. watching my woman being touched by some filthy hands boiled my inner peace,after some time she came back

babe:Now you know how I felt..Well that is Mihlali we have been friends since grade 10

Me:That was some ex and one night stands

Babe:And I was supposed to be happy and all nice when I am being introduced to the girl a that know your dick. Same duck that I am riding now? How very thoughtful of you Siyavuya

Me:I am sorry babe

Babe:Keep them for someone who gives a damn cause I do not,please take us home

Me:I thought you let that go

Babe:No,I just didn't wanna fight with you in front of those loose friends of yours. Now drive us home

Me:Can I have some time with Mbali then

Babe:No. I want to be with her,drive us to Lina's crib - I am sure she needs a friend too xa kunje

Me:How can I leave when things are like this between the two of us

Babe:Figure it out,you're a doctor and you guys figure things out always

Me:😞 😞

《|》

I drove her to Lina's house and the car was filled with silence. When I got there,I saw Siniyolo's car and Lina was in it with their son.

Me:She is still busy

Babe:I will wait for her

Me:At least wait here in the car

Mbali:Dad I will miss you

Me:I will miss you too pumpkin

Mbali:Will you miss mom?

Me:More than anything

Mbali:Mom,loves you and I do too 😊

Me:I love the both of you. Will you visit my mom when I am gone

Mbali:Ask mom

Me:I am scared of your mom

Mbali:Will she like me?

Me:She will Love you

Mbali:Give mom the number and I will call her 😊

Me:I will and I love you

Mbali:Me too

Babe looked at me then looked down again,I made her look at me then liplock our lips,I needed her to know that she owns my heart even though we fight but she is my number one. After that long passionate kiss I pulled out and saw Mbali covering her eyes,I kissed her head and giggled with her while she removes those tiny little hands off her cute face.

《|》

I am Off tomorrow morning,let me sleep now.

Siya ♡

Continuation 😁

《|》

After some time Lina got off the car and came this way,we also got out. Sino got out clapping hands while laughing.

Sino:I see you went above the rules and spend time with the little ones

Me:I guess we both deserve punishment

Sino:Battle fight when we get there

Me:Are you challenging me Ta?

Sino:Don't put it like that kwedin

Me:🙏🙏 ngezicweleyo. Babe let me run,I love you

Babe:Love you too 😞

Me:I am sorry about earlier Aya

Babe:Let me not be the reason unghambi

Me:Ayathandwa please don't be like this

Babe:How Siya,huh? You were flirting with your ex and booty girls then you expect me to jump over the cliff when tell me you are

sorry? It does not work like that so bhuti cela uhambe before I say something that I met ght regret apha kuwe

Me:Something like what nha Ayathandwa?

Babe:Trust me,you wouldn't want to know

Lina:Mbali baby come let's go to my mom and you play with my son

Siyabonga:I won't play with a girl mama

Mbali:You will play with me

Siyabonga:I won't do that

Mbali:Sobona ke tana

Sino:Just kiss her ntwana yam

Mbali:Eeeuw

Siyabonga:I won't do that with her 😞

Mbali:Mnxm 😞

Lina:🤔🤔 I think I found uMakoti 😊

Me:Don't play match maker Lina please

Lina:Can't promise,safe journey ntwana

Me:Thanks boy

[(She gave me a hug and went to the house with the kids,Sinoyolo left too. I pulled Aya in front of me as I balanced my back ngeMoto)]

Me:Bhelekazi funeka ndide ndithini for you to forgive me?

Babe:You were cosy with here and she was all over you,hanging her long arms on your biceps. If I didn't arrive ubuzomyeka Siya ndiyakwazi wena kaloku

Me:I am sorry my love,I promise and swear to you that it will never happen again

Babe:I am going to miss you 😞

Me:You are such a cry baby yhazi. Three Months only and I will be back in your arms

Babe:What do you want me to do for you when you come back?

Me:Massage every inch of my body and cuddle with me

Babe:What should I wear?

Me:Mhm,anything sexy and revealing will be good 😊

Babe:All will be given to you in a silver platter

Me:Let me leave then

Babe:Not even a hug?

[I smiled to myself as I pulled her closer and she had a shy side within her,every time we had to kiss or after sex she gets shy. I put my hands in my pockets and sucked my lips as I admired her beauty and this shy side of hers,I pulled her closer and quickly pinned her against the car.I was breathing on her neck and she had her eyes closed,I gave her wet kisses on her neck and Jaws to

the ears - I knew ndimshiya with love bites. I went to her lips and they collided, it was magical as always - I felt a tear and I knew she was getting all emotional cause it was only sinking now that I am leaving for months. I held her waist and brought her closer to me, she was on her toes uShortbase wam♡. Her small arms went around my neck and her tiny fingers were messing up my fade, that drove me crazy and I felt Faku joining in to the nice time but there was no way]

Me:Baby let's rather stop and let me leave cause I am messed up already

Babe:One last kiss, please

(She gave me her puppy eyes. She knew exactly that with that look I would move oceans for her and she passed that look to baby Mbali)

Me:Baby don't do that to me

Babe:One last kiss

[When She said that, her lips were already brushing on top of mine and I was feeling some type of way. Her hand went to my head while the other one went to Faku, I tried pushing her but she held it and moved up&down. I let go cause it was starting to feel so great, I held her tighter than before cause I wanted to feel her body on mine - She went to my face and left two love bites on

each cheeks and went to leave a few on my neck&biceps. After that she let go of everything and I was near at realising

Babe:Glad you didn't cum,save them for the day obuya ngayo 😊

Me:Damnit Aya 😊

Babe:I knew there will be girls in that training and I want them to see your body is marked and that means Hands Off

Me:Jealousy makes you nasty

Babe:Masturbate when you're alone,to relive yourself from that situation. Let me go

(She gave me a baby kiss and went inside the house. I also left messed up,time was against me now cause I was left with 15mins only so I went straight home but when I got there I found dad kissing mom.

Me:Get a room you two

Mom:This is a room Siyavuya

Dad:Dis you have sex kwedin?

Me:No dad,I just got marked that's all

Mom:Maybe I should also mark you 😊

Dad:There is no time now Mrs Mndi

Me:Let e go fetch my bag

Dad:Leave your iPad and phone behind

Me:Why?

Dad:We do not need distractions there and Master approved what you wanted from him, he will introduce you when you are back. Better train like your own boss ke wena

Me:I will xhego lam

Dad:Come back with my own bag too

《|》

I texted Aya and swtched off my phone&iPad. I took dad's bag and went to the car after I have told Mom about Mbali visiting with Aya and she was over the moon

Dad finally came and I drove straight to the warehouse. We got inside black BMW's then left for the training. . 😊

Siya ♡

Insert 29

Narrator!

The minute we got there you could see that everyone is bloody tired and drained,We hop out of the car and this was a Mansion

cause it was nothing compared to the warehouse we have back in P.A. Everyone was blown away by this house. We were led to our rooms I don't know if it was by mistake or planned but Lubanzi was going to be sleeping next to Siya's room so that means they had to share the bathroom together 🤪 soo much of a coincidence right?! I know too.

There was a meeting and a few rules, Lubanzi and Siya were told to put their differences aside and if it means work together then they should do that too. Wonga told us we had a welcome party thrown at some pub so we had to make it snappy as size VIP's, we all rushed to our rooms but we started by freshening up then we got ready. The elders just threw us a party and they were not even going to attend it.

When we got there it was packed with the girls of our gang from our branches, even some strippers and poles. The alcohol was for free, how epic is that, huh huh?! I know 🍷 🍷 🍷 😄. The party started and in the crew there are two girls who are just a "No Go Area" they have never not even once fucked with any of the gang but Lindiwe (call her Lindi) was all over Siya, she gave him a lap dance and the influence of alcohol Trust me it can ruin a relationship. Boy was also starting to be in a mood too and started dancing with her, with his hand at her butt and the other was holding her figure. We were all in a jolly mood, it was fun. The kind of fun you would never want your partner to go to

There was also some available rooms in here and it seems like we were all black'out. I was woken up by loud moans that made it difficult for me to sleep so I went to check out on who TF was it that was shitting on us early in the morning,I woke up and found the room filled with everyone naked and the place filled with condoms. When I got to the other room I found Siya fucking with Linda and they were all over Siya the place so I also decided not to disturb,after what seemed to be an hour they stopped and Siya came out wearing boxers only. He definitely looked like a mess

Siya:Boy

Me:Yeerrr awusilalisi

Bulumko:I hope Aya never finds out about that shiit you were doing (He said as he got in)

Me:What the heck happened last night?

Siya:All I know is that we all black out

Bulumko:Not everyone had a black out,others were having a three some

Me:Inamanga me le ikwekwe 🤔

Bulumko:Usibabale was making out with some stripper and when he took a break Sinoyolo went to bang that same girl 🤔

Siya:😏 They cheated

Me:Don't act holly cause you also cheated not so long ago

Bulumko: Congratulations man, you're the first guy to hit her pussy in the gang

Siya: I am in deep shiit 😞

Jane: Hell yes, you are in one smelly creepy kak. You fucked one hella clingy bitch and you will have problems with your "Queen" (Said Jane as she got in. That girl will always tell as it is and she hates all the girls in the gang)

Siya: Jane please not now

Jane: When then? When it suits you, I hope she finds out and leave you cause you are simply just like that Gazi bitch

Siya: You know nothing so shut up

Jane: Or what Siya? Going to fuck me too? I don't do small dicks even if I did, I don't do my age mates they are just full of crap

Me: Whooo seems like this is not about Siya but about you and that boy of yours

Jane: It is about him fucking Lindi, a clingy whore that will ruin his relationship and who knows that this wasn't some set up from Lubanzi

Bulomko: Come on the guy would never stoop that low

Jane: It was only a question. Wena Siya go take a shower cause her cheap perfume ain't smelling good on your body. You came here marked but you already fucking in less than 24hrs, you're more than a bitch ntwana

I do not know what happened but Siya&Jane were all over each other throwing punches and kicking too. I was watching and Bulumko decided to watch too but after some moment he pulled Siya away from Jane

Bulumko:You two got issues and I mean real issues

Jane:It just pisses me off when I see someone playing with her loved one's feelings while the other is being honest and loyal

Bulumko:Come on J don't take this personal

Jane:Hello if you haven't noticed, I am a girl and I am supposed to take it personal when Siya over here ducks around and doesn't see anything wrong about that

Siya:I never said that I don't see anything wrong with that

Jane:Well according to me,you don't even seem bothered that she will here about all the shiit that you have done and how badly it will hurt her. why don't you care about her feelings?

Siya:Why are you taking this so personal?

Jane:TF am I supposed to take it? You will hurt the poor soul and loose her,she will go crying over another man's shoulder and it could lead to fucking and you won't take that well while you did the same shiit to her and trust me it won't be nice to you

Siya:It won't get to that cause I will tell her

Jane:I Hate You Siya!!! 😡😡😡😡😡

.

She stormed out crying and the gang got in,Siya was still Lost.

Siya:What happened?

Lindi:Siya can I get my morning kiss

Siya:That was a once off thing,I have my wife

Lubanzi:You are not different to me but I don't know what Aya sees in you

Siya:I Love her,something you have never given her

Lubanzi:I can't wait for her to hear about this,she will come crying on my shoulder and end up riding on my dick

In minutes Siya was on top of him beating the shiit out of him,Usibabale got in and separated the two while Lubanzi was fuming and Siya was popping up veins due to anger.

The Narrator ♡

Edited and it took time - From Aya ♡

Continuation ♡

Siya ♡

I knew there was something too deep into something that Jane said and it bothered me but I let it slide in front of the guys but I

was so not letting her go away with this. As everybody woke up we were all fetched and left to the Palace, the place is Lit 🙄

Regret and Guilt was hovering all over me cause I have betrayed my little family for someone I do not see as my future at all, I have deep for Aya and it scares every fibre and shiit in me. Siniyolo and Usibabale looked like they have been hit by the wrong train as they were both in deep thoughts. I also decided to escape reality and went to chill in my room cause we had no practise today, we were only starting on Monday. I blamed the Big guys for my cheating, I mean if they didn't banish us from having sex with our girlfriend's we wouldn't have cheated on them 😞 😞

My door opened and it was Jane, another lecturer 😞

Jane: Can we talk?

Me: Are you here to judge?

Jane: I do not judge cause I tell it as it is, it depends on the way you take it

Me: Come join me in bed

[She left the door opened and took off her shoes, she joined me in bed. She lay on her back and looked up. After a while she closed her eyes and let out a sigh]

Jane:I have not seen this Aya girl but I have heard the gang talking about her. I hear that she has a child with L'B

Me:Yes she does (I started telling her the whole story about every challenge we have faced and every shiit we went through)

Jane:Are you aware that she stood up for you on her parents and told Master shiit because she is crazy about you,and yet you go sleeping around with the gang members. Lindi is not the kinda girl that you would want to cheat on someone you really live with,she is clingy AF and would do anything to destroy what you have with Aya. She has heard about how much you love the girl and that love is the kinda love any girl would want from her boyfriend, she will be obsessed and ruin what you have with Aya. You better pray that she hears about it from you than getting looks of being played for a fool,don't be like Lubanzi cause someone will really appreciate her and you will be to blame when you no longer have her by your side

Me:You sound like someone who has a lot of experience at the hurting game

Jane:My boyfriend well my ex,I gave him my all that includes my virginity. He was a nice guy or so I thought he was,he used to show up at my work and pamper me with gifts,lunch,dinner and romantic weekends (sigh). Kanti all along he was the son of an enemy and they were using him to get to me,I never not even once suspected a thing about him cause he introduced me to his family kanti they were a fake family that has been paid. He proposed to me and then your Father and Master wanted to meet

him but he said he had to go to a business weekend and I had no problem with that, your father kept on asking me about him and he secretly investigated him. I noticed that Master and him had the "I'm sorry look" whenever they look at me, few hours before the wedding they came to my place with a brown envelope and asked me to read it 😞. I did and I saw everything about him and his involvement to that gang, he played me bad while I had strong feelings towards him. He could have did something else, he should have told me instead of ndiyive komnye umntu. I was embarrassed and I became the laughing stock while to him it meant nothing 😞 😞 Since then I hated guys especially the ones that cheat on someone who loves and appreciates them

Me: Dude you've been through Hell mos. I am sorry and I promise that it will be the first thing that I tell Aya when I get back home, as much as it will hurt her but it would be best that I tell her myself

Jane: I hope for your sake that she will forgive you, cause you're not bad as they make you sound

Me: Well I don't care what they say about me because I know that they hate me

Jane: Aya is the issue?

Me: What else?

Jane: Why is she the issue when we all know that L'B is crazy about Pumelela and she has always been his 560

Me: I don't know what is their problem

Jane:Want my advice?

Me:If it will help,sure.

Jane:Stay away from these guys and Let them be

Me:Why you say that?

Jane:They are on a mission of ruining your relationship with Aya and I think sleeping with Lindi was part of the plan too

Me:How can I be so stupid?

Jane:Yes but take Usi,Sino,Bulumko and your brother out of it. don't trust everyone Siya cause not everyone wants to see you happy. They can see you make Aya happy and pisses Lubanzi the Hell off cause he thought she will be her side kick forever,well till he finds another fresh pussy to tap

Me:Why do you care so much?

Jane:Cause your father cared about me too,that's why he investigated my ex cause he wanted the best for me

Me:Why if I may ask?

Jane:Cause my family depends on me and they never saw any good from me but they take my money

Me:Want my advice?

Jane:Okay

Me:Keep on supporting them,forgive them. Let them see the success that you have achieved in your life. I know you are good

in cars so let them be cause the way you envy car machines it will take you somewhere in life

Jane:Sound just like your father 😊. Master hooked me at Mercedes so that's why I am never around most of the time

Me:You have done Amazing for yourself and your family too. They will come around one day so relax cause we are your family now

Jane:I kinda overheard something about you

Me:About?

Jane:You're starting your own legacy in the streets?

Me:I want to make a name for myself out there in the underground world

Jane:Why?

Me:I kinda fell in love with this fast life,its in my blood now and I will have to look for my own crew

Jane:Count me in 😊

Me:I can't steal you from home

Jane:You won't be stealing me,I will belong here but will be helping you out that side too so tell me about your business

Me:Stealing cars,dealing with Diamonds,Banks and merchandise

Jane:Good but there are guys in the league that own that industry you wanna join

Me:We will be sharing it and that doesn't mean I can't take them out or offer their clients something better than they are offering

Jane:Aya,is she your weakness?

Me:She is and her daughter 🥰. They are my weaknesses

Jane:Then bare in your mind that their lives will be in danger

Me:I know but I will do this and I will make it work

Jane:Can you be my best guy friend,I never had one and I would like you to be one Please 🙏🥰

Me:Hahaha okay,now I got your back

Jane:I got yours too. Call me any time if you ever need to talk or need help with your territory

Me:Noted

Jane:And I will be there to calm Aya down when she hears you fucked up here

Me:Thanks ntwana

Jane:Okay. Let me leave you then

Me:No lets take a nap

Jane:So they can say you fucked me too? Never

Me:We are both wearing our clothes and we will put a pillow between us

Jane:That will do,put it bhuti

☆☆☆☆

I put the pillow between us and kissed her forehead while she chocked me

Me:I am not making a move

Jane:I am just over-protective of myself

Me:Need to loosen up a bit,I am done with fucking around

Jane:Good cause it won't be only her that you are hurting

Me:Okay,Let's sleep mumuza

Jane:Okay maroro

Me:😁😁 I will call you Minnie mouse

Jane:Mickey mouse😁

Me:I love you little sis

Jane:I am soo not sure who is younger than the other😁

Me:Lets sleep

《|》

Insert 30

☆☆☆

After a week of not seeing Siya I decided that I will book an appointment with some doctor cause I was tired of the birth control shiid, I mean what if it damages me and I will never be able to have children again? Ndizomthini uMbali oyiOne qha? I can't have her as the only child - She needs someone to call her "big sis" someone who she

will doll up and have a bond with. Listen to me thinking about the future while I don't know what is Siya even planning for his future or am I even part of that future he sees

☆☆☆

I know we are both not ready financially to have a baby but I would love to have a little Siya in me in few years to come 😊 😍 I can already picture him as a father 😊 👶. As I was deep in my thought of the future I felt a hot slap on my face, I got up and found Mbali smiling - I felt like kicking her and throwing her out of the window 😡.

☆☆☆

Me: Mbaliyothando I will fuck you up if you ever do that crazy shiid ever again, am I clear

Mbali: 😐 😐 😐

Me: Mbaliyothando am I clear?

Mbali: Yes mom 😞

Me: 😞 😞. Look I am sorry okay? But don't do that again

Mbali: I have been talking and calling you but you were not answering me 😞

Me: Sorry baby. What do you want?

Mbali: I am hungry and I miss Dad

Me: What do you miss about him?

Mbali: When he calls me Pumpkin and he spoils me, wena you don't mani

Me: I am not working

Mbali:Work

Me:I am still going to graduate in two months time

Mbali:I also miss Mkhulu

Me:Don't you miss Lubanzi?

Mbali:I am still angry at him

Me:Haibo ngoba?

Mbali:Beating me Mama

Me:Ohh but you have to forgive cause he us also your father nunu and we don't want him going crazy

Mbali:K 😞

Me:Tomorrow I am going to the doctor and you will chill with Aunt Nellar nhe 😊

Mbali:Yaphi?

Me:I am going to the doctor nje,I told you

Mbali:Makhulu is a doctor mama

Me:I don't want her

Mbali:Then I am coming with you too

Me:Don't you want to meet Siya's mom?

Mbali:I will go with you and see the doctor with you still

Me:Fine Mbaliyothando

Mbali:Mbali wakhe mna nhe 😊

Me:Ewe pumpkin kaDaddy

☆☆☆☆

I called Lubanzi's mom just to catch up, it's been days since we talked. Lucky me she answered and we had a quick chat cause they had an event. I took my phone and scrolled down my contacts then came up with Mrs Mndi the Snr's number, I kept on fighting with my inner-self but ended up calling her

☆

Mrs Mndi: Hello

Me: Hello

Her: How are you?

Me: I am good thanks and you ma'am

Her: Perfect, if I may ask - who am I talking to?

Me: Ayathandwa, Siya's friend

Her: Mbali's mom right?

Me: Yees ma'am

Her: Please stop calling me Ma'am and come visit me with Mbali tu

Me: I will, I mean we will come tomorrow

Her: I will be taking you girls out, my treat

Me: Hahaha okay, goodbye

Her: Bye baby

☆☆

After that call it felt like a huge weight was taken off my shoulders but I was left with uMbali on dijameleyo 😞.

Me:What is it now?

Mbali:Who was that?

Me:It was Siya's mom and tomorrow she is taking us out

Mbali: 😁 That is soo great. I can't wait for dad to come back so I can tell him

Me:You love him?

Mbali:Yes mom,he is great and he loves me too

Me:Okay then

Mbali:Let me go to Aunt Nellar,she is spending the day with me

Me:That is really great news Sthandwa samina

Mbali:So what are you going to do today?

Me:Go to buy us new outfits for tomorrow

Mbali:Can you buy me something like yours too

Me:Want us to be twins for the day?

Mbali:Yes 😊 🙋

Me:Okay then let me go bhabha

Mbali>Please buy me something sweet and nice

Me:Ha.a Mbali andinamali

Mbali:Wandizalelani ke

Me:You talk too much for a four year old and Monday,you're going back to crechè

Mbali:I hate that school 😞

Me:Tough cause you are going to school bhabha and you will go to school

Mbali:I miss Dad now 😞 😞

Me:Let me leave

Mbali:Kiss 😘

[I kissed her then left. I was wearing a short White dress but I didn't care wethu. I went to the Shopping centre and looked for a few clothes for Bazi then shopped for me and Mbali,I saw Bazi strolling with a dark beauty -Hee Hayi kuyakhulwa. I went to my 've then drove next to them]

Me:Hello guys

(They looked at me and Bazi laughed)

Girl:Hello Sis

Bazi:Sure ntwana

Me:Couple or Friends?

Girl:I don't know,ask him

Bazi:Non of your business Sis

Me:Hahaha uzonya ntwana 😁

Bazi:Can me and my woman have some time alone

Me:Umhle girl vha. Sharp babies

[I drove off and went to the doctor,I needed to stop this madness of iNaliti. I was going to inject monthly, when I got there I found Dr Jwaqa available and I was taken to his office]

He got in 5 minutes later and he was Hella Yummy but he took nothing kuBaby. He sat down and flashed me a smile - a sexy one.

Dr Jwaqa:I am Lonwabo and you are Ayathandwa right?

Me:Correct Dr Lonwabo Jwaqa

Dr:How may I help you?

Me:I need you to help me ndiyeke birth control of three year but to prevent Monthly

Dr:Okay so,how does your partner feel about this. Does he know about the sudden change?

Me:No he doesn't know and he is not around at the moment so I will tell him when he came back

Dr:Okay,uuhhm do you have your own doctor?

Me:Yes,both my parents but now my boyfriend is my doctor

Dr:Hee lucky you,surrounded by the doctor's only

Me:Yes 😊

Dr:Well Ayathandwa you will have a sudden change once I stop the birth control. You will probably not go to your periods in a month or two and maybe gain a little bit of some Kilo in your body

Me:Won't my body be shaking like some jelly?

Dr:🤪🤪 No it won't but if you don't believe me then you can hit the gym

Me:Yhoo I have a daughter that wants to be with me 24hrs

Dr:Wow. You have a daughter,your body doesn't say

Me:I take very good care of myself

Dr:Who is your doctor so that I can file up your documents when I have seen him

Me:Siyavuya Mndi

Dr:🤪🤪 So you're his girl that got him crazy. I was going to make a move on you but thank God that I heard ubanjwe nguMjita,it wouldn't have been a flop

Me:Good thing that you know

[He injected me and gave me orders about what to do and Not cause of the sudden change in my body. I left his office and went to pay at the reception cause I didn't want this to appear on my Medical Aid]

♡

Continuation ♡

Siya♡

Finally Monday came and I really took Jane's advice about ignoring the gang. I was woken up by 2am and I felt like Shiit,who wakes up

someone at that time. I decided that I will let that person be cause I am not opening anytime soon.

Person:Sunya Siyavuya,open the damn door

I quickly flew to the door cause that door was Aya's father. I made the bed in a minute then opened the door for him

Master:What were you doing?

Me:Making bed before you get in

Master:Let me in while you went to take a shower

[I shifted so that he could get in too. He started looking around as if he didn't trust my response]

Master:Your practice starts in less than 30mins

Me:Can we talk

Master:Can you take a shower first and make sure you dress in that side,I can't be seeing your small shaft

Me: 😊😊 Yes master

I took my grey pants and took my toiletries, I went in for a very quick shower and got done with everything in less than 20 minutes.I went back to the room with no t-shirt and Master was still there,I took a black t-shirt then wore my torsion.

Me:I am done

Master:Let's go,the other's are still sleeping and you want to be your own man so the trainer is waiting at the Training field already

Me:Why did I have to wake up at this time?

(We were now on our way to the training field)

Master:When you are your own man in the streets,you have to understand that something will really need you in a blink of an eye and you will have to wake up. I don't understand what you sleep a lot cause your career expects you to sleep with one eye open just like this too

Me:Dangers of having a family?

Master:What family?

Me:Well if ever I would,you know want to get married

Master:You want to get married?

Me:I would love to get married and I do want to marry her

Master:Ayathandwa?

Me:Yes

Master:How do you think she will feel when she finds out that you fucked someone here at the party?

[I just choked on my own saliva cause I was not sure how he knew or who told him]

Master:When you're new,these things happen. I knew that it will happen and I am not mad at you but disappointed that you couldn't fight temptation

Me:I swear it won't happen ever again and I will tell her myself even though that will out Me in all kinds of risky positions but she would rather hear it from me

Master:Hit the field for 30 minutes jog then come join us at the boxing room

《|》

I went to hit the gym and made it an hour then went to the boxing room,I found dad there with another fit man there. I greeted everyone and stood there looking at this man who will be beating the crap and shiit out of me.

Guy:Sure ntwana,I am Phaks and I will be the one naming you after we have done with the training. I hate getting here early so next time I want to find you ready to fight okay?

Me:Got it

Phaks:I already have a name in mind but I need to see if it will fit with you,hit intsimbi over there while I observe

Dad:Don't be a kaak ke Siya apha. You will be with Phaks all the time,you two will decide on how to train but at 2:30am I want to find you here every day

《|》

I assured him that I will always be here in time. I went to hit the gym for three hours and Phaks was just watching me, later on he wanted us to fight.

Master: Lets talk before you go there

Me: Yes Master

Master: You will be fighting in a dark place, you have to listen very carefully in each and every move you hear cause there won't be any sound made beside yours and his. Aim for the above body not the face, put your emotions out of every fight you have, fight for your life more than anything and do know that there are people that miss you like crazy so if you can ace everything in here, maybe just maybe you will be there for her graduation

Me: I really want to be there for her

Master: Let your actions prove that then, now go. I don't want to waste your time

I got up and went to Phaks then Master closed the door. The place just got dark and Phaks was beating me up then coached me while it's dark on how to handle that kind of situation when it avails itself

《|》

Goodness this is tiring cause weeks turned to a month and I was now buff or let me say I was 2x and a half Aya's body. I was left with Shooting and Driving, lucky me cause Driving was going to be Bulumko and Jane, Shooting it was going to be Langa & Aphiwe. My dad made sure that I do not mix with Lubanzi as we would end up killing each other.

《|》

In two weeks I was learning how to shoot and it took time to sink in with me, I was used at saving lives and now I will be taking one's that first kind of made me feel bad but I knew that AmaPolisa zikaka zabantu so you have to take care of ikaka ngokwakho kuba bona bazayitsala imfitshane into ngenxa yekaka yeProcedure. My brother would teach me everytime while other's were chilling, he used his spare time to help me out and I appreciated all the effort he made for me, even Langa was not that bad as he never gave me any attitude since we worked together.

Even Jane would teach me about the important parts of the car and at night we would race when the others are sleeping, Bulumko joined us too so we cut our work short and they taught me how to escape the police when they are on my trail. Another month ended and I knew all that was needed to be known. Master hosted another party and I guess it was our farewell party, Jane was with me all night and she made sure I don't over drink. The big guys got in with Phaks and everyone settled down.

Master: Well I am happy to announce that tomorrow we are going out for some Braai and fun then we leave at night. It was good being with all of you kids as we don't always have time like these to be all together. Siya is leaving the gang and starting his own legacy, a new name for himself in the streets so we were all here to help him out with practice

Dad: It is not easy out there but we accept and support your decision

Phaks: Training you was not easy but it was worth it and I came with the name Beast for you cause you are the Beast. I have never met someone

determined about this, wanting to start their own thing while they can take after their father

Master: To Beast

Gang: Beast 🍷🍷

Dad: Enjoy the Party kids

♡

Continuation Part 2 ♡


☆☆

I am soo Sleepy and Siya is bullying me 😞 😞.

☆☆

It has been two months and I was not surviving at all, I mean I missed his touch, scent, laughter, smile, kiss and how he rocks me up in his bed. Even my daughter was missing him bad - you would swear singo "K" kiSiya. Baby Mbali was doing Very good at school and she made a friend Kungawo, it seemed like they were best buddies but she still had that sport for Christine her old friend ♡. Today it was Saturday and Mom woke up in a Jolly mood, Lord knows what was in her mind - I have been hanging out a lot lately with Nellar and Lina, I mean we were all in a similar situation so we were there to console each other.

I woke up and looked on my right and found Mbali sleeping peacefully next to me. She looked like Lubanzi and Siya 😊 crazy I know, but she had the Siya resemblance in her cute face especially when she is asleep or was I missing my Bae that much?! I watched at my creation but truth by told as much as efana nabaBafana I could see my own image as

eKhula,I was looking at the young version of myself and I fell in love with her deeply more than I loved her before. I kissed her forehead and she woke up brushing her eyes with her small hands 

☆☆

Mbali:Mom you woke me up

Me:I guess I missed you

Mbali:I am still sleepy and tired



Me:It's still past 6 so sleep

Mbali:Why are you up?

Me:My mom was making noise and I saw that she was in a jolly mood so she disturbed my sleep


Mbali:We should go visit Daddies mom again,it was nice there

Me:Cause you were being spoiled Mbur

Mbali:I know ,she reminds me of dad. When is he coming back? 

Me:I don't know . Sleep vha

Mbali:Fun'uncanca

Me:  You are old No

Mbali:Please mom

Me:Come and we will sleep again

[She took my breast out of the Pyjama wanca while drift to sleep again. I took a photo and sent it to Siya,I knew he had no phone but I wanted him to see it when he comes back]

I also fell asleep and when I woke up Mbali was not next to me,I went downstairs and she wasn't there either.

Me:Morning

Mom:My baby

Bazi:Hey sis

Me:Have you guys seen Mbali

Nellar:Have you checked your bathroom cause she came to me and asked me to assist her in taking a bath so I left ezohlamba

Me:Thank goodness,I will go check her

Mom:Don't you guys want to have some family time today

Bazi:Mom,we've got lives 😞

Mom:Cancel just for today

Bazi:Now your lovers are not around,I also have to be scarce kweYam iGirl. So not fair

Me:Life is not fair

Nellar:What did you have in mind?

Mom:Family outing wethu

Me:How about I invite Mrs Mndi and her Kids

Nellar:Lina and her Mom too

Bazi:Sounds fun,at least there will be a guy after all

Mom:Okay but where will we go?

Nellar:How about a Lodge?

Bazi:Perfect,sokwenzani? 😞

Me:We will have lots of Fun,you can bring your girl along so azohlala neSister kaSiya while you chill with his brother

Bazi:What time will we come back?

Mom:Dont worry nzoyomcela kwiParents zakhe

Bazi:Perfect 🙏

Mom:Wear casual and wear Jeans not a dress girls

Me:Noted mommy. Let me let the other's aware about this

Nellar:Bazi go take a shower so that you can go with mom to direct her kulo baby wakho

Mom:Let me also go take a bath

Me:Where is Gogo?

Nellar:She went home Yesterday,her brother is back

Me:Back from?

Mom:He has been away for 13years I think

Me:Wow. Mama after my graduation I want to go visit uMakhulu noTamkhulu from dad's side,I'm sure they will also be happy to see Mbali after these years

Mom:That's good baby 😊. You should also go visit my parents

Me:Hayi,you know that your sister hates me and your mom thinks I am lazy cause I don't wake up before 6am. Who wakes up at that time during holidays?

Bazi:They will never see me shame

Mom: Mom called last night when I was at work and she is sick, uyanikhumbula

Me: Fine. Will go visit her for two weeks after the graduation then another two weeks at dad's side

Mom: That is all I needed to hear. Mom will be so happy to hear those news

Me: Please don't tell her, I want to surprise her 😊

Mom: Thank You Bhelekazi

Me: Mom, please don't call me that

Mom: Bhelekazi unguye njena sana lwam

Me: I know Ma

☆☆☆

I Went to my room and found Mbali on top of the bed with a towel around her body, What a Lady ♡.

Me: Hey

Mbali: Mom

Me: How are you?

Mbali: Fine you?

Me: Good. You will wear your Jean today

Mbali: The one like yours

Me: Okay, let me also take a bath

Mbali: Siyaphi?

Me:You will see and you will love it 😊

Mbali:Okay,let me lotion

Me:Ungarobhi vha

Mbali:Okay mom

I decided on a quick bath and got out,cleaned the bathroom and went to my room. I called everyone and they were happy to join,I also took a lotion while Mbali was done and playing games on my iPad

I took out her Blue skinny Jean and a Musturd top with black Pumps. I took out Blue one button (torned knee) Dusty pink crop top and a long (up to the knees) cream-grey cardigan with navy crepper.

I gave Mbali her clothes and she wore while I was making the bed and clearing the room,when I was done I got dresses too.

Me:What do you want to do with your hair?

Mbali:Just let it be

Me:It will be coming to your face Mbali

Mbali:I don't want to tie it mom

Me:Okay then come let me comb you

Mbali:No,just leace it as it is

Me:Zibuhlungu?

Mbali:No but I am not in the mood for my hair getting touched today

Me:Want to go do something with your hair?

Mbali:No,hurry up Aya please 😊

Me:No longer mom?

Mbali:No 😊 😊

Me: 🍷 Zokushaya

☆☆☆

I took my Hungry Pink lipstick and applied it lightly,I took my phone and we went downstairs. When we got there our visitors were here already, I went to hug them all and we left - I was with Nellar,Lina,Babies and Bazi's Girl (Hlumela). We were listening to Lina's son and my daughter fighting over Lord knows what.

We passed by the mall and bought swimming costumes and left again. When we got there,we firstly dined all together - took pictures and later on we went to the pool as it was sunset,I took dozen of Pictures with my daughter and Mother - then we took other pictures as the whole group. Everyone was having fun and the best time of their lives,when we were about to have Dinner we went to dress up again in our rooms then went out to have dinner outside by the pool.

☆☆☆

As we were about to get served some cars got in and we gave each other quizzical stares but Mom seemed to have it all figured out.

Mrs Mndi:Are we having more visitors?

Mom:Yep and they are our special guests 😊

Lina:Do we know them mother

Mom:Like the back of your hand baby 😊

Bazi:Let us eat so long

The visitors made their way to is and we all looked at them,I first saw my brother and got up running to him. He caught me then everyone came to greet,I hugged everyone even Lubanzi but I realised that my dad and Babe were not here.

Me:Where is dad?

Sinoyolo:They decided to stay behind

Lubanzi:Mbali 😊

Mbali:Dad hey 😊 (I was so happy and relieved that she decided to forgive him)

[We all went to sit down. I was kind of hurt that Siya is not back,the girls were sitting on top of abo Bae and Mbali was with Lubanzi making up of the last time. I took Pictures of that moment,seeing Mbali laugh with Lubanzi made me feel Happy cause I didn't want Lubanzi to feel less of a father cause Mbali spends most of her time with Siya. I sent the Pictures to Lubanzi]

Mom:You miss Siya?

Me:More than anything 😞

Mr Mndi:Don't worry,he will come back

Me:I am graduating in two weeks time and I thought he will be there for me 😞

Mrs Mndi:Can't Siya come back and be there for her important day,Aphinde ahambe ke caba akagqibi lento yakhe

Mom:There is Siya

I looked and saw Dad smiling,I went to him and he hugged me. I felt Love and I was close in tears cause now everyone is with their partners and mine is not here,he kissed my head and let go

Dad:Missed me that much?

Me:More than you will ever imagine 😞. Mom was always in our cases eneNgcwangu 😞

Dad:She was acting all crazy for nothing

Me:Where is Siya? 😞

Dad:😞😞 You didn't miss me mos

Me:I did Hawu 😞

Dad:Keep looking around,you will find him. Now let me go to my wife 😞

☆☆☆

With that said he left me and I also made my way to the other side and it was now getting dark,I didn't see anyone well beside that I turned and Boom ndagileka on someone's Buffy check,his cologne took me aback and made me miss Siya too much - I didn't even look at his face but his muscles I just felt like I could get enough sleep on them but I quickly erased that thought as I wiped my tears. The person was still standing in from of me, I looked up and Daaamn uSiya wam 🤩.

He looked like he spent most of his days in a gym there,he was wearing a white t-shirt and dark washed jeans - He looked so Yuuuuummy I could have him as my five course meal in bed 😊. His thumb wiped off my tears and he pulled me in for a hug,The Scent ❤️.

Me:Siya I missed you so much and Mbali missed you too 😞 😞

Siya:I am back now,I missed you more

(Lord God the Voice ❤️. It has changed a lot ibingathi sis'tshotho esiDeep esirhwexayo 😍 😍 🤝)

Siya:I need to tell you something Aya and I know you will freak out and gate me but please baby,don't break up with me 😞. I know I fucked up and probably actually I am sure after this it will take a long time for you to trust me but please don't back out on me now

Me:What is it Siya? You are scaring me

Siya:The day we got there,they threw us a party and we got introduced to other members from other branches and -

Me: Get straight to the point Siya

Siya: I kinda black out and slept with someone

I never not even once expected that from him. The minute he said that it felt like someone took a knife and stabbed my heart cause it hurt there more than anything, tears just flowed out and I was in no position to stop them so I let them be. I knew one day we will cross this bridge, it has been years and he has never cheated so I kinda did not expect it even though I knew one day it will happen. I looked at his innocent face as his eyes also got teary, I could see he didn't know what to do - whether to comfort me or let me be. As much as I was mad at him but my heart was longing for his Love cause it was Pure and Honest.

Me: Do you love her?

Siya: No, I don't love her

Me: You slept with her once or?

Siya: Once and it never happened again

Me: I am hurt I won't lie but that doesn't mean I will throw away what we have for that. I missed you Siya so much and this cheating you did, we will talk about it some other time not tonight

Siya: I am really sorry

Me: I know you are. Are you guys sleeping over cause we are?

Siya: I can sleep over if you like

Me: I missed you so yep I would love that 😊

Siya: I never meant to hurt you and I can't act around you

Me:Please forget about it. I am grateful that you told me and that it was the first thing you told me when you got here

☆☆☆

I looked at him and blushed. He looked so Handsome and Ukhulile 😊.

He got closer and I met him halfway, our lips locked and it felt so good like it was the first time but he quickly backed away.

Me:What now?

Siya:I want to see Mbali first,is she with Lubanzi?

Me:Yeah

Siya:Lemme go greet her then come back to attend you

Me:Come let's go join then then we attend each other sebelele bonke

Siya:Have I told you,how beautiful you look?

Me:No

Siya:Bhelekazi you are beautiful and I have never seen such beauty in my life,I am blessed to have you and I love you so much

Me:I love you too Faku

[He held my hand as we made our way to the other's. His mom and siblings got up to hug him then the others followed,Mbali was slowly drifting to sleep and Siya went to kiss her forehead. Yhoo she opened her sleepy eyes and her face lit up,she locked her arms on Siya's neck as she screamed. Lubanzi looked away and I text him consoling and telling

him that he can spend some time with her in the following coming weekends to make up of the last time and that made him Happy]

Mbali and Siya were all over each other until she slept in his arms. Siya offered Lubanzi a chance to tuck her in bed and Lubanzi took Mbali to bed. Siya and I were feeding each other, he kissed me and I have in too forgetting the parents - someone cleared their throat and it was dad, everybody was looking in our direction 🙈

Siya:Uhm we are really sorry. Let me go sleep I'm tired

Us:Goodnight

Siya:Can you come show me the room 😊

Me:Uhm,Okay

Bazi:Don't make noise

Dad:Entweni? 😞

Bazi:At finding the room dad 😞

Us:😄😄😄😄

☆☆☆

We left and the minute we got in the room Siya pinned me against the door as he was locking up with one hand while the other was around my waist pulling we closer to him. He smashed his lips on mine and I followed his lead, he pulled me up and Gosh those muscles wandibamba as if ndiliphepha 😊

We were kissing while he was walking to the bed,he lay me down and continued with kissing me while his hand was making traced on my stomach, he went to my jaw line kissing it to the neck where started leaving soft traces of wet kisses. He pulled me up and we roughly took off each other's clothes,his finger went to make circles on my clit while we were still kissing - He went to my neck and slowly down to my boobs,he took off the bra and threw it far. He sucked my left boob while squeezing my butt in an amazing way - moans were the only thing coming out of my mouth cause he was good at this thing. He went down on me and when he wanted to take off my pant I closed my legs and he tickled me I was laughing, screaming and kicking.

He took his gun and pointed at my Sofia,the sight of a gun gives me creeps but I was not going to let him win this but finally I gave in,he out his gun in a drawer and took off my underwear using his teeth. He opened my legs and the minute his tongue met my Sofia - my blood started running a marathon and I gave him full access,he started muffin the shiit out of me and when I was about to cum he stopped and came to kiss me then entered his two fingers to do the job,I was moaning in his mouth and I finally cum. He went down to clean me up then came back to kiss me

I flipped him and got on top,I started grinding on him in a slow motion and Faku was up with veins. Siya kept on slapping my ass and squeezing my boobs while cupping them,he also flipped me over and entered me slowly then looked at the view of our parts united

Siya:Pass me my phone please

Me:Ahhh - a.a just do it Siya

Siya:My phone please

I gave him his phone and he took a picture then put it aside as he slowly stroke in and out passionately,in no time he stroke deeper and deeper that I couldn't take the pleasure anymore, I wanted him to stop yet continue doing his shiit and eventually I cum,he put one leg on his shoulder and upped his pace - He kissed me to shut me up cause I was screaming and moaning Loudly, He is Good so 😊. I released twice in that position and yet he hasn't not even once,he pulled me up and fucked me isinqa esibambile sisemoyeni,I tried to move back but he held me tight and in no time I was pinned at the corner of the wall and one leg was on his waist. He buried his face on my neck and he was groaning so sexy that I cum twice cause of that,he was stroking so tenderly and Passionately this time and he cum for the first time.

He went to put me on top of the bed and we took a break till I got on top of him and decided to ride the shiit out of him too with his help. When I was done he hit it from behind and we slept.

☆☆☆

I woke up and wore his t-shirt then laid my head on his chest,he woke up and we went to take a quick shower which ended up in Love making inside the shower then we went back to the room.

Siya:I need to go often,feels good to be welcomed like that

Me"I am also surprised cause I should be mad cause you cheated on me

Siya:I am really sorry about that cause I showed no respect worse ndiyenza kude kukho nabaAnga baziMoffie 😞

Me: 🤔🤔🤔 Hayi Siya

Siya:I am planning on marrying you,I even told your father

Me:What did he say?

Siya:I can't remember everything cause this sex was mind-blowing

Me:Hahaha haike Siya 😞

Siya:Ndiyakuthanda baby 🤔

Me:I love you more babes 🤔

☆☆☆☆

Late Insert and I am Sorry ❤️🖋️

❤️

Insert 31❤️

☆☆☆

I looked No,I admired Babe as he was sleeping peacefully and he looked soo cute as if he had no sin or never messed up anything. I wouldn't mind having his kid but now the timing ain't perfect for all of that,he wants to start this new dangerous work and where will that leave me with Mbali and the pregnancy. I needed to tell him that I am not preventing but how will I start all of this with Siya,I was really scared of him njemba ebuya eFit. I got on top of

him and my hands were moving up&down on his abs,he pulled me up - my face was by his neck. Wavula imilenze then wayenyusa so mine would be in between his,he held my body as he slept again - I touched his shaft and he sighed outloud,just then I knew he was up so I looked at him and he was still sleepy.

Siya:You can't sleep?

Me:I missed you so much

Siya:I missed you more but now I need to rest Sthandwa Sam

Me:But babe 😞

Siya:Tomorrow I will be all yours

Me:Lies cause you will be playing and cuddling with Mbali

Siya:😁😁Okay the day after tomorrow

Me:You can sleep babe

Siya:Thanks my love 😊

☆☆☆☆

He really drifted to sleep and I let him be as I could see that he really needed this nap.I also slept on top of him till morning

When I woke up he was still asleep,I went to wash my teeth&face then I wore my night-dress. I went outside to the pool where I found Mbali,Nellar and Lina chilling.

Me:Morning you babies😊

Lina:Yeah,you should be excited cause you were at it there whole night

Mbali:Mommy where's daddy?😊

Me:He is still sleeping

Mbali:Can I go join him?

Me:He is tired nunu

Mbali:Ha.ana ke Ayathandwa 😞

Nellar:Is he naked?

Me:Mhmm

Lina:Take her there then tell Bhut'Bae to get dressed while udlalisa lo

Nellar:Can you believe that I didn't hear Usi groaning cause Siya was the only person I heard groaning

Me:😊😊😊😊Yaxoka

Lina:Couldn't even hear my moans

Nellar:I wonder how will you look at the parents cause I am sure that everyone heard you guys

Me:Baby let's go to daddy

Mbali:😊. .Dad also promised to visit me

Me:That's a great thing babe

Lina:I don't know how you do it,those guys hate each other but you try by all means to make them be civil to each other

Nellar:Like last night,but Siya has always been the bigger and better guy than Lubanzi. if you never met him,you wouldn't know that Lubanzi is playing with you and after your booty only

Me:To me,Mbali's happiness comes first so they have to put their differences aside in order to make the both of is happy

Mbali:Let's go

[I scooped her up and went with her in the room]

When we got there Siya was in his boxer's and making the bed.I put Mbali on his back and he threw her on the bed then finished up - He got on top of the bed and tickled the shiit out of Mbali. She was laughing,screaming with tears coming out and begging Siya to stop and finally he did.

Siya:I missed you

Mbali:I missed you more

Siya:Dad tucked you in bed last night

Mbali:And he said he will visit me😊

Siya:Good thing that you no longer mad at him

Mbali:Daddy I love you

Siya:I love you more than I love mommy

Mbali:😊😊👤. .I visited your mom

Siya:And?😊

Mbali:We went to do some Shopping, phofu we had a girl's day

Siya:Now daddy is back for her pumpkin

Mbali:I even went to school

Siya:How is school now?

Mbali:Great

Me:Let's go eat with the others

☆☆☆☆

I gave Siya my Rob and it fitted him perfectly cause it was a bit big to me,even the colour was fine cause it was white.

Me:Shoes?

Siya:Where are your morning shoes?

Me:Hayi Siya,mna?

Siya:You will wear socks qha

Me:Noba ucinga ndize nento yonke apha wena

Siya:When are you leaving this place?

Me:Today,around 3pm

Siya:Yhoo I will sleep after Breakfast

Me:Come let's go

Siya:Kiss.nyana?

Mbali:Daaaaddy👶

Siya:😊😊😊

Me:Not in front of her

[He got up and closed Mbali's eyes with his free hand then pulled me to him. Gosh these muscles are making us seem light]

He parted my lips with his bottom lip and I gave him access,we breathed the same air and I just kissed him. We went to join everyone at the Breakfast table.

Us:Morning

Them:Morning

We sat down and I took a plate to dish out for Siya then gave him,I did the same for Mbali. We were eating in silence and I noticed that My dad and Siya's dad were looking at me. .

I just Wonder😞

Sorry.in I and I will Continue Later❤️

First Continuation♡

I didn't know how to react or what to say,I just looked down again. Mbali got done and went outside with Lina's son.

Bazi:Mom when are we leaving?

Mom:Later on,why?

Bazi:I am sleepy that's all

Usi:Why didn't you sleep?

Bazi:There was a lot of noise going on,Lord knows where

[Siya and I looked at each other,I looked down again. He held my thigh and I just smiled]

Dad:How about we leave tomorrow later

Mbongwe:I don't mind. Siyavuya do you have to be anywhere

Siya:No dad

Dad:Kids will you please give us some time

(They all got up and left. These two old mean were still looking at me)

Dad:Siyavuya Nawe Ayathandwa in the lounge now

Me:Can't we finish eating then come

Dad:What does Now mean? Asambeni

Mom:I am also coming

[Both our parents led the way and we followed them,they were having a conversation but kept quite the minute we sat down]

Wonga:I don't know how to say this but it has to be said,last night we couldn't sleep nini

Dad:The sound you two were making it was way too loud for us to listen,we know you love each other but please don't do that again. We now know you can both satisfy each other but please keep it down

Mom:Are you even preventing?

Siya:Well yes I am injecting her every three years

Me:Well I kind off went to the doctor and he stopped the prevention

Siya:What?😞

Me:What if we decided to have a baby kofuneka silinde iThree years yonke Siyavuya. I know we're still you but I see a future with you and we can't be stuck with Mbali only

Siya:I know baby but we had to discuss this

Me:Well you were not around

Siya:Yhazi wena,you need to be punished kodwa😏

Mrs Mndi:Siyavuya behave

Siya:I am sorry,so are you preventing now?

Me:No,I was waiting for you to come back

Mom:Are you aware that you could get pregnant Aya,the way you two were sexing last night

Siya:Making Love😊

Mom:Yho uSiyavuya nkosi thethelela

Siya:I love her and we are deeply sorry about last night. We promise to be at our best behaviour

Dad:Did you tell her you cheated?

Me:I heard and I am still going to kill him☹️

Siya:Can I go take a shower?

Dad:You can both go

☆☆☆☆

We got up and headed to the room,we laid on top of the bed looking up with no exchange of words

Siya:So you want my baby?

Me:I would love too

Siya:Which doctor did you go to?

Me:Lonwabo

Siya:Ohh okay,zothetha naye uMjita. Next time can you please wait for me,as much as I want to have a child with you but I respect you enough to want your opinion

Me:I am Sorry Ziqelekazi

Siya:Forgiven for now but next time I won't be so forgiving

Me:Trust me,there won't be a next time

Siya:Tonight I won't be available vha

Me:Haibo Siya you just arrived and you are leaving already

Siya:Don't start a fight that you won't win,I will come back and sleep next to you but I won't be available for a few minutes

Me:😞😞

Siya:Ohh come on you know how your tears make me weak,I am Sorry baby but I am meeting with the guys in this kinda life. I am also meeting with the dealer's

Me:Awukho fair

Siya:I wish we met when I was already in this life cause you are going to make me crazy

Me:So I make people crazy Siyavuya? Are you actually aware that I am willing to stick with your crazy ads knowing very well that my life is about to be in danger,that includes my daughter's life

Siya:OUR DAUGHTER'S LIFE

Me:I know but it will take time for me to accept this life and for it to adapt into this kind of change. You're a doctor and now a gangster,that is a bit too much

Siya:I will always and I will forever make time for you. Look I will have my own surgery and hire new doctors, I will help out at the public hospital on certain days and will only be 24hrs available for my patients. How's that?😊

Me:Well maybe it would work

Siya:Maybe?😊. Awunyi perhaps?😞

Me:Perhaps Ndiyanya

Siya:Ndikhaphe siyothenga mpahla 😊

Me:Go with Mbali babe

Siya:I will buy you after pills,actually No - i doubt that you are pregnant

Me:You're the doctor, you know best

Siya:I don't want you pregnant at least not now. I want you to graduate next month and start working,I also want to have an apartment then put a ring on it. I am praying to the Almighty to help me make that come through, I need to put a ring before I put the sperms

Me:😊😊😊😊😊 Gerara here😊

Siya:I will be that unique gangsters

Me:How unique?

Siya:We will attend Church and Have a Family

Me:I need us to work

Siya:We will work

Me:Now go with Mbali

Siya:Okay but I love you okay

Me:I Love You more Bhuti Bae

Siya:Lemme go with Mbur and don't cry nor nag when you find out that we bought ourselves some clothes

Me:Make Love with Mbali when you are done

Siya:😊😊😊😊😊



Second Continuation♡

Well It was now A Week before my Graduation and Siya has been doing Great kule Gangsterim - I was really proud of him even though it is wrong of him to go around Bombing ATM's,Transporting Drugs and Stealing Car's & Diamond's. UBaby has had his own Gang and they were doing good [Lumko -Deals with Cars. Xolani-Deals with Transporting Drugs. Mandla-Deals with Diamonds.Siya,Anele and Bonga-Deal with Everything in the business] They also have Phumlani,Esethu and Khwezi in their gang but Bonga is an IT geek.



I was helping Siya look for an apartment and it was Hell cause he didn't like most of the places. He wanted something simple,classic and homely.

Today we were meeting and I had told him that this is the last time I am going home hunting with him cause I also needed to look for a dress for my graduation. Even Mbali was getting bored kuhamba ekhangela into engafunyanwa .



Me:Baby don't you want to visit dad today?

Mbali:That would be great

Me:Let me call him

I took my phone and called Lubanzi,he answered when I was about to cancel.

Lubanzi:Baby

Me:Lubanzi

(I had stopped fighting with Lubanzi cause I will look like a fool but I know that I am done with him and I will never not even once think of going to him)

Lubanzi:How can I help you Sthandwa Sam

Me:Are you busy?

Lubanzi:For you? Never,even my bed is made. I just changed my sheets

Me:Pervet

Lubanzi:You still loved me ndiyiyo.

Me:Mbali wants to visit you

Lubanzi:Okay,please come drop her off cause my car is not here

Me:Pumelela can come fetch her,if she doesn't mind

Lubanzi:Well she used my car and went home,I have met my mom though

Me:Okay, we are coming so please clean up

☆☆☆

We both took a quick shower,I wore a boyfriend Jean that was really ripped on my right twice kuvele iThanga out,white top,white sandals, black bag. I dressed up Mbali in a dusty pink Sofia dress and her white sandals.

Me:Your hair?

Mbali:Let it be

Me:I love you Mbali

Me:I love you too

I made a messy bun,put on nude MAC lipstick then took my shades and we left no Baby. We got in my car and we drove off to Lubanzi's house,we got out and went to knock. HE OPENED WEARING ONLY HIS BOXER'S 😊Trust uLubanzi ngongaphili.

Lubanzi:Hey beautiful 😊

Me:Hello

Mbali:Dad 😊

Lubanzi:You can come in.

Me:Mbali will come in cause I am rushing

Lubanzi:Ohh come on Aya

Me:Mnxm. Move singene

We got inside and it was perfectly clean. I sat down and put my bag down too,Lubanzi came to sit next to us and Mbali was happy I could see but with Siya she is sooo Happy but then again she has to have time with her father

Me:I have to go

Mbali:Kiss daddy for me and tell him I love him

Lubanzi:What about me?

Mbali:I love you too Dad😊

Lubanzi:I also love you. So tell me how was it like to take care of her with no one by your side

Me:Well I - I kinda met your mom and she helped me with Mbali

Lubanzi:You said what?😡😞😞

Me:Haisuka subuza isimba cause you heard what I just said and I won't be repeating myself

Lubanzi:I will let it slide for Mbali's sake

Me:Sure kaloku

Mbali:Let's watch a movie

Lubanzi:You can choose any

(She chose Barbie Meriposa)

Lubanzi:Remember when you were cleaning in Langa's office

Me:And you asked for my number😊

Lubanzi:The first kiss

Me:Forget about that

Lubanzi:Your first time,how scared and cute you looked😊

Me:Lubanzi please

Lubanzi:I loved you,I really did but Pumelela has always been there for me. I couldn't throw away that not knowing whether we will last or what,I knew that when you go to varsity you will find your agemate and you will fall in love just like it happened with you and Siya

Me:Then why don't you accept that I am with him and done with you

Lubanzi:I can't bare to see you with him,I can't bare to see how happy he makes you feel and how you truly love him

Me:He also loves me

Lubanzi:I know but I will learn to accept that you love him

Me:Thanks. Mbali I am leaving now - love you pumpkin

Mbali:I will sleep here,right daddy?

Lubanzi:Okay princess

Mbali:Night mom,live you

[I took my bag and I kissed Mbali's forehead. Lubanzi got up and accompanied me to the Door,when I was about to open the door Lubanzi held me - when I looked his lips were already smashing with mine. I also gave in 😞 we kissed and Siya's image flashed in my mind,I pushed Lubanzi away

Me:I am so sorry it was a mistake

Lubanzi:You really love him

Me:I do,I really do

Lubanzi:He is really lucky. Drive safe

Me:Call me before she sleeps

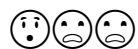
Lubanzi:Will bring her back if I have a mission

Me:Okay

[I went out to the car and felt so guilty,I couldn't even look at myself in the mirror. I reversed out and the gate closed when I was out,I saw two cars speeding from the back zavele zacotha trying to overtake. When I looked it was Anele and Lumko's cars - Yhooo I felt like dying.

I drove slowly and took out my phone,I jade 18 missed calls from Siya and a message

"Don't bother yourself by coming. I am happy that Mbali is no longer mad at her father but ayithi lonto nawe dlala abo happy families, I am not fighting uMjita but sundenza iBharu ngondenzela iKaka - otherwise ube grand sbali"



Insert Continuation ♡



☆

☆

☆

☆

☆

It's April Fools Day

It's April Fools Day

It's April Fools Day

It's April Fools Day

🕺🕺🕺🕺🕺🕺😊😊

😊😊😊

I am Typing ♡

♡☆♡

Continuation Part Three♡ [I think]

☆☆

Well what would one do after such text? I mean my mind got blocked, Was I getting Dumped or What? I needed answers but how and where will I get them when things are this messed up. Calling him was not an option considering that Siya will not take my calls on purpose 😞. Siya was in it deep with this gangster thing of his and shiit was gonna hit the fan noma kunini, when he turned to be the gangster that he is - I have always that I play far far away from him. I finally decided to drive home and I went

straight to my room and locked,I could not believe I have lost the only good man that I have ever had in my life,the only boyfriend that truly loved me and I loved him too to bits. I closed my eyes and the tears fell - Guilt was tripping with me and I could not take it anymore so I decided to call him and to my surprise he answered

☆

Siya:Hello

Me:Uhm. .Hey

Siya:I only got five minutes so can you please make it fast

Me:(sigh) I..I wanted to say I am Sorry

Siya:Sorry,who am I talking to?

Me:Bye🙄

Siya:Sharp

(Call Ended)

I let out a river of tears,I even had a hiccup. I know I put us in this position but I thought Siya would understand and give me a chance to explain my side. I decided to call Lina and hear what she has to say as she has always been there for me

☆

Lina:Babes ka Siya

A tear fell out and they came out in a group,I sniffed and that was it for Lina to know that I am not well

Lina:What is wrong choum?

Me:I went to Lubanzi's place to drop off Mbali and he offered that I come in - I got in and we chilled then Boom we were kissing,I also gave in - (I did not even finish)

Lina:How dare you kiss Lubanzi? You may have a daughter with him but honey he is engaged with someone he loves,someone he chose himself - He wasn't forced to ask for her hand in marriage. He one that you are still here,he knew that you two have a daughter together but he does not see a future with you cause he sees one with Pumelela and he is crazy in love with her

Me:Can I finish

Lina:Go on but don't you dare lie to me

Me:And then when I left his house I realised Anele's car and I had missed calls even a text. He dumped me choum

Lina:He deserves a Bells

Me:What?

Lina:Hlukana nozenza isibhanxa sika Lubanzi,he wants to sex you and leave you damaged with no value down there. Have you ever spent a day with him without sexing after he broke your virginity? No that is the answer,stick to Siya and if he dumped you be Single. Wait for him - He will come back noba kuAfter Years but Take a break kumjolo,Find yourself and Love Yourself then Love Your daughter. You do not need a man in your life ukuze kube mnandi,I will tell you one thing Tshotsho so back the Hell off kuLubanzi. Grow up Ayathandwa umdala umngaka sukuba

siabhanxa udlalwa and I will not support ukunya kwakho [She dropped the call 😞]

After that Lina's words were on repeat in my mind and they were driving me crazy, I needed to do something or else I was going to go crazy so I took my laptop and I made my C.V in the meantime. I went to fix my closet and Mbali's, after two hours it was all done. I cleaned my room - I did Spring cleaning, I even changed my sheets and washed them ngesandla.

I went downstairs and found Gogo about to make supper

Me: Let me give you a break Ma, go take a nap and I will take over

Gogo: What is wrong?

Me: I just miss Mbali that's all

Gogo: You know where to find me when You are ready to talk

I just nodded and she left. I made Salads and grilled Chicken then my phone rang disturbing me when I was about to make desert, I ran to it hoping it would be Siya but Nah it was Afikile

Me: Fixy, Hey

Afikile: Hey nunu

Me: Sharp?

Afikile: I wanted to invite you in some Chillas hosted by my Bae

Me: Heeee you got a new bheybhe?

Afikile: It's a new Bhebhe and he is the one for me, I can feel it

Me:Hallelujah. I am definitely coming to this Chillas

Afikile:Wear something casual choum but be yummy at the same time

Me:Have I ever disappoint?

Afikile:😊😊Tuu. Call you later and pass by Lina

Me:sms the address

Afikile:Will do

I decided to make a Ginger cake with cream and halfed Strawberries on top. Afikile sent an sms about this Chillas yakhona and it was starting in an hour,Family came back after 45mins and I dished out for everyone.

Me:Bazi please go call Gogo for me

Bazi:Zondiphakela a bigger piece yeNyama?

Me:😊😊😊Okay

[He went to Gogo's room and they came back together. Nellar said the Grace and we dug in]

Usi:Family (We all looked at him) We are moving out ngoJanuary. We thought of leaving but sezophela unyaka so we will leave next year

Nellar:Actually we are leaving around June not January babe

Usi:Yonela we talked about this

Nellar:I love it here,please let it be June

Usi:Fine. June it is

Dad:I will support you guys an I am proud that you guys are standing on your own two feet

Mom:I will miss you guys

Bazi:Heee nase nathetha nathi they are leaving after supper,bahamba next year ngoJune so khanibe neChill

Me:😊😊😊. Parents Mbali went to sleep over at Lubanzi's place

Mom:Next time please alert us earlier baby vha

Me:I am Sorry it won't happen again

Dad:It better and I want to talk to you after supper

Me:😬Ewe Tata

[Everyone focused on their plates -after they were done I cleared the table and dished the desert]

Bazi:I love you when you are in this kind of mood,ngase bekuyo oko sibene desert oko

Me:Zakubulala

Bazi:Love you more😊

When I was about to clear the Table Nellar insisted and she went to wash the dishes while I went to Dad's office and he got in 2 minutes after me

Dad:Sudlala ngoSiyavuya

Me:Dad?

Dad:Phuma. I'm done

Me:Can I go to a Chillas with my friends?

Dad:Be home before 2am

Me:Thanks dad

Dad:I Love you princess 😊

Me:I love you more my King 😊

He kissed my head and we went out,I went to take an hour bath just to relax and soak my body. I got out and put on a lotion while I looked at my body on the mirror,I took out grey cotton Underwear (Bra&Pent) - I looked for a dress to wear and I finally decided on a blue digital printed dress with Pink&Light Pink flowers,I wore nude stilettos, made a messy bun with my twist and put on a Bright Pink'Purplish lipstick. I took my nude small sling bag and put in my necessities then left,Lina got in wathula sana😞😞

When We finally reached our destination it was packed and kunzima fumana parking but safe sayifumana.I locked the doors and held Lina

Me:I fucked up but I am done with Lubanzi,it was a mistake

Lina:Which will make you seem like some loose whore

Me:I need you in my corner

Lina:I am by your side but I won't smile with you while udlala ngomntu okuthandayo

Me:I will fix my mess

Lina:I love you and I care about you

Me:Love you more

☆☆☆

We got out and went inside,Lina was in a short white dungeree with Red stilettos with her loose braids besi Ngcaaaa👋. Called Fixy and she said asiye eBack, when we got there -the were about 20 guys and 6 girls (incl. Fixy and her cousin's). We went closer and I first saw Lumko&Anele,I was surprised and then

Fixy:Babies anibahle

Us:Babe,hey

(We hugged and baby kissed)

Fixy:X baby iza,these are my best friends Lina&Aya.

[Siya was there. Actually sis'Squad sakhe esi caba kukho abatsha]

Guys:Hi girls

Lumko:Let me go get the camp chairs for you

Anele:Anything to drink?

Me:Red wine?

X:Siya did you buy the wine?

Siya:It's inside the Fridge

Guy1:I'll go take it for these two beauties

Lina:Flattery will take you everywhere

We laughed,well they Laughed cause man I was not even relaxed to be at the same place with Siya.

The guy came back with the Chardonnay and We were sipping on it noChoum. The ladies went to prepare the starter

Guy2:So ladies are you taken?

We let out a slight chuckle and looked at each other noLina.

Lina:Well I am and I have a Five year old son with him

Lumko:You would never say yhazi

Guy1:And wena baby😊?

Me:***** (Ndathula ke sana)

X:Aya kubuzwa kuwe

Me:Well the last time I checked I was called "Sbali"so let me say,it's complicated

Siya:There is never a complication in a relationship,so are you still with him Yes or No

Me:Even though he is an ass but Yes,I believe he is stuck with me for ever

Siya:Do you think he still feels the same way?

When I was about to Answer my phone rang and it was Lubanzi,Gosh talk about Worst Timing but I knew it was Mbali.

Me:Hello

Him:Hey,she wants to talk to you

Me:Okay

Mbali:Mommy

Me:Baby

Mbali:I miss you

Me:I miss you more

Mbali:I will come back tomorrow

Me:How is it there?

Mbali:Dad is spoiling me just like Daddy

Me:That's good to hear

Mbali:I wanted to say Goodnight

Me:Don't stay up till late okay?!

Mbali:Yes mom,I love you

Me:Mommy loves you even more Lion

Mbali:😁Mom,I hate that name

Me:😁😁😁😁Your hair makes you look like a Lion and you used to love it

Mbali:Ngoko not now

Me:Hahaha goodnight Maruza kaMama,I love you

Mbali:Love you too.. Kiss

Me:Mncwaaaah😁😁

Mbali:Mncwah😁

[I hung up and everyone was looking at me]

Guy1:You have a child?

Me:Four year old daughter

Guy3:Your body is sexy AF kodwa😁😁

Me:Results of gym

Siya was quiet and busy with his phone. I missed him,Us.😞💔

☆☆☆

Happy April Fools Day 😄😄❤️😞

♡☆☆♡

Insert 32 (Not Sure or 31)

☆☆☆

[Traditional Attire we wore on our Graduation. Well Siya just wanted to Support us😞]

☆☆☆☆

I almost miscarried that's why I haven't been typing - Siya banished me from writing. Don't ask why nam'angazi

☆☆☆☆

Having to be there with Siya was kinda awkward cause besixabana oko - the other members of his Gang still had no idea that we were dating each other and I was also not going to tell.

Fixy:Guys I have prepared Light meals

Me:I will have to pass

Lina:Hayi suba funny choum eat

Me:I had supper at home so I'm fine

Fixy:I even made your favourite so please babe

Siya:Haibo nabe nicengana noAya,I will have her plate

Me:What are we having?

Fixy:Fried Pork and Braai yeRed meat,Chicken and Sausage

Me:I will have sausage and Pork

Fixy:Coming right up

She went back to the house and we were left with the guys outside again.

Lina:Siya are you dating someone new?

Siya:No.why?

Lina:You have been on your phone the whole night oku komntu omunca pussy for the first time☹️ or we are boring you?

(Everyone laughed,including Siya)

Siya:No I am Sorry

Lina:Pass me your phone

[He gave it to her and she put it inside my bag. I looked at her and she just pushed wine in my mouth to shut me up]

X:Aya wena noMjita ningafanelana Me:😊😊☹️

Siya:I wish I can have her qha une unfinished business neEx zakhe☹️

Me:I said I'm sorry Siya, why don't you wanna hear my side of the story cause you know I love you☹️

Siya:This Ain't the place nor the time Ayathandwa

Me:I am leaving Lina

Lina:Come on guys,can you put your problems and celebrate uMjolo wabanye

Me:With Siya here? No and Dad wants me home before 2am

Anele:Five past eleven ngoku,so chill

Me:No,I wanna go home

Them:Haibo Aya

Me:SHUT UP. I'M LEAVING 😞😞

[I took my bag and hurried to the car. I also don't know what happened but I just lost it,I got in and when I was about to close the door he held it. I looked at him with tears coming out of my eyes and he also looked kinda hurt but he had so much anger and hate on his eyes too.

Siya:If it was another guy,I would have understood but it's him,same guy omaziyo that he just wants nothing but to fuck you to spite me. He sees you as a nobody but some girl he could use as a rebound,you're nothing but his sex slave. When you have grown,when you have found yourself and when you have realised it on your own that he will never leave Pumelela for you or anyone then we will continue from where we left off. I am not insulting you but stating the facts that Lubanzi doesn't Love you,he never loved you kwakuqala and he was never yours to begin with,he was only passing time

Me:😞Why are you so harsh to me Siya? I forgave you when you cheated and I have been there for you

Siya:I would have understood too if it was someone else but Lubanzi? No,uzenza weak wena and uzenza loose kwa wena. Can I have my phone?

Me:Did you give it to me?

Siya:Okay,keep it but ke andazi zozenza njani operations phone ikuwe but keep it

Me:Can I leave now?

Siya:Tell Aya that Daddy loves her and mommy fucked up that's why I will be scarce to her for a while. Take care of yourself Ayathandwa

Me:I will Siyavuya

Siya:I love you and I will always love you,my future is with you

☆☆☆☆

I gave him his phone and he knelt down,his hand was on top of my thigh under the dress - he kissed me do tenderly and passionately, when it was heating up he put his hand inside the pant and started to roughly finger fuck me. I held on his fade bringing him to me and we kissed to lower the moans

Person:Yeeses ninezimanga

(I pushed Siya and he licked his fingers then got up)

We looked at the back and it was Lonwabo,remember him right?! They both laughed while I was shy and he noticed that

Lonwabo:Don't be shy,we all got those freaky sides in us

Siya:Stop making her shy Loyd. Will keep in contact,I love you so much😊

Me:Will you please personally drop Lina home

Siya:Haaa iMission?

Me:Drop her off then go sort it out tuu

Siya:Sure

[I drove off home and Sent Lina,Siya&Fixy texts. I went to pass by my parent's room and they were cuddling - dad looked at me then the time,he smiled.]

Dad:You still keep track of time,I see but ain't it a bit early nah? It is before 12

Me:Not my kind of company

Mom:Okay baby

Me:Can I come sleep with you guys

Mom:Go wear your pyjama

Dad:Haibo baby,I wanted you to myself tonight

Mom:She misses a mother's love too

Me:Let me go take a quick while you guys discuss it

Dad:That will be good

☆☆☆☆

I went to my room and I took a shower,well a very quick one - I looked for a pyjama and I found one that is the same with Mbali's, I cried cause I missed her soo much💔😞 so I decided that Nah ndiyotefela koWam nam uMama. I went out of my room to theirs and these people are really young and still into each other cause Mom was on top of dad kissing - with Dad grabbing her butt😏 I need that kinda Love&Relationship too.

Me:Guys stop now

Dad:You really came? Princess you have got no timing

Mom:Come sleep baby😊

Me:Make space for me?

Dad:Sleep that side and your mom will sleep in the middle

Me:😊😊😊 Let me just go to my room

Mom:Come sleep between us and tell Mom what's wrong

☆☆☆☆

I got in and Mom was in the middle,her head was on top of dad's and mine on her' s. She was playing with my hairstyle.

Mom:What is the Problem?

Me:Where?

Mom:You know what I am talking about, or you are scared that your father will know indaba zakho?

Dad:I will know njena

Me:Well Mbali wanted to spend the day with her father and Lubanzi didn't mind(sigh) I kinda forgot to tell Siya,well not that is the case but when I got there he said I should stay a bit and I did

Dad:Wonder uhlalelani

Mom:SHUT up

Me:And Lubanzi kind of jogged me to the first time we kissed and our first time having you know

Dad:No say it

Mom:Hayi baby

Dad:Sex - She should say it cause yayenza njena

Me:Dad please. And when I was leaving he pulled me in for a kiss,I also responded but pushed him when I thought of Siya

Dad:Want me to tell you something?

Mom:No. keep it to yourself

Dad:Don't go around kissing people,don't make yourself seem weak,loose and easy. That boy will forever see you as someone who he could go back to when things aren't good between him and his fiancè. I know this cause I am a guy too

Mom:Baby, did you tell Siya?

Me:Found out that some of his crew were following me and he knew before I could even tell him

Mom:Those are the perks of having a gangster

Dad:Hello I am still here and I feel very offended 😞

Mom:No offense Bhele

Dad:So way forward ithini?

Me:He asked for a break and ebekhona kula chillas,we were at each other's throats so it was best ndibuye

Mom:Find yourself and focus in getting a job

Dad:I found you a job babe😊

Me:Really dad?Where?😁

Dad:There is a new company that has been sponsored by Anglo American and they are looking for some fresh blood. Your dad over here knows the CEO of the company and he will take you in as the Financial Advisor 😁

Me:Daaad ain't you the best in this world?

Mom:Best? He is working on favours and you are not working your ass off as other kids out there,I don't want this to happen ever again

Me:Yes mom

Mom:No. I am talking to this husband of mine

Dad:I hear you Ma'am

Mom:I hope it will never,ever happen again

Dad:I'm sorry Sthandwa Sami

Mom:Okay baby wam

Me:How do you guys do it?

Mom:This?

Me:Mhmm

Dad:I fucked up more than I can remember

Mom:Good thing you know

Dad:I had two girlfriends. Your mom and Usi's mom,they were both quiet and shy. I got both of them kwiBet but your mom was better cause it took her a month to approve me but Usi's mom,it took her three months. I thought this woman was better kanti she will force me to help her with her home works,made me to go to church and force me to play with her. It took her three years to be ready to break her virginity

Mom:Haike uyayibaxa baby😞

Me:😄😄😄😄😄

Dad:It was Three years I know while Usi's mom gave me her's in less than a year,I think it was after 8 months. I had to call the gents and let them know that finally this crazy woman made me pop the cherry - imagine sise varsity and I am still stuck kwiBet. Your mother got very insecure and I had to ever be there for her at night,cuddle her to sleep. She found out that she was a bet - Lord she told her brother and father. I was in hell as they never wanted me by her but I won her mother's heart and all was well till she found out that Usi's mom is expecting my first child and that was just the end of us. Till I bumped into her at the hospital and I had to have her followed around,that's how I kidnapped you - to get her attention again

Me: 😊😊😊 You are so naughty

Dad: You see, I just told you about the two important women that played a very big role in my life

Mom: You miss her at times?

Dad: On special dates but with you by my side, my life is complete. Siya loves you even if I may say myself but he does - hopefully you will not regret the choice that you made and let me tell you something for free. With this break - you are in it alone, he will have girls that he is fucking with cause he is not the one that messed up - YOU DID so be ready to see him cosy with someone

Me: 😞😞😞

Mom: Let's sleep now. Come sleep in the middle

Me: No I am fine here

Mom: You want to fall down? Come in the middle, you're the kid.

[I got in the middle and I snuggled myself into mom, Dad cuddled me from behind. Mama endincancisa ngenkani 😊 and we took pictures then I closed my eyes drifting to sleep]

When I woke up Dad was not in bed but Mom was busy on her Laptop and I could hear the shower so it means dad was taking a shower.

Me: Morning Ma

Mom: Morning sweetheart 😊

Me:I love you

Mom:Love you more princess

Me:Let me go to my room

Mom:Haibo so early?

Me:Dad is taking a shower kaloku

Dad:I am done

(I looked at him and he had a towel on his waist and a four pack. Dad was goalz💪 he was buff a lil bit too,now I know why mom is still with her. I am Drooling over my own Father🤤🤤)

Me:Let me leave then

Dad:Perfect thinking

Mom:Let me also go hit the shower

Dad:I will come help you

Mom:No,we are needed at the Public hospital

Dad:I will assist you with your back and that's all

Mom:😊 Ayathandwa please leave and close the door behind you

[These two love each other😭❤️. I got up and made the bed while they went to the bathroom,I left for my room. When I got there I took a shower and wore my my peach shorts(butt cheeks were out kancinci)white see-through shirt and white chucks. I took my bag and left cause I was meeting up with the woman that was going to do my attire. I got a call from Lina ndadlula ngaye ke but besisiya kwabantu abangafani so I dropped her off,I went to mine

and showed her the picture then bumped to some guy ebepha
kula chillas 😊

Guy:Hey,Aya right?

Me:😊 and you are?

Guy:Litha

Me:What are you doing here?

Litha:Was just passing by baby girl

Me:I am in a hurry so let me leave

Litha:Bye

☆☆☆

I went to buy myself and Lina Wings and Milkshakes from Steers
then went to fetch her.

Me:Got home safe last night?

Lina:Trust your boyfriend to treat me like his child,telling me that I
have had enough kwiWine

Me:😊😊 Xolo nunu

Lina:But it was great but I don't trust one of Fixy's cousin

Me:What do you mean by that?

Lina:I think she is crazy about Siya,so watch out

Me:Do you think Afikile knows?

Lina:Nah,she is clueless but I will still look into it

Me:Omphi choum?

Lina:No,I won't tell you but watch out.

That left a huge mark in my heart and what dad said about me being the only one in a break kept on playing in my mind. I gave Lina her wings and shake and we just chilled sincikola

Lina:Asambe siyothatha uPumpkin

Me:Call Lubanzi

She called him and he told us sekemse endlini uMbali as he had to go to Pumelela's family. Lina had a date with Sinoyolo but was going to be with me the following days so I let her go and drove home fast. When I got there and Mbali was outside so she saw me then went crazy with the screaming,I also met her halfway and spun around with her. I kissed her face all over while laughing - Best Thing In My Life♥.

☆☆☆☆

It was now Wednesday and the day following Thursday was graduation day,Mina noLina went to get a body massage cause siphawe iMali so we went to relax to the Spa and Siya took Mbali for the day so I knew she was going to get spoilt pha. We both decided on a Perivuin weave 28' inch osabu brown owam, while oka Lina had a little bit of gold kwiSplit ends. We bought intsimbi then izicathulo - also went to fetch our attire then had our nails done and they were both nude😁

Later that day my daughter never came back home and Siya's phone was off. I wore my pyjama then drove to his home and went in, his mother gave me his address! Wow so he got an Apartment and I do not know 😬😬. I drove there and it had a lot of BMW's and Mercedes only!! Okay?!

I went inside and knocked

"Come in"- someone shouted from the inside

I swear I am going to kill Siya if they are drinking in my child's presence. I got in and they were all in sweater pants and sweaters on top, watching Tangled. I smelt Mbali all over this and I felt like laughing cause they were all quiet and having Pizza, others having popcorn.

Me: Mbaliyothando

Mbali: Mom

Me: Hi. Siya it is after eleven and you guys have not called, even your phone is off

Siya: Eish.. I am Sorry bendicinga zombuyisa

Me: Why is your phone off then?

Guy2: So this is your daughter? What is she doing here

Siya: She is my Queen

Me: Mbali let's go home

Mbali: I am sleeping over 😊. please 🙏

Me: Goodnight

Mbali:Kiss and hug

I went to hug her then gave her kiss.

Mbali:Kiss dad too

Me:Tomorrow I want you in my bed

Mbali:Kiss Dad too

Me:Close your eyes

I Shut her eyes then waited for sometime ndamvula me amehlo and she smiled😊 only if she knew😊😊. I left and went to sleep. . Finally Friday came and the graduation process was a drag,I wore my attire with black suede LV shoes ndathwala enyinto emnyama enkulu with the help of Mamazala noLina and Fixy wore theirs. And Finally - Finally. Lord Finally We graduated 🙌👏

☆☆☆☆

We met outside with our Families and Friends. I noticed Lubanzi's attire then I tried to think how he knew mine - I saw Litha smiling and I remembered bumping to him😊😊😊. You just got to Love uSiyavuya❤️😊

☆☆☆☆

The End😞😊❤️

☆☆☆☆

Ready For Some Beef?

Ready For Cruelty?

Ready For Some Killing?

Ready For Tears?

Ready For Betrayals?

Ready For Some Cheatings?

Ready For Some Kidnapping?

Ready For Miscarriages?

Ready For Blood?

If You are Ready For All That,Then You are Definitely Ready For
War 😊😁 And Season Two 😞💔

☆☆☆☆

I got a Job at some Company and Lina along with Afikile also got themselves Jobs-well all thanks to Daddy dearest. I had to deal with Clients that wanted to do business with us and I was their financial advisors

"Third Floor and the Sixth Office is yours,your dad recommended you highly so please don't disappoint him" - Mr Nkomo said

Me:Trust me,I won't disappoint the old man

Mr Nkomo: 😊😊 Will tell him

Me: Thank you so much and you won't regret this Sir

☆☆☆☆

I made my way to the lift and when I was on my way to my office, I bumped into some guy and the coffee spilt on his suit

Me: I'm sorry

Guy: Bitch look where you're going

Me: Looser I said I'm sorry rhaaa betheni ungajongi apha uhamba khona

He looked up and his jaw dropped. Akamhle yiTream ayoCream but Siya still Takes the Cup kweziKaka. Mhle lo msoon'onguSiya akho BUT no IS 😞😞

♡

Continuation♡

Have you ever been thirsty for blood? Have you ever wanted to just kill in order to get things done your way? Do you know how it feels to be shagging with the love of your life in secret cause he is dating someone else but still controls your life to a point that you are scared of waking up as he will be threatening the shit out of you and your current Bae.

Siyavuya Mndi? Who is that,I don't even know that person - actually that person died and Beast was the only person alive. Imagine yourself living with a Beast,a cute Beast😊😊 and a Beast even in bed👉👈. Have you once been caught in action of betraying that one person that you really love and you will have to see and find a way of getting out of that position alive?! Life has never been a walk in the park for me,it has always been filled with rough and bumpy gravel road. Have you ever been beaten up by a belt by your boyfriend that you even begged him to stop? Him beating you up as if you are his daughter that is going against his ways😞

☆☆☆☆☆

First Day at Work♥

☆☆☆☆☆

Guy:Look here bitch I don't care who the fuck you are but watch your tone.Nx

With that said he poured me with the last coffee - left me standing dumb there,a guy and some girl came to me. I noticed that this guy is gay- you could tell by the walks

Gay:Hey chomy I am Baphiwe but call me baps and this is Cacisa but call her C

Me:Hey guys

Cacisa:Are you Ayathandwa?

Me:Uhm,yes that's me

Cacisa:I am your P.A and Baps is an IT

Me:It is nice to meet you guys. Caci can you do me a favour and go but me a formal black dress

Cacisa:Yes boss

Me:😊😊 please call me Aya

Caci:You know your office nhe?

Me:Yes my darling

[I gave her some cash and she left while I went to my office. I shut the blinds too and I sat down smelling caffeine 😊. I hated that guy]

Finally Cacisa came back and she gave me the dress then left,I took off my dress and I was left in black lacy thongs then the door opened. The rude ass got in with a bunch of red roses and a box of F.R chocolates, I was still about to take the dress and he looked Nah he drooled over my body to a point that he dropped the parcels and licked his medium lips.

Him:Daaaamn your body is sexy as fuck

Me:Get out are you crazy? *shouting*

Him:Ooh I am Sorry

[I walked to him and pushed him out of my office then locked the door. I wore my dress and it fitted perfectly]

My phone rang as I was about to go to the flowers,Guess what? It was Siya😊😊

☆

Me:Siyavuya

Siya:Hey. How are you?

Me:I am fine thanks and you?

Siya:I am good too,I was just checking if you got the flowers and the chocolate

Me:Ohh they are from you?

Siya:Were you expecting them from someone else?

Me:Why is it that I smell jealousy through this phone?

Siya:Yhazi uzolila and I wanted to wish you an awesome day. I may have not been by your side when you woke up but I wanted you to keep in mind how proud I am of you,I wanted to take you to work,give you all the best" kiss and be there to support and motivate you. We may not be together now but you are in my heart cause you are the Queen of my heart

Me:😭 Thank you so much,it means a lot to me😭😭

Siya:Always remember that I love you

When I was about to respond I heard a voice from behind

"Babe let's now have our last round so I can go home and you need to give me a doctor's note for school tomorrow"

A tear dropped and it got followed by the other one, then before I knew it. My whole face was wet but that didn't stop me from

working,break time Cacisa and Baps came to my office NO,the barged into my office.

Baps:Haisuka get up and stop being uptight

Me:I have to work

Caci:Let me order us Steers then you will work while eating.

(She did that and we were now eating after the order arrived)

Baps:So what is happening between you and Mr Hoty himself?

Me:Who is Mr Hoty?

Baps:Anam? The guy you bumped into

Cacisa:He is the COO and is soo full of himself

Baps:Rumour has it that he is the CEO's son

Me:😁😁 Shut up guys

Baps:Don't you want him?

Me:I have a boyfriend that Anam takes nothing on him kwiHandsome,ness,but we are taking a break cause I fucked up and my parents told me that in this break I must be aware that he will be shagging a few hoes

Baps:😁😁😁 And you also let him go?

Caci:Tell me his name so when he makes a move I don't agree

Me:Siyavuya Mndi

Baps:I know him that clever bastard😁

Me:How do you know him?

Baps:Used to go to school sonke and I used to annoy him by hitting on him whenever he is with a girl

Me:😊😊😊😊😊😊😊😊😊😊

Caci:What else do you have to tell

Me:I have a four year old daughter that I named Mbaliyothando

Baps:You lie with that body?

Me:I know its hard to believe but that's the truth

Caci:You love Siya?

Me:Yes and he sent those flowers,called me while he just fucked some school kid

Baps:Dude that's hectic

Me:Tswa daar. Tell me about you also

Caci:Will tell you one day,just not today😞

Me:Okay

☆☆☆☆☆

Later on that day I knocked out and went to fetch Mbali who was so happy to see me.

Mbali:Mommy😊

Me:Hello. How was school?

Mbali:Great mom and I miss daddy

Me:Ohh😞

Mbali:Can I see him this weekend?

Me:We will call him vha

Mbali:Ha.a mama 😞

Me:Want some KFC?

Mbali:I want Siya 😞

Me:Okay

Mbali:He doesn't come now this year,why?

Me:He is busy

Mbali:Do you guys still love each other 😞😞

☆☆☆

I died inside 💔😞😞

Continuation Part II ♡

I drove home and it was just everyone on to me about my first day but I was still hurt about Siya and it was killing me inside,I was forever in a foul mood cause he was always on my case but he made sure to come every night to chill and read her a bedtime story. So it was just me and some guy Thabang that I have been seeing,well not really into a serious relationship but we were just taking things slow. Let me say Thabang was like Xander from 7de Laan but he was a bit buff and had no dimples - I was still trying to forget about Siya and it was not working. It has been seven months since we took a break cause saqala before I graduated now it was April and I started seeing Thabang ngoEnd February.

As I was saying today Thabang was taking me out for movies and Mbali went with my parents koMakhulu so I was stress free. I was going to meet him at Spur around past 8pm so I took a shower and wore dark navy Jean,white vest crop top and Amber stiletto - I had black long box braids and I took my navy coat and left. I walked inside Spur just holding my coat,phone and car keys. There was a loud noise but I didn't really give notice to that,I saw that Thabang by the corner and went to him - He got up and gave me a hug while kissing my forehead.

Thabang:Hey babe

Me:Hey my love

Thabang:You look good

Me:You're not bad either

Thabang:What would you like to have?

Me:I've been craving for their fish&chips but I think Salad would with some chips

☆☆

He called the waiter and they took my order cause he just ordered so we waited for our orders.

Thabang:How's Mbali?

Me:Fine,growing up very well and this week she went to her Great -Grand parents

Thabang:And her father?

Me:Well he is fine but we keep contact just for the sake of Mbali.

Thabang:And the guy you were dating?

Me:What about him?

Thabang:Did he have a relationship with Mbali?

Me:Yes,they had a relationship

Thabang:Then why don't I have one with her?

Me:I am just giving us time,I wanna see that I we work. I can't be introducing my daughter into every man that comes into my life,I do not know want her being confused about so many dad's. I will determine when you will be seeing her

Thabang:Ohh,I thought we had something going on

Before I could even answer her,our orders just arrived and we dug in silently. I just missed Siya too much,this Whatever it is that is going is certainly not going anywhere. We had light conversation and when we were done he paid the bill,we got up - when we were about to pass I realized that Nah nguAnele noLumko abamos. The minute whole crew was there with some girls actually abantwana and even lo kaFixy had his own little putsununu 😊👏👏👏👏.

☆☆☆☆

Anele:Haibo ain't this Mrs Mndi

Lumko:Siya ntwana bambe iStena

X:Hello sexy

Thabang:You know them baby?

Me:Yeah but ignore them flat tu

Thabang:Okay

[We were passing and I felt someone holding my wrist,I looked at them and found Siya who had a girl kissing his neck and busy on him]

Me:Sorry can I help you

Siya:Leave me alone Aviwe

Aviwe:Haibo baby

Siya:Tsek Thula can't you see I'm taking to my woman not some whore

Aviwe:What di-

Lumko:Know your place

Anele:You knew that you were keeping his bed warm while the Queen was still angry

X:Hotel bed not his place😊

Thabang:Babe what is going on?

Me:I also can't seem to understand

Siya:Want me to cause a scene?

Me:Siyavuya what do you want?

Siya:Outside now. Boy sort the bill I will not come back

Aviwe:And what about me?

Me:Yes,what about your girlfriend?

Siya:Mjita you can have her and take her home,now I'm leaving with my woman (He was talking to Thabang. Imagine)

Me:No. He is with me

Thabang:I don't know what is this and I had a long day,call me when you get home safe

[He just left me there. What a coward😡😞]

Siya:Lead the way

Me:I hate you

Siya:You mean the opposite,I know. X take the kids home safe

X:Bozza yam

I lead the way and he held my figure and coat while we made our way out.I was going to my car and yena ebezozibona shame.

Siya:I didn't come with my car so let me drive

Me:Walk home if you didn't come with your car

Siya:Don't piss me off more than I am already pissed

Me:Tsek Siya,walk home or go to your whore😡

Siya:😁 Look who's jealous

Me:I am not jealous😞

Siya:Allow me to drive babe

☆☆☆☆☆

I let him be and he drove and the direction was not leading to my home

Me:Where are we going Mndi?

Siya:To our place. I am taking my daughter the coming weekend

Me:No,you want to introduce her to these whore's of yours Chaaa!

Siya:I will not be introducing my daughter into every girl I sleep with

Me:Ohh

Siya:You will be here the whole weekend and that is not up for discussion

Me:Are you crazy? What about my boyfriend,he will freak out

Siya:And what about me,your King and husband?

Me:Mnxm sudika

Siya:How many rounds tonight? Actually we will cuddle and have sometime

Me:Are you now deciding for me?

Siya:When you can't decide for yourself,I might do it for you

We got to his house and he lead the way,he locked and entered some pin then we went upstairs. When we got there I took off my clothes and went for a shower, looked for his t-shirt and wore it. I went downstairs and found Siya having a Cognac with a belt in front of him - He got up and took the belt and made his way to me

Siya:Uyajola bhabha?

Me:Huh?

Siya:Uyajola nah Ayathandwa?

Me:Okay. Ewe wena?

Siya:Taking a break gave you the right for ukujola?

Me:Haibo Siya Nawe yajola

Siya:Don't talk shit with me,you wanna sleep around Aya? Huh? I will fuck you up don't test me

Me:I can't wait for you ulala apha phandle

Siya:So you want other Dicks now,huh?

Heee uSiya came close with a belt and bet me emathangeni and I was screaming,begging him to stop and apologising.

Me:Siya No. .Siya I'm sorry. .Faku Yima - Sthandwa Sam please

Siya:You will not be sleeping around Aya,I am disciplining you now

Me:I'll tell my dad😞😞😞

[He stopped and put the belt down,he gave me his hand and I was in so much pain but I went to him]

Siya:You dad gave me the idea so go ahead undixele vha but I won't have you sleeping around. I love you punchuza,pumpkin,pancakes 😊

Me:I hate you😞

Siya:You mean the opposite ngiyazi.Want to take a bath?

Me:Yeah

He scooped me up and went upstairs with me,he ran me a bubble bath then I went inside - when I was done he came to take me out then dressed me in his pyjamas after he rubbed me with ointments and gave me medicine,Perks of having a Doctor♥️. He was playing with my braids and apologizing. .♥️

☆

Good Day😊

Insert 32♥️

As we were sleeping,I was woken up by a ringing phone and it was mine - I was in so much pain and I was slow to pick it up but guess what Siya bet me into it and he answered it before I could reach it

☆

Siya:Hello

Caller:???

Siya:She is tired and sleeping

Caller:?????

Siya:Jonga Mjita you may fool her and play Mr Nice guy but we both know you want her to get into her sexy lingerie but let me tell you something you don't know Ntando,she doesn't know where the diamonds are so no matter how much you try me so Back the Hell Off!

Caller:???

Siya:Uyikwekwe and such a coward so voetsek. Dump her before I tell her about the Real you Reece

Caller:????

Siya:Khawulale wethu

Caller:???

Siya:Tsek. .Uyikaka lala😊😊😊😊

I did not even bother by taking my phone but I made sure that he sees me and knows that whatever conversation they had,I heard it and sure needed answers. So after he drops the call I wake up and light my lamp,he just went back to his sleep but I pulled away his blanket waske waqina enyaleni longavuki

Me:Ungakulinge undinyele ke Siya

Siya:Ha.a I need to sleep baby

Me:Don't you dare Siyavuya fuck with me,I have let you beat me like your kid but it will never not even once yenzeke lo kaka ndakunyisa uyoxela kuTata

Siya:Uzonyisa bani nah baby?

Me:Don't push me Siya

Siya:Or what?

Me:My life is surrounded by gangsters so what is it that you could possibly do?

Siya:I am soo not in the mood of fighting with you

Me:And you are busy sleeping with school kids, andimdalanga for lamanyala wakho? Zoqhelwa yinto enxiba school uniform - you better pray angabeki lamcondo wakhe in my work place cause I will damage her uzobona

Siya:Ain't you sleepy? Cause I am

Me:Sleep and see if you wake up with your dick still the same cause nzokususa iJwabi neNkanda

Siya:Okwesingaphi?😄😄😄 And I am not having this chat with you lala

Me:I don't wanna sleep Siya,how do you expect me to sleep when I know that you have dragged down your respect - you will have school kids hitting on you cause you failed to keep it between your thighs are your balls that hot that it couldn't be with them? You think I still see a secured future with you when I know that

you had an audacity to shove your penis into a girl's thaang, do you ever think of how certain thing will affect us,this - whatever you call it? Do you actually think that after this we will make it in life

Siya:I do babe,we will make it cause I Love You

Me:You are much dumber than I have ever thought then

[I got out of bed and he followed too.I went to his closet - I took his Boxer's with a vest and wore]

I looked around and found a bat then went out with it

Me:What is it for?

Siya:Put that away

Me:Have you ever used it before?

Siya:Don't do this babe

Me:Have you ever gone wild with it?😊

Siya:What game are you trying to play?

Me:This

[I started beating his Ribs twice and let him cause I will cause damages yet I still wanna ride his dick in future. I went downstairs and started breaking everything that had glass - I break his appliances like crazy and tears are streaming down my face as I think of the pain that has been caused by Siya,starting with the cheating after coming from the Practices. He also came trying to stop me but I was soo mad and I didn't even want to talk or scream at him]

Siya:HOW THE FUCK AM I SUPPOSED TO LIVE WITH NO APPLIANCES,STOP THIS SHIT NOW CAUSE YOU ARE CRAZY AND DRIVING ME CRAZY TOO😞😞

Me:Fix this Glass

Siya:HOW THE FUCK AM I SUPPOSED TO FIX SOMETHING THAT YOU BROKE DELIBERATELY

Me:And how is my Heart ever going to heal when you chose to cheat deliberately more than twice. It's hard and it will never mend just like this Glass will never be at it's shape again so Khohlwa bhuti

Siya:😞😞😞😞😞

Me:Once in a while just try,try to put yourself into how your partner will feel about a certain thing😞. The damage and pain that you have caused is beyond measures 😞😞

Finally he was able to calm me by pulling me in for a tight hug and I realized then that his embrace does wonders to me,I felt safe and home😞.

Me:I just want to hate you so much but I can't even if I tried I wouldn't be able to hate you cause I envy you

Siya:I am sorry for all the pain that I have caused in your life and now you life as at risk cause of this new lifestyle

Me:I hate you Siya😞😞

Siya:I'm sorry baby😞

☆☆☆☆

We looked at each other for a very long time and Boom our lips are locking and we are very slow yet passionate cause asizophazanyiswa siyazi. He picks me up and I whisper to his eye "make love to me" he walk up with me and lay me down then start playing with my nipples while his tounge is playing some fun time in my Sofia - it is sooooo good that I even hold his head in without giving him a chance to pull out. He starts biting,licking and grabs my ass as I grab the sheets and release. I flip him and go down on him - Haike he groans and curses as he releases in my mouth and I swallow with so much confidence then I am under him in less than 5secs,he locks our fingers and look at each other then I find him blushing - He hides on my chest and I laugh then grab the sheets going up when he enters me ndihleka. And then We went all Midnight with different Styles and so many Rounds and Breaks in between and Laughter too. When we are sweating and Drained we kiss lazy

Siya:I will never beat you up and I am really Sorry

Me:Put that gangster mode off the house

Siya:Beast

Me:What Beast now?😏

Siya:My gangster name is Beast

Me:😄😄😄😄😄😄😄😄 You came looking like one goofy

Siya:I love you😘

Me:Love You too

Then we Drifted to sleep. .No Prevention! No Condom!!!

♡

Continuation ♡

Siya♡

I was woken up by a knock and I knew it was my boys,so I woke up and went to hit the shower very quick and wore shorts with a vest. I opened up for them

Me:This early??

Anele:When I missed your dick ndithini?

Me:😊😊I'm saying this again,Anele is gay

X:I second you on that. Move

[They got in and I made breakfast for all of us,I prepared a tray and they were looking at me like I'm crazy but I knew ndenzela bani]

Lumko:Who is that for?

Lonwabo:Who's car is it le iphandle?

Anele:Phendula ntwana mani

Me:Mam'ekhaya😊

Boys:Ntwana 😊😊😊

X:So did you get some?😊

Me:😊😊😊. .Let me move

Lumko:Tell us Bro

[I saw my Lady making her way to us and she was in my t-shirt revealing her sexy,bruised thighs but it wasn't a big deal. They were going to be fine in less than four days,I saw the guys drooling and she was still rubbing her eyes so akakasiboni]

Me:Morning sunshine

Babe:☹️You have visitors. Morning guys,let me go hit the shower

Me:Let me walk after you so you don't show my ass

Anele:I wanna watch some t.v

Me:Dude as you can see I don't have anything that works eyiGlass

X:What the Heck happened

Me:My woman happened ntwana. Let me go give her this breakfast then we start preparing for our mission

Lumko:We will have to do that at the warehouse,I am not comfortable doing that in front of the Queen

Anele:When is she joining the gang?

Me:I don't know but I will ask her

☆☆☆☆

I went to give her breakfast and she was about to lotion her body. I wanted her but then I decided against it cause of amajita

Me:Baby,do you have any plans for the day?

Babe:What time is it?

Me:Past 10

Babe:I am not sure,I will be going home

Me:No. You are here the whole weekend Ayathandwa

Babe:How many cows?

Me:What cows?😞😞

Babe:How many Mndi cow's are at my Grand-Parents kraal?

Me:None,why?

Babe:Then you have no right to keep me here against my will,I am going home and wena qokelela inkomo then I will be here every 24hrs bhabha😊

Me:Hahaha Heee Hayi uSatana uzengawe😊😊

Babe:Now,what will I wear

Me:Look for something in my closet

Babe:I'll wear your Jeans and t-shirt

Me:Look at your butt and hips,now you're size 32 with that tiny figure

Babe:Did you use protection last night?

Me:Why should I?

Babe:Are you fucken kiddin'me. You were busy sleeping around and now you sleep with me without a condom,are you trying to kill me?

Me:I was sleeping with them ngeCondom baby but we can go for tests if you feel like you do not trust me again

Babe:When are you going back to work?

Me:I am going there at 2pm till past 11

Babe:I will be home then

Me:What about the mess that you have caused here in my place?

Babe:What about the mess you have caused on my body

[She took out my light washed Jean and a Red Redbat t-shirt then wore her shoes]

Me:You look beautiful

Babe:Vele ngiyazi

Me:Morning Pills,buy them please

Babe:Goodness thanks for reminding me

Me:I love you babe

Babe:Ubunobuye wenze njani?

Me:Haiké

Babe:I love you more

☆☆☆☆

I gave her my black card and she smiled like a crazy chick on a mission and I knew my money is going to be waisted frucks sake.

Babe:What should I buy with it?

Me:All the necessary things that are needed in the house and make sure that my place ain't this mess again

Babe:What should I buy myself?😁

Me:Eish baby. .baby I'm broke kanjani😞

Babe:You should be after sleeping with school kids. You have to pay for Their Lunch,Buy them Airtime,Spoil them,Buy them cheap clothes

Me:Okay I get the Picture now. I never spent more than R3000 into the fuck girls I had

Babe:And to me,you're broke?

Me:How about I spoil you again after tonight's mission

Babe:I want to spoil myself today😞😞

Me:If you haven't gone crazy ngeba uyakwi Shopping so today the only shopping is for the house. Am I clear??

Babe:You are stingy and Hursh

Me:No,if I let you get spoilt now uzondixaka later on. I have to put my foot down today

Babe:😞😞😞😞😞😞

Me:I still Love You vha,now let me leave and love you

Babe:I need the house keys and remote control for the gate

Me:Use one of my Mercedes

Babe:*screams* Aaaaaaaahhhhh You Finally Bought them😁😁

Me:Mercedes E250 D and Mercedes CLA

Babe:Motho waka 🧑🧑🧑🧑 😊

Me:Which one will you be using then?

Bae:CLA babes

Me:Let me run then and I want to find this house more homely ke

Babe:It will be more than that

☆☆☆☆

I took her car keys and left. When I got to the warehouse and they were all there.

Me:Update and Fill me up

Lumko:Mr Magaive is looking for Five BMW SUV's and you know that we're the best in here

Me:Sifika Mara we're the best and we always deliver. What about Cobra and Ntando?

Anele:They are still angry that we joined this territory and they want us dead

Me:They will have to work harder than that

X:Fethu today we have to divide each,we have two ATM's to Bomb and tomorrow we hit the jewellery store

Me:Sounds good to me,how much are we making into the cars

Lumko:Decided to sell each by R75 000 and the diamonds are worth 1.5 million and we will see how much we take from the ATM

Me:We have to be very fast and quick when picking up the money
- I don't want any mistakes so make sure that the CCTV is killed. I
don't need any police snooping around my sexy ass

Anele:😄😄😄😄😄 And I am the gay one?

Me:I really need this cash my bank balance might be wiped clean
today

Lumko:Why?

Me:My black card is not with me so you can imagine koba njani

Anele:You will be milked Dry

Us:😄😄😄😄😄😄

☆

♡♡

Insert 33♡

♡ Lisakhanya ♡

Having Siya's black card with me was the biggest mistake he has
ever made in his life,I mean did he really think that I would shop
for his apartment the whole day and forget about myself? Who
does that? The stingy type of girls only and I know that it comes
once in a while le nyweba so I will leave a dent into his card. I took
off his t-shirt and wore another black one written "Faku Lona"and
I looked for his shades and wore them,went to his garage and
found two Mercedes White and Red with plates "Siya 001 & The
other one was Siya 002" - the one that I was going to drive was

white so I got in and drove off. I got off and went to do this stupid shopping of his and I even bought new couches, his places needed a woman's touch. I began bought light bright blue coaches with white curtains that had blue flowers,I organised people who will deliver all the stuff I bought. I even bought new things for the rooms cause we had four bedrooms en-suites. I gave the guys the address and I drove after them,they took the damaged staff out and cleaned then saqoqa - We took the grey couch outside by the pool in the patio so they can chill there. Now the lounge was white&bright blue with a little bit of grey. His room had a white fluffy mat,blue curtain and the bedding was also white then there was a blue nice couch. I went downstairs to pay those guys for helping me out and I thanked them then they left - I also left after them and now it was time for me to make a dent of a life time.

I switched off my phone and went to a Spa,I needed to treat myself for a change. I just needed to spoil myself to the highest point - I took a full body massage while sipping on some sparkling wine and having whipped strawberries. When I was done with that I went to take a shower then went for foot massage then I went to do my nails and I opted for Dark Nude - when I was done I asked for my bill and it was over R5 000. Was I Happy? No,I still needed to spend that money like there as in no tomorrow. I looked for a Salon and I went to Mahle's salon but she wasn't there.

Me:Hello

Girl:Hey,my name is Bianca

Me:Call me Aya. I would like you to make me beautiful

Bianca:You are already beautiful mos

Me:I need a new hairstyle so can you please help me remove these braids

Bianca:I'm gonna have to charge you for that😊

Me:I don't mind paying babes😊😊

[We started bu taking off the braids and we were chatting,getting to know each other for a while.I settled for 32 inch and it was brownish Peruvian] I went to withdraw cash and I paid up R3 300 and gave her another R300 for helping me out ekuqhaqheni♥.

I went out and I needed to do some shopping,I went to Woolworths for my daughter and I shopped till I dropped for her Then I headed to Edgars,I bought myself packs of MAC lipsticks of different colours and I bought an Eyeliner with Mascara. I went to the Lingerie side and bought only Black - also went for thongs ndava ndonele FOR THE DAY! I went to Pay

Cashier:Cash or

Me:I'll swipe😊

I took out Bae's card and swiped kwamhlophe uHeart.😄😊💪📱♥

☆☆☆☆☆

I went to pack my things in the car and I saw a bunch of teens chilling by the car,I opened it from a distance zalaqaza iKriitsi zooSiya😊🙄 and I catwalk with my trolley then I switched my

phone on. Suddenly I had tons of missed calls from uBheybhi - finally I reached u"K"(Awiwe)wam neChoumy zakhe.

Me:Excuse me girls,I need to pack

Awiwe:Haibo sendtsho Uphi umntwam? (Where is my man)

Me:And who is that?

Girl1:Siya Duh

Me:Ohh, well I'm not his P.A so I don't know how I'm supposed to know that

Girl 2 (New face. Never saw her):Awiwe didn't you say unguFasti? Why is she driving his car?

Awiwe:Ngabantu bangafuni ulahleka

Girl2:But she is driving his car kodwa akalahleki?

Girl 3:I told you that guy is using you for sex

Awiwe:She can't satisfy him

Me:Listen here A,Siya came to you cause we broke up so he was fucking you and all the other girls he was fucking with just to keep himself busy and now I'm back kuyacaca

[Just then my car parked next to Baes neka Lumko yamisa. They all got out and came to us]

Anele:Madam😊

Me:Hello Boys😊

Siya:Hey beautiful,Awusemuhle😊

Girl:Hello Siya,Aviwe is over here and you are busy with this bit-
(She never finished the word cause she got two slaps at the same
time from aBhut'Bae)

Aviwe:Siya that's my best friend

Girl 2:Let's just go and wena stay away from Siya. He is taken and
get that inside your head

Lumko:Thanks for saying something productive nana😊

Siya:My phone has been beeping crazy,after I told you I'm broke

Me:I couldn't help myself babe and I only bought for you&Mwali

Siya:😁Really?

Me:Serious 😊🙈

Siya:Come and give Daddy a kiss

[I walked up to him and stood on my toes trying to kiss him but
he backed away. I also backed away and looked at him then
opened the boot and packed my bags in - as I was closing it,he
pinned me then smashed his lips on mine and I melted
too😊😊🙈]

☆☆☆☆

Beast♥

Later the day I went home and it was Hella changed but I liked it
cause it was Bright and Neat - there was an amazing smell from
the kitchen and I went there

babe:Just in time for Supper😊

Me:It feels good to come into such homely house

Babe:I love you Faku

Me:I love you more Bhelekazi

Babe:Let me dish up while you go shower

Me:Okay and No Korobela😊

Babe:Lutho baby😊😊

I went to my room and took a shower,I loved the new look around the house - it really had a woman's touch. I took a shower and wore my boxer's then went to her. She was wearing my big gown to her and she was seated already,the gown was a bit opened and I could see her boobs in a black lace Bra😊 I felt my shaft growing and her weave went down between the boobs - she looked so cute.

Me:You are beautiful

Babe:So you not worried about the bank balance

Me:It was a huge dent

Babe:Blame then furniture

Me:I love the new look,Thanks😊

Babe:Hurry up there's dessert too😊

We are having light conversation,my phone beeped and it was X

Me:Babe I will have to go and eat dessert tomorrow

(She took the plates and came back)

Me:Did you hear me?

She made her way by the stairs and dropped the gown walking up

Babe:This was your dessert but Ok

Me:Noooooooooooo I'm having it today😞

Babe:Offer expired

I ran after her and pinned her against the door,Lumko called

Me:Sure

Lumko:We are outside

Me:I need a quickie gents nizolinda ngekhe

Anele:Thetha iKaka tshin

I dropped the call and entered Bae while she let out her loudest moan,I pulled her closer and we made love instead of fucking,her leg on my waist and nails scratching my back. I pulled her and thrust in very deep before I released in her.

Me:I Love you

Babe:😊 *She was out of breath*

Me:Let me take a shower

Babe:I'm going to bed,be safe and I love you😞

Me:😞😞

I took a quick one,wore my jeans and chucks then grabbed a t-shirt and went out running,I locked and entered the pin. When I was blocking the gate I also wore my t-shirt and I knew zonyelwa emotweni

Me:Sure.Masiyeni

Lumko:Une energy wedwa

Anele:I can even smell her perfume ntwana

Me:Khaniyeke😊

We went to the ATM and decided to hit FNB,Anele went to Place the Bomb and in seconds it Boomed out,We took our black bags and sacosha imali then went for the Jewellery store,now that was a easy job to do [I won't get into detail about my gangster operations]

I got a call from Lonwabo and they were done from their side too,our coke was delivered so I had to count it and make sure that all is well,tomorrow Jane was coming over cause we had a mission for cars. We drove straight to the Warehouse and Gathered the whole cash,Anele went to store it.

Lumko:Next mission?

X:Car's tomorrow

Anele:And after that?

Me:Gents have you cleaned and 're arranged the cars

Boys:Sure Boss

Lumko:Good Majita

Me:We keep ourselves away from this and focus on our real Jobs till we are ready to go steal a Volt

X:What Volt?

Banele:Tell us Bozza

Me:Bank Volt 😊

They all laughed and I was dead serious. We decided to call the night off,when I got home I ran a shower and got out with Bae sleeping but my phone was ringing and it was an unknown number 😞

☆☆

Me:Hello

Caller:Beast

Me:That's me

Caller:Ghost sent you an e-mail but you never replied. I hate running after boys

Me:Never had time for them

Caller:I see you're new thing and I like you,we should meet and work together

Me:Who are you?

Caller:Owner of the Biggest Territory around the Big Cities. Call me Trigger,You don't know me and I know you but don't worry you're about to find out soon.

TWI - TWI - TWI - TWI. .HE CUT ME OFF

Who the Fuck is this Ghost and Trigger?😞

☆

♡

continuation of Insert 33

AFTER that call i could not sleep,my mind was busy thinking who this Trigger and GHost guy be. I decided to take my phone and go through my e-mails and really I HAD AN E-MAIL FROM THIS GHOST GUY. Imagine receiving a phone call in the early wee hours and everyone is asleep and the caller tells you about a Ghost,what would you think first? I had to call the gents no matter what but this they needed to hear about,i first called Anele

anele:Mhmm at this hour?

Me:I got a call from a guy called Trigger and Ghost,ring a bell?

Anele:Let me take a nap and maybe those names might ring a bell when I'm awake

Me:Get your ass up a gangster never sleeps dude. They might be coming to us cause he said something about working with us

Anele:We will have a meeting with the gents tomorrow but for now just try to sleep then we will take it from there

Me:I am needed at the hospital in the morning so how am I going to attend the meeting

Anele:Then we will have to meet after work but for now sleep. I also need to rest, I have an important meeting tomorrow

Me:All the best

Anele:I also want to talk with you guys about something important but it can wait

I do not when I finally slept but I woke up in the morning when Aya was coming out of the shower

Babe:Look who decided to wake up late

Me:What time is it?

Babe:Time for us normal people to go do our errands of the day

Me:Ain't you going to work?

Babe:Hahahaha on a Sunday? I am not a doctor babe

Me:Is it a sunday today

Babe:You seem like you have just seen a ghost

Me:Babe what do you know about Ghost?

Babe>Hello who doesn't know a ghost nha? Isporho Siyavuya

Me:Ohh a Ghost not Ghost

Babe:Are you sure that you are okay? You seem a bit out of space today

Me:NO babe I am fine but I just dont know what got into me

Babe:You probably need some time off at work

Me:I cant and talking about work,I am needed there today so will you be fine?

Babe:If I can have your black card again then i would be more than fine

Me:How about I give you my FNB gold card,we cant use that black card all the time. Last night we went to do missions so use another one to distract the police

Babe:As if you would get caught

Me:Maybe one day,but thar day aint coming anytime soon and every dog has its day baby

Babe:So now you are a dog?

Me:No I am not,I was just saying

Babe:Then stop just saying things cause you might really find yourself in jail

Me:What happened to your boyfriend Thabang?

Babe:I should be asking the samething to you,cause after yo two had a fight in my phone he never bothered me again.

Me:Guys like him dont just disappear,watch out he might be on to something and he knows that you are my weakness

Babe:Thabang would never hurt me

Me:He never dated you to be in love,he was on a mission of tracking me with you but wafika ungafuni nento enam ke wena but trust me he is nothing but a cold bastard just like all other gangsters out there

Bbae:Talking from experience?

Me:Just stating the facts that you should know about a gangster,let me go take a shower

Babe:Make sure that the bed is made before you go take that shower of yours

Me:But babe I am running late already

Babe:Then you should have woken up early so that I make the bed. Let me go prepare breakfast so long

Me:I wont marry you if you dont make this bed

Babe:But I will always be the First wife kubazali bakho...Ohh before I forget Mbali is coming back today and I will have to go back home and prepare her school things and make sure that all her homeworks are up-to-date

Me:You make sound as if she is already doing those hard homeworks that need to be supervised

Babe:I wanna be there and supervise all her homeworks so I get used to it when she is in Grade 2

Me:She is lucky to have you in her life

Babe:NO. I am the lucky one to have her,I would never trade her for nything

Me:When was the last time you spoke to Lubanzi?

Babe:It has been a while,why?

Me:Is he still supporting Mbali financially?

Babe:Yep

Me:Well we kind of got an Invitation to his wedding

Babe:But why dont I have it

Me;When I say "We" I have already counted you and Mbali

Babe:OHH and what was your response to it

Me:I wanted to talk to you first before I make any decision. I dont want to say that we will attend while ungafuni but I also dont want it to seem like I still have beef with him and if you do not attend I will understand

Babe:Tell them that we will attend

Me:Are you sure?

Babe:I chose you and he chose Pumelela,we are all through that and even Pumelela is acting like the step-mother to Mbali. I also want Mbali to be there and witness that her father is madly in-love with another woman just like I am crazy about you. I didn't come to you cause I needed a rebound,I loved you for who you are and I would choose to fight and stand up for our love each and everyday.I love you Doctor Mndi cause you do it for me,I have never been crazy about someone more than I am about you and this,what we have it's it for me. I dont want someone else even

though I know that you get tempted but I will be ther for you
mntase cause the love I have for you is unconditionally

Me:Yeeeeeses baby,lssssaaa YEEESEss and I am one lucky man to
have such amazing woman behind me. Even though I fuck up but
you never give up on me,I need to go to church and praise the
LORD for sending you into my direction cause you are a blessing
in my life. Since you came into my life I have seen light and I am
so happy that you are the obne for me whenI thought that Love
does not exist but You,You came into my messed up and fucked
up life. I am really blessed kweerin

I got up and went to kiss her but I knew I wont be getting some
cause its "Sunday" trust my woman for coming up with crazy
excuses of not sexing but I loved her and I was and still am crazy
about her

Finally Siya went to take a shower and I made the bed and went
to prepare breakfast,I took it to our romm and looked for
something to wear for him. I took out his black chino and marron
t-shirt,I charged his pnone and took out my Powerbank cause it
was full and I was going to give it to me so he can charge his
phone during his work time. He finally came back and he looked
sexy AF but he was late for work and I was not in the mood for
anything,a whatsapp text came through and to my surprise it was
Thabang. All the things that Siya had said to me earlier on came

back but I decided to see where this text will take us and I also needed to Dump him officially

**

WhatsApp CONVO

T:Long time beautiful

Me:You can say that again

T:How about lunch at Wimpy

Me:Whats the catch?

T:Haibo what does that mean?

Me:Nothing

T:I see you have been listening to that good for nothing boyfriend of yours

Me:I thought you were my boyfriend,what do you mean then?
That we broke up??

T:Lets leave that for NOW,so what are ypu doing?

Me:Laying in bed

T:Doing what?

Me:Having breakfast and you

T:In bed thinking about that sexy body of yours

Me:Okay

T:What would you do if I was in bed next to you?

Me:I would continue eating my breakfast,why?

T:If there was no breakfast,what would we do then?

Me:Nothing dude cause I would get up and go make myself some breakfast

T:I see you trying to be funny

I just let him be and didn't bother by responding him again.

Siya:I love you vha

Me:I love you more..Thabang decided to text me

Siya:What does he want?

Me:He wants us to have lunch at Wimpy

Siya:Ypu are not going there

Me:I need to dump him

Siya:Flne but text me before you go there,Let me go

me:Will bring you lunch at 2pm

Siya:Love YOU Mrs Me

We kissed and he left. Siyavuya Mndi,I LOVE HIM and my heart beats for him

Insert 34

If You Guys don't stop these "Sorry's "I swear I'm going to kill Siya for exposing this,can we get over it and move on💔😞😞

☆☆☆☆

I went home and I prepared everything for the Princess and myself too. Finally my parents arrived and she was sleeping

Me: Mom, Dad 😊

Dad: Princess 😊

Mom: I'm tired ☹️

Me: You didn't get a chance to sleep?

Mom: Never got a chance to even sit down. They still treat me as uMakoti omtsha

Dad: She's just lazy princess

Mom: Me, lazy? Fine but don't come sleep in my bed

Dad: Sthandwa Sam come and let your man massage you

Mom: No and I mean it, I do not want you in my room

Dad: How about spend your man's money? [He said that showing mom his black card. You should have seen my mom's face]

Mom: Really tatabo? 😊

Dad: How about you work for it?

Mom: Come to the room, then we'll discuss everything there 😊

[Mom gave him a look and Dad was sucking on his lower lip, I already knew what they were thinking about and I needed to get out of their presence. They were already making out in their minds]

Me:Dad can I have my pumpkin?😊

Dad:Ohh,let me put her in bed for you

Me:That would really help

Mom:Where are my son's?

Me:I just got home Ma angazi

Mom:Uzumithe kwaba "Just Got home" bakho nzakunyisa before ndibakhulise

Me:Mom!!!!😞😞

Mom:What? Stop acting as if you not shagging cause you are

Me:Haibo Mama!!!🙏🙏

Mom:Ngase umithe unye

Me:Oksalayo I am working

Mom:You won't have a figure and he will be sleeping around

Me:Fine Ma😞

Mom:Are you even preventing Ayathandwa?

Me:😞😞😞😞🙏🙏🙏🙏

Mom:You are so dumb for a mother and a daughter of two Successful and Known Doctor's

Me:I will do it tomorrow

Mom:Come by my office then

Me:No. I can't have you as my Doctor Hayi cha!

Mom:Prevent Ayathandwa. I know you two love each other but baby I don't want you to make the mistake I made in my life,be stuck with kids while the man leaves you

Me:You're saying we are a mistake?

Mom:No. You Guys are the best thing that ever happened in my life but when your father left me at that time,it was difficult raising you and I fooled myself and slept with him again and I had Bazi too but still he left me

Me:I understand my Queen and I love you too

Mom:Prevent cause I know he won't wanna use condom too

Me:Fine,will do😊

☆☆☆☆

She went to her room and I also went to mine as well,Mbali was too cute for words and she gained too - well ukhulile kum😊. I also got under the covers and cuddled myself into her,the hair was a mess and needed a serious hairdo but princess was difficult - it would have to be Bae or Lubanzi.

Well well well she finally woke up when I was busy playing with her hair

Mbali (Yawns):Mom

Me:Pharuruza kaMama

Mbali:Missed you

Mbali:Kiss😘

Me:Come kiss mommy

[She came and kissed my entire face]

Me:Mommy loves Mbali

Mbali:Mbali loves mommy

Me:Mbali should tell mommy about her weekend

Mbali:Have new friends and one boy that is always picking up a fight with me

Me:Who is he?

Mbali:Phathokuhle😊

Me:Mhmmm okay. I have noted that name in my mind

Mbali:I miss Daddy

Me:And Dad?

Mbali:I miss him too

Me:Dad will marry Mam'Pumelela soon

Mbali:Mhmm..Okay,call Daddy I miss him

Me:He is at work now,how about later?

Mbali:I miss him now mom😞😞😞

Me:How about we go visit him at work?

Mbali:No. Call him Now😞😞😞😞😞

Me:Fine. Let me call him

☆☆☆

I decided to call him and he picked up on the third ring. .

Siya:The wife

Me:😊😊😊

Siya:You're blushing now

Me:Hahaha don't flatter yourself Mimi

Siya:What did I do to deserve this call?

Me:Can't I call my man?

Siya:Then come back to your house to see your man

Me:What do you want me to wear for you?

Siya:Nothing

Me:Hahaha phambene. I had thee talk with mom

Siya:😊😊😊😊Come here and tell me about it

Me:On my way

☆☆☆

I looked at Mbali and just nodded,she jumped for a hug and we wore our shorts,tops and sandals then we left. On our way Mbali was counting ways of making Siya spend his money on her and I haven't shown her the clothes I bought for her too. When we got there she ran just after I switched off the engine, I also got out and went inside the house - they were already all over each other and Mbali was on top of Siya playing with his face and kissing him - Siya was enjoying the special treatment and getting all the Love&Attention too. They didn't even see me,cause they were

busy with each other and started tickling one another. Their
Laughter and the Love they have for each other is enough for
me 😊❤️

♡

Continuation ♡

It has been a month and I have been receiving gifts [My favourite
Chocolates, Flowers, Lunch and a lot of Junk] and I was now back at
home, Usi & Nellar were viewing houses and they were saving for
new furniture - Dad was proud that he was looking forward for
the future and he was also planning to marry Nellar. I was now at
work and I had a lot to do, I was given a client that I had to take
care of his financials and I wanted to impress the CEO cause he
did my father a favour so I didn't want to fail him or embarrass
him. I was still fighting with Mr COO and we hated each other but
I had no care for that, as I was still busy in my office my P.A got in
with a bunch of flowers not just any flowers but Pink roses

Cacisa: These are for you. Seems like Siya is crazy about you

Me: If only you knew that I have been getting those gifts from a
stranger

Cacisa: So you have a secret admirer

Me: Seems like that, I just wish he could reveal himself already

Cacisa: It could be a girl

Me: I am not a lesbian C

Cacisa: I was just saying 😊

Me:You can have them,brighten up your desk😊

Cacisa:Thanks babe😊

Me:Now can I carry on with my work?

Cacisa:Sure thing ma'am

☆☆☆

I was working even on lunch time,Anam (Mr COO) got in with two regular boxes of Pizza and two cans of Fanta Pineapple - I looked at him with a quizzical face and he just smiled.

Me:And??

Anam:I bought you lunch

Me:And now I'm no longer a bitch?

Anam:I am Sorry about what happened that other day

Me:Why are you so sorry now?

Anam:I just realised that you are not a Bad person after all

Me:😊😊 Ohh please come up with another explanation cause I'm not buying that

Anam:I just wanted to get to know you better and clear the bad blood between us😊

Me:😊😊 Let me get this straight,You wanna clear the blood between the two of us?🙄😊

Anam:Yes. What's funny about that?

Me:You really wanna know what's funny?

Anam:Yebo

Me:Fact that you come now,after you have seen me in my thongs and drooled over my body - that made you wanna clear the air so that you can find your way under my underwear 😊😊

Anam:Well I didn't think of that but it's not such a Bad idea,cause Daamn your body is something else😊

Me:You are taking this far

Anam:Come'on give a guy some break. I even bought us Lunch

Me:I never asked you to do so,you know that right?

Anam:I just felt like doing so😊

Me:😊😊😊😊😊

We ran out of things to say and we just looked at each other,well he wasn't bad looking - He was the type that you would cheat with when Bae is fucking around. He wasn't my type but his lips were definitely my type😊😊,he sucked his bottom lip and I smiled then looked away. Siya got in and disturbed the moment - I do not know what he saw or when he got there but he didn't have a pleasant look at all.

Siya:Am I disturbing?😞

Me:No babe,not at all

Anam:Let me leave you up to it them

Me:Thanks for the lunch

Anam:It was a pleasure and we should do it again

Me:😊

[There was no way I was going to answer to that. Siya was going to kill us both and still cry and mourn for me. I went to my hubby and kissed him but he backed away]

Me:Haibo?

Siya:I was about to take you out for lunch but I can see that you had one,let me leave you then

Me:Are you jealous?

Siya:Of what? Him? Never

Me:Then why are you acting like this?

Siya:You wouldn't understand

[With that said he left me hanging cold there. I went to sit on my desk and started working on Mr Njokweni's financials cause I was having a meeting with him the following day and he was really loaded so if I could nail this under my name and keep him Happy - it would really open doors for me and my career would be something else]

Baps got in looking all down and he sat down and sighed dramatically but I paid no attention to him and he kept on doing it over and over again.

Me:Fine,out with it?

Baps:My boyfriend

Me:What did he do?

Baps:I think he's cheating?

Me:What makes you think like that? Did you see anything?

Baps:Females are dumb kanene,you don't have to see a thing from his phone to know that he is cheating. I could see it through those big eyeballs of his la msoon'wenja

Me:I am Sorry Choum. He doesn't deserve you but I'm not saying dump him cause I know you love him and that always wants what it wants

Baps:I know Choum but he just cheated with enye iBitchkazi andingaduni noyibona - Kunini la nto ilala amadoda am,uzokunye ke kulona sana

Me:Umbethe angalazi neGama

Baps: I need a glass of a strong whiskey mtshana,I Cant deal nalena into worse noTata(our CEO)is on my case too namhlanje,he wants me to work for some guy who needs something to be done in less than 5 days. Ababantu bacinga uHacker kulula nje ngekhupha iShaft uyfake emngxunyeni😏

Me"😁😁😁😁😁You are corrupting me

Baps:Uzazi zonkr so ndiku corrupter njani?

Me:😁😁😁😁Khophume ndisebenze

☆

He got up laughing and left,my cell phone rang and I answered

Me:Hello

Caller:Hi. Nduthetha noAya nhe

Me:Straight bhabha

Caller:Ndim uPumelela



Me:Ohh okay

Pumelela:I just called cause I wanted to apologize for acting like a bitch worse ndimdala kuwe and for raising a hand kuMbali

Me:I am over that and I am way over your man,so I will try to find it in my heart to forgive you. I hope you never ever lay your hand kuMbali cause I will get you killed for doing that again

Pumelela:It won't happen again and Thanks

Me:It's a pleasure

Pumelela:Good day. Bye

Me:You too,Bye

☆☆

WTF just happened???? I guess people change and grow up nyani xa bezotshata 😞 😊



Insert 35♥

I have made peace with Pumelela and she apologized,I also forgave her and told her that Mbaliyothando is the only gift that

makes me keep Lubanzi's number. I was looking for what to wear at the wedding for me and two people, Mbali was with Siya and the gang - they were having a Braai and I was spending the black card with my Bestie

Me: Choum uthi Uphi uBaby wakho?

Lina: Bonke bakwa Siya

Me: What do you mean?

Lina: Siya's gang and your dad's gang

Me: OMG 😱😱😱

Lina: So Lubanzi is really tying the knot?

Me: And I am happy for him, Pumelela really loves him

Lina: I'm happy to see that you are over him 😊

Me: I have always been over him

Lina: Let us spend some moola

Me: Asishone kuyo

☆☆☆☆☆

I went to do a new weave (funeka kucace nditya imali yeNdoda) Lina wanted to do box braids

Lina: I wanna do my nails but ndibekelwe iBudget sana

Me: Bulala inye lo budget

Lina: Zobe ungekho xa ndikhukhuzwa ndinye ebusuku for ungamameli

Me:Mkhwele Nawe ade acule iziduko zakho from A-Z

Lina:Baby ndimkhwela abize bonke abakokwabo abaphantsi,ude acenge izinyanya ndimtshate

Me:😊😊😊😊😊😊Yitya inye iMali yeNdoda nono, ayisetyenzelwanga loMali

Lina:😊😊😊Yhuu sisi sundiLontsha

We finally decided on doing our nails,I went for light brown and Luna chose Nude (I love dark colours that you should know about me)

Lina:What else?

Me:Shopping but I am not in the mood

Lina:How about Lunch?

Me:Wimpy?

Lina:Mugg&Bean,Please😊

Me:😊😊Let's go then

[On our way there I told Lina about my secret admirer and she was shocked but also blank about who it might be. When we sat down my phone beeped and I took it out,it was a message well a "multimedia message" I opened it and it was a photo of me and Lina laughing a few minutes ago - I must admit,it was a beautiful picture that had been captured there but I was kind of shocked and scared that someone is really after me. I showed Lina and she looked around then back at me

Lina:I think we should leave bra,someone might want you dead.
This is no longer amusing but it's freaking the shit out off my ass
now

Me:Let's leave got real

☆☆

We got up and paid the bill,as we were walking out I bumped into
this beautiful lady,she had a body like mine but with extra fats
with a weave similar to mine

Lady:Ohh,I'm soo sorry I just didn't see you

Me:No. It's fine,it happens to all of us😊

Lady:My name is Sanele and you are Ayathandwa,right?

Me:😳😳😳How,how did you know my name?

Sanele:Siya loves you soo much,I am one of his Instagram
followers

Me:Ohh,okay😊

Sanele:Please greet him for me

Me:I will do so

☆☆☆

We went out and left Sanele smiling there. Got in Lina's car and
she drove off

Lina:Who was that?

Me:Sanele,one of Siya's Insta followers

Lina:Ohhh so what did she want?

Me:Wanted me to greet Siya for her

Lina:Why?

Me"What do you mean why?

Lina:I mean what for? Why would she want you to greet Siya for her

Me:Cause she is a follower

Lina:She might be after Siya for all we know,she might be your soo called "secret admirer". Why would she want you to greet Siya for her,I bet she wants Siya to know that she knows you

Me:And what would that be for?

Lina:I wouldn't have an answer for that but your man might have one,and anything is possible just so you know

Me:Fine. I hear and get your point

[She drove very fast and in no time we were at Siya's place and it was really packed. We went to the back and found everyone there - the kids were playing with Nellar&Pumelela. The guys whistled when they saw us,guess they were complimenting the new hairdo]

Us:Boys

Them:Phambene

Usi:You ladies look beautiful 😊

Lina:Thank you big bro

Me:Thanks man

Lady:This should be the boss lady 😊

Siya:One and Only,Queen of my heart 😊😊

Lady:Mhmm,Queen of his heart. Call me Jane I am his best friend

Me:And I am -

Jane:Ayathandwa,I know who you are. Trust me all his friends and business associates know that you are his weakness and his Queen

Lumko:And that it would only take your tears for him to kill

Bulumko:And it will also take you for him to be dead and go crazy

Lumko:Who said I want you to finish up my sentence

Bulumko:Yathanda undenza Choum yakho wena kwedin

Lumko:Rhaaa umbi unje wena,yathanda ucinga ndingowakokwenu

Me:You look alike and your names,are you sure you two are not related?

Both:Thetha iKaka,enje lomntu? 😞

Me:You have twin tendencies too 😊

Lina:Your parents should tell you the truth

Lumko:I don't have parents

Bulumko:And there is no way in hell my parents would produce such ugly sperm 😞😊

Lumko:😊😊😊 I accept defeat FOR NOW 🖐️🖐️

Bulumko:Ntwana yasemzini

Lumko:Nja yam 😊

Lina:Guys uAya has a secret admirer

Them:Whaaaat???? 😱 😬 😬

Me:And why did you tell them?

Lina:Cause you can get killed anytime

Siya:Tell me everything

Me:Well I have been getting Flowers,Junk,Chocolates and Lunch at work. At first I thought it was you but I realised that I was wrong and today I got a text,it was a picture of me and Lina that was taken few minutes ago

Lina:And there was this girl who says that she is Siya's follower kulnsta and asked Aya to greet you for her

Anele:Holly shiit it's a trap

Usi:Her name?

Me:Sanele

Siya:😬😬Are you sure,you heard correct?

Aphiwe:It can't be 😱

Lonwabo:Yhoooo yiKaka yodwa le

Siya:Damn Her 😡😡😡😡. I'm going to kill her 😡😡

[Siya was on another level. He was Fuming and I have never seen him like that. The veins were all out and the guys were trying to

calm him down but it was not working at all.. I went to him and held his shoulders as he was downing Cognac - I kissed his neck while my hands went to his pack and one went to his shaft,I felt him calming down.

Sino:Anisenamanyala

Lumko:Asibonakali kweziKaka and abadikwa kutyana

Siya:Tsek asityani thina. .

I went to sit on top of him and kissed him then deepen the kiss till he smiled during the kiss and I backed away.

Me:Calm down babe😊

Siya:I Love You mamakhe😊

Me:😊😊👩😊😊

♡

Continuation♡

My Kinda Body Structure♡

☆☆☆

I wondered what this "Sanele" girl did to my man to be behaving like this,I mean he wanted to unleash the best in him. Let's just say the braai was a success cause we spent the night as adults not some teenagers who wanna cause havoc. We called it a night and Lubanzi wanted to speak with Siya in "Private" and we let them be.

Pumelela:So this secret admirer,don't you have anyone that you might suspect?

Me:I - I don't know (sigh). I was suspecting my ex Thabang then I suspected Anam,some COO at work and now I suspect this Sanele chick. I really don't know who I should really suspect

Pumelela:Why don't you tell Siya about it,I'm sure he can help you out

Me:He has a lot to deal with and I don't want him dropping everything for him

Pumelela:Those are the perks of being someone's Queen - worse for you.You are the boss lady so every enemy of his is targeting you,let him take good care of you

Me:I will,so when is the Big day?😊

Pumelela:We are still not sure. He wants it in two months and I want it in three months. I have also met his mother and she will be catering and decorating our wedding

Me:Lucky you. There won't be any need for you guys to be paying

Pumelela:Well Lubanzi wants to pay even after his mother didn't want to take the money but he deposited it - He doesn't want her business to suffer cause of him being "her son"

Me:Do you love him?

Pumelela:So much,he used to date my classmate and they broke up. We met well we bumped into each other and started hating one another then later on,he needed a Date for his M.D and I was

what he was looking for - since there we enjoyed each others company and we were both there for each other at the worst situations we have faced in life (sigh) I'm sorry I didn't mean to rub it in your face - I just,sometimes I miss the old us. Just how we used to be

Me:I don't mind,I also found my own King. The one person that makes my heart skip beats and make my knees weak,I also didn't know that Lubanzi was taken

Pumelela:I don't blame you,I know that most of the time he fails to keep in between his legs

Me:Then what is it that makes you wish you could go back to the way you guys were back then? Is it Mbali?

Pumelela:No,I never hated Mbali and I still don't.I am also sorry that I raised my hand on her,I was just feeling sad,hurt,betrayed and broken

Me:Why?

Pumelela:I - I - I (sigh)😞😞. Lubanzi and I lost our first born,when I saw Mbali all of that came back.

Me:😞I am soo sorry,I didn't know

Pumelela:I never talk about it

Me:Wanna talk about it now?

Pumelela:I don't know why he sacrificed his first born but he did and he told me,he had no choice as it was a matter of life or death. He bet with my child's life and I only found out when the

doctor told me that I have birth to a stillborn baby 😞😞. So when I saw Mbali I felt like he betrayed me and he never told me about her, I know it doesn't justify my actions cause I would have bought another Lipstick but anger took control 😞😞

Me: Have you told him about how you feel?

Pumelela: I don't even know how I felt but I know that I am broken

Me: Tell him exactly that. You guys can't get married with you still holding the past of him killing your baby

Pumelela: I will. Thanks 😊, maybe I should also take out the family planning pill

Me: What made you take it?

Pumelela: Well since our first tragic with the pregnancy, I took the pill cause I was scared if getting pregnant and going through the same thing again. I thought to myself that I needed a break from all of this and he never knew that I was preventing - I'm sure he thinks that I am barren

Me: How about you take it out, tomorrow if possible

Pumelela: I will, thank you so much for understanding and hearing me out

Me: I am also glad that I have you a chance to explain yourself

Pumelela: I hope those two are not killing each other

Me: 😊😊😊 What would they kill each other for?

Pumelela: You 😊

Me:😊😊Trust me,Lubanzi is over and done with me - He just needed a pussy for that time. Khona where were you when he was available to the ladies?

Pumelela:I went to finish my studies and he was the one who was paying for my studies

Me:What did you study?

Pumelela:Pharmacy

Me:Is it really what you wanted to study or?

Pumelela:Yeah. It's something I have always had passion about

Me:It's a good thing that you are doing that then

Mbali:Mommy I want to go sleep

Me:Go tell Daddy or Dad to go read you a story book and tuck you in

Mbali:Love you

Me:😊😊 I also love Mbaliyothando😊

(She went out and I also went to take some snack for us)

Pumelela:You love her?

Me:More than anything in the world. She completes me😊

Pumelela:And she loves you more

Me:😊😊She loves Siya more than me

Pumelela:Maybe he spoils her more than you do

Me:😊😊True

☆

A text came through

"You are one of the most sexiest woman I have ever know in my whole life"

DAMN😞😞😞😞😞. SIYA HAS TO KNOW

Siya♥

You see before we take you to come work for us,we scan you,make a background check and keep close tabs on you. I took Sanele engeyonto eyinja kwiNjakazi but I cleaned that bitch and she was one of our mules,till that bitch stole those drugs and went to sell them to an enemy then disappear - I will kill her with her whole family so that I never hear her surname again🤡. After the Braai Lubanzi came to me holding Mbali

Lubanzi:We need to talk

Me:Study

(We walked there leaving our ladies in the lounge)

Me:Whiskey?

Lubanzi:Irish Cognac

Me:Sure,and?

Lubanzi:I need Mbali to go meet with my family just before the wedding

Me:😬What for?

Lubanzi:I want to make a ritual for her,funa enze iMbeleko kwanguku so that the ancestors may know her

Me:Mhmm (I took a sip from my whiskey)

Lubanzi:And I also want to put this hate aside. Let bygones be bygones

Me:I don't know

Lubanzi:You do know that with the Mbali issue I'm not asking for your permission,I should be talking about this with her mother but I don't want it to seem like I am disrespecting you so I thought I should just come to you first

Me:I would never try to come between you and your daughter just to prove a point. I love Mbali as much as you love her and you are her father so you have every right to do rituals for her but I would really appreciate that you keep in doing things like this

Lubanzi:How?

Me:Coming to me instead of going straight to her mother as if I don't exist

Lubanzi:Sure

Me:And about putting the past behind,I don't know bro I grew up with a saying "never trust a Gangster" and now I don't know what you are planning for me so I don't know if I should really trust you on this

Lubanzi:Then why would invite you to my marriage and why would I even come to the get - together if I still had beef with you

Me:Let me give you a benefit of a doubt for now

Lubanzi:Mnxm sure

[Mbali got in wearing her all-in-one pyjama,she was with her huge teddy that I bought for her as her sleeping partner😊]

Mbali:Dad. Daddy😊😊

Lubanzi:Princess

Me:Pumpkin

Mbali:I'm sleepy

Me:Want a bedtime story?

Mbali:Will you both read it for me

Lubanzi:Sure,which one

Mbali:Beauty and the Beast

Me:😊😊😊😊😊

Lubanzi:The beast😊😊. Come let's all go to your room

[I took the teddy and Lubanzi scooped her up. We headed to the lounge and Mbali kissed her mom's lips]

Mbali:Can I kiss you too Aunt?

Pumelela:Really? You want to?

Mbali:Mhm mhm

Pumelela:Okay😊

[She kissed her too and giggled. We went to her room and Lubanzi tucked her in while I looked for the story book and when I

found it,I gave it to Lubanzi while I checked the Windows are closed and switched on her baby monitor that was installed in her lamp so it can't be seen. I sat on the coach and listened to the story,I felt gay☹️ Just listening to another nigga reading a bedtime story. When she was asleep we kissed her cheeks and left]

Lubanzi:Baby let's go

Pumelela:She's sleeping already?

Me:Yeah and I'm tired

Pumelela:Have you sorted the Sanele saga?

Me:I will sort it out

Babe:You need to get some sleep first,I can't have you loosing focus and your career also matters so let someone else take care of this mess

Me:Okay my love

[I was not going to fight with her in front of people. You need to stand up for your partner in public no matter how wrong she is and then You correct her in Private when she is calm so you can knock some sense and show her where she was wrong]

Pumelela:Thanks for inviting us and bearing each other

Me:We are putting our differences aside to make everything work and for Mbali's sake too

☆

We walked them out and my babe was sleepy,she needed to sleep straight and I needed to work too so I knew it that my

woman wouldn't allow me to go to work if she was still up. The ladies hugged and we looked at them astonished - who would have thought? These two??! I wanted to laugh as much as Lubanzi and he ended up coughing then they shot him a death stare 😊.

Babe:I will see you at the bachelor's party

Me:Who said ladies are invited there?

Me:We will throw our own party

Pumelela:No. I hardly know people around

Babe:He can't have a party while you sleep and he fucks for the last time

Lubanzi"Who? Me. A fuckboy?

Babe:Both of you entlek

☆☆☆

They left and we went to bed but I first checked on Pumpkin and she was sleeping then we went to our room.

Me:Let me go take a shower Babe

Babe:I will wait for you here

Me:Why don't you join me 😊

Babe:Me and Water. You know that we do not mix especially at night

Me:😊😊😊I knew that unentwala

Babe:Go take a shower before I make you don't want that shower

Me:Baby now ndiyonqema

Babe:Come back fast

I left her there and went to take a shower,when I got there Aya was fuming and looking sexy in my t-shirt

Me:You look so sexy bab-

[I could not even finish me sentence cause I felt my face burn up and that's when I realised that ndifumene two slaps from my Queen]

Me:Aya🤔🙄

Babe:You have been sleeping with the bitch?

Me:Who?

Babe:Sanele

She Gave me my phone back and there that Bitch was,A picture of her in a lingerie and a caption "Miss what you see".

Me:I never fucked her Aya

Babe:Tsek. I'll sleep with Mbali and Don't come near us

Me:That's my daughter too Aya and I will come near her I'd kill for Mbali,for you as well

Babe:Tsek Siyavuya

Me:Go sleep before I Fuck the shit out of you cause I can and will Fuck you

☆

She stormed out and banged the door leaving me hanging there.
I called Lumko

Lumko:Bro

Me:Call the guys and let them hunt Sanele cause I want her dead

Lumko:Consider it done

♡

Insert 36♡

♡Siya♡

I got inside the covers and the bed was COLD AS FUCK😞. I couldn't risk my life by going to Aya while I know that she is fuming with so much anger so I just let her be,Mbali was going to be my way to warm her heart again😊. I couldn't sleep I was tossing and turning,busy thinking of ways I would kill this bitch with and wondering why would she want to sabotage my relationship with Aya😊. Something wasn't adding up here and I needed to know what it was,I got out of bed and went to check on my Nunuz and they were sleeping peacefully. I stood there watching them sleep and took uPumpkin to my bed then I slept next to her zozibonela uAya yena😞. In the morning I woke up with little hands on my face but I didn't want to wake so I just turned and that's when I felt a hot slap,I woke up in an instant and I saw a smiling Mbali.

Me:Baby is that a way of waking up daddy?

Mbali:But daddy you were not waking up😞

Me:Should I also smack your little bums

Mbali:😊😊Dad🐒

Me:I Love You, do you know that?

Mbali:Yes and I Love You more. Where is mommy?

Me:Sleeping in your room and I took you here

Mbali:😊 I slept with you. Daddy?

Me:Mumuza?

Mbali:Can we go to church

Me:😱😞😞😞

Mbali>Please🙏

[She gave me her puppy face with those cute hazel Brown eyes and she knew I would never say no to her]

Mbali>Please dad😞

Me:Okay,Fine. We will go to church together

Mbali:Best daddy in the world😊🙌

Me:Let's go brush our teeth

Mbali:Can we bath together😊

Me:How about you bath with mommy?

Mbali:Haiké tata😞😞

Me:We will bath together later

Mbali:Fun'Thetha nawe mna 😞

Me:Daddy still loves you though

Mbali:****

Me:Come brush your teeth with daddy

Mbali:****

Me:I'm sorry ke

[Aya got in rushing with tears on her face and she was breathing heavily. When she saw Mbali,she went straight to hug the shiit out of her and kissed her head]

Babe:Don't you ever scare me like that. I thought someone took you😞I love you so much Mbaliyothando

Mbali:Mom's killing me😞

Me:Aya let her breath

[She let go and also got in bed. I tucked both of them in bed and I looked at Aya who was still crying,I held her and she sobbed on my chest wade wanesingqala Haike ebelilela ezakhe ngoku tshini. When she finally came down I got a slap,Jesus I just recovered from ekaMbali now it's her mother I gave a death stare and she started from scratch ukulila]

Me:Baby what's wrong?

Babe:Yandijamela wena😞

Me:I'm sorry cupcake

Babe:Am I your cupcake?😊

Me:Yes you are Pum-Pum wam

[She giggled like a little toddler and I smiled, Mbali came to sit on top of me ISIKHWELE 😊. I got inside the bed and in the middle I pulled them to sleep on my chest while brushing their hairs, I Love Them ❤️]

Me: I Love You family

Mbali: Daddy

Me: Mhm

Mbali: I want a brother

Me: 😊😊

Babe: Ningake nilinge ke

Me: You want a brother?

Mbali: Yes and a sister 😊

Me: When do you want them?

Mbali: Tomorrow

Me: Daddy has to draw them first and make them

Mbali: 😊😊😊 Why do you draw them?

Me: I want them to look like me but be beautiful just like you and mommy 😊

Mbali: 😊😊 Okay, I will help you draw them

Me: No, mommy will help me

Mbali: I also want to help you kodwa 😞

Me: Okay, we will draw them later

Mbali:👋👋👋👋😊

Me:Yavuya?

Mbali:Can't wait to be "Big sis"

Me:Still going to church?

Mbali:Cha ngikhathele

Me:Sleep then my love

Mbali:Okay,love you

Me:Ngiyakuthanda sithandwa sami

[i looked at my woman and she was sucking on her lower lip looking at Mbali,guess she was admiring her beauty]

Me:You love her?

Babe:So much but she talk too much for someone who will turn 5 this year

Me"So you don't wanna have my children?

Babe:****

Me:Aya?

(She just closed her eyes. I looked at her in disbelief and pushed her off me,I put Mbali in my place and kiss her nose then forehead. I got out of bed and went to hit the shower while thinking about this issue with Aya,I knew that she sees no future with me mos. I got out and she was fiddling with her hands)

Babe:Siya

Me:****

Babe:Baby,can we talk?

Me:About what?

Babe:Kids

Me:I see that you are happy with Mbali so don't worry I won't force you into having kids with me when you don't want to

Babe:Siya that's not the issue and you know it

Me:Would I be this furious if I knew something. I love Mbali as my own and I accepted her the day I laid eyes on you,she may not be mine biologically but I love her with every fibre in me. I also want my own generation that I will leave behind one day,I also want kids and I will have them even if awufuni but I will have kids

Babe:Siya,wh-what do you mean by that?😞

Me:Exactly that

[I took my dark grey pants and grey t-shirt then wore my superstar. I opened my safe and took my gun,went to take my phone and car keys. Aya was crying and I didn't care,Like I REALLY DIDN'T CARE!!. I went to kiss Mbali again then I left]

My phone rang and it was X

Me:Talk to me

X:Found the bitch and there is also something that you have to know

Me:What is it?

X:I think it's best if you hear it from this bitch

Me:Give me 10 mins

X:Speed kills

Me:I know

☆

After that call I got another call and I was needed at the hospital,there were 15 people who just got admitted from an accident and their situations were critical. I called X and told him that they should carry on with digging and make sure that they roughen up Sanele till she tells us everything and Lonwabo was also coming to help out at the hospital,I made a u-turn and drove straight there. I went to my office and took my coat then rushed to the theatre,I noticed that there was a new beautiful face and I saw a ring on her left finger. The theatre was a mess and those people were at a really critical state,some it was even hard to identify them cause the face was a HUGE MESS. Finally we were done and it was lunch time then we were introduced to the new doctor who was "Nobuhle Khazimla Kibido"

Nobuhle:You can call me Buhle guys

Lonwabo:Are you here for good?

Buhle:No. I am here for few months then go back to Durban

Lonwabo:You are here with?

Buhle:My husband and friends

Lonwabo:Ohh (He was disappointed cause ebemfuna uNtwana🤔)

Buhle:And they are also married

Me:All here with your husband's?

Buhle:Yep. Let's go have some lunch

Me:Who will pay?

Buhle:😊I will with my husband's black card

Us:Black card😞😞

☆☆☆

She led the way and we went to Spur then her husband said he is coming.Finally two males in suits got in with a lady with such a tempting body that any guy would want to have.

Buhle:Babe

Lady:My love

Buhle:Hubby

Guy1:Sithandwa sam

Guy2:Gentlemen

Us:Sure

Buhle:Baby this is Lonwabo Mkhize and Siyavuya Mndi,we work together. Boys this is Yibanathi Nkosi,Mxolisi Kibido my man and Alondweyinkosi Nkosi,they are married not siblings ke😊

Alo:Nice meeting you gents

Me:Same here

Yiba:Baby yhazi I saw a new Maserati

Alo:Ha.a baby ke

Yiba:You know I will owe you for a very,very long time 😊

Alo:We will go check it out later

Mxo:Never get married gents

Buhle:And what's with getting married cause you have never complained to me

Yiba:I hope you are not telling people not to get married too

Lonwabo:There is absolutely nothing wrong with getting married to such beauties

Alo:I kill here. I kill for this face

Yiba:Don't go around showing that you are a Gangster. These two are gangsters and you two are also gangsters

Me:How did you know?😳

Yiba:I'm a well known lawyer and I can smell gangsters

Mxo:We came here for business with you boys

Alo:Call me Trigger and this is Ghost😊

Mxo:Remember those names?

Me:😞😞😞😞

♡

Molweni,we will mix with Xhosa cause amanye amagama amnandi enjalo ♡

☆☆☆

Later on we went to the Warehouse and Sanele was there.

Me:Why did you do what you did?

Sanele:He threatened to kill my mom

Me:And you think I won't kill your mom?

Sanele:I was desperate for cash Beast,I am Sorry

Me:Why did you send naked pics to me?

Sanele:Killer is working with Thabang and they want to break you up with Aya

Me:And you made thing easy for them right?

Sanele:I needed cash

Me:Do you think my relationship is worth the money that you got?

Sanele:No and I'm sorry 😞

Me:Damn you Sanele,how can you be this stupid when you know you are the bread winner kokwenu and now you betray me

Sanele:I'm sorry Beast

Me:I wanna fucken kill you but I think of that little boy that has you as a mother and I am letting you go just because of him. if you dare go back to work with enemies behind my back,I will kill your souls and leave you to kill your self cause you would be a worthless bitch

I left the warehouse and drove home,when I got there they were gone. I knew this was going to happen but I was still not going to beg Ayathandwa usile and uMoody too much☹️

♡

Continuation♡

♡Ayathandwa♡

☆☆☆

After Siya left,I also took a nap and woke up when Mbali was shaking me.

Me:Mhmm

Mbali:Hungry Ma

Me:Okay baby

I was sleepy as Fuck I had to go take a cold shower in order to feel a bit fresh then I went to make her breakfast,we ate in silence.

Mbali:Mom don't sleep

Me:I'm tired☹️

Mbali:Let's go to bed

Me:Okay,finish up first

Mbali:Can I also drink milk just like you😊

Me:Okay baby

I poured it for her and we drank milk,when we were done we cleaned up the apartment and took Junk food to the room

including two glasses of warm milk. We got in bed and took Siya's laptop then downloaded cartoons then watched for the whole day - Mbali slept again and I wore Siya's pants and his sweater then I went to cook lasagne for us and it would be his dinner, went to wake Mbali and run a bath for her then we went to eat our late lunch. We cleaned again then I took his white Mercedes and we left.

When we got home my parents were outside feeding each other strawberry and cream, How I wish me and Siya could have that - I felt tears rushing out but I quickly wiped them off.

Dad: You bought a new car?

Me: Afternoon parents and No but Siya has my car so I took his

Mom: Baby come to granny 😊

Mbali: I want to go greet inside then come back (She left after that)

Mom: Baby

Dad: My love

Mom: Ayathandwa will fall pregnant and she is not preventing

Dad: Uzo zibonela myeke

Mom: Ha.a 😏

Dad: Don't you want another one

Mom: No, we are done talking about this futhi. We will raise our grand-children now

Dad:Then Aya have kids fast

Me:Hayi. What about Usi?

Dad:I should have a serious talk with him now,kudala ngoko silindile

Me:Gosh Shut Up about Kids,I just had that talk with Siya and I don't need to hear about Kids anytime soon😡😞(I was screaming at them)

[Gogo came to check and she pulled me in for a hug,when I was calm I went to my room and locked myself there and slept - at night i was woken up by my grumbling stomach and I was really hungry. I wore my pyjama oneis and sleepers then went downstairs to make food - i made myself a very huge greasy sandwich and as I was eating I felt guilty about snapping at my parents then I took my sandwich and warmed some milk. When I was done I went to my parents room with my food and mom's head was on top of dad's chest as they were reading some novel together in silence,I cleared my throat and they looked at me then back to their book.

Me:Mom and Dad can I talk to you

Dad:Baby don't you want us to sleep now?

Mom:I am tired Sthandwa so we can

Me:Parents please. I just wanted to say that I'm sorry and I feel bad for shouting at you,both of you. I shouldn't have spoken to you like that - I know you are not my mates and I should watch my tounge and learn to respect everyone in this house. I just got

angry that everyone is preaching me about having a baby with Siya,I - I am so sorry mom&dad

Dad:Should we forgive her?

Mom:No,not yet. Goodnight Ayathandwa

[With that said she covered herself on top of dad and I looked at dad,he just pulled mom up and slept then cuddled her. I knew that I have disappointed them cause they didn't suspect that I would raise my voice on them one day, I went to my room with tears coming out]

Following day I work up and I was lazy but I had to go to work,I went to take a cold shower then wore a red tight below the knee dress and black stiletto - I went downstairs to have breakfast and I was really Hungry but when I got there Mbali was still in her pyjama😞

Me:Morning

Family:Morning

Mbali:Mom I have nausea😞

Me:Will take you to the doctor

Mbali:Granny said she will look what's wrong with me

Me:Okay. Finish up cause I will go to the office with you

Mom:No,I will look after her

Me:No Ma,I don't want people to be bothered by my baggage - i will go to work with her

I finished up then fed Mbali,I took her to my room so she can have a bath while I looked for her clothes. After she was also done I took my work case and we headed downstairs then left.

Mbali:Mom can I go to Daddy?

Me:Not today baby

Mbali:Mom please

Me:Mbali I said not today,okay! (I snapped at her)

Mbali:Okay🙄🙄🙄🙄

Me:Just shut up Mbaliyothando

Mbali:I want daddy

Me:Take my phone and call him then shut up

[She took my phone out and called Siya. She was crying kabuhlungu but I was also not in the mood to nurse her feelings bafo]

Mbali:Daddy *sniffs*

Siya:*****

Mbali:Can you come fetch me emsebenzini kaMama*coughing and sniffing*

Siya:*****

Mbali:Mommy shouted at me🙄

Siya:****

Mbali:Okay*sniffs*,Love you too

Siya:*****

All of a sudden she giggled while wiping the tears off her face then she ended the call - I looked at her and ebejonga kude Lee kwaSathana sana 😞😞

Me:Mbali

Mbali:Mama 😊

Me:I just wanna tell you that I'm sorry and I hope you will forgive me

Mbali:Mhmm

Finally we got to work and we went straight to my office and Cacisa was already making schedules

Me:Morning C

Caci:Morning,Ooh hey Beautiful

Mbali:Hello

Me:Mbali this is Aunt Cacisa,choum this is my daughter

Caci:She looks so fucken cute. Umhle vha

Mbali:Ok

[I started working and Mbali was having a Twister as her brunch then Siya bugged in wearing pants,white vest that should his abs and tattoos kuvele zonke nezi zisemqaleni 🤔. He was busy on his gold iPhone with car keys on his hand,ebelandelwa nguBaps noCaci

Mbali:Daddy 😄😄😄

Baps:I wouldn't mind having you for Breakfast,Lunch and Supper😊

Siya:😊 Not gay so try next door

Siya:Let me kiss my Pumpkin😊

(They kissed and He picked her up. I got aroused as I was looking at his body😊)

Siya:Daddy missed you

Me:At 12:00 please take her to my mom

Mbali:I'm sick again dad😞

Siya:Unani?

Me:Nausea

Siya:Will attend to it now cause I have to check on my clients and help out at the public hospital for at least two hours

Me:Okay

Siya:Will you come fetch her or?

Mbali:Come fetch me. Daddy let's go

Siya:I love you

Mbali:Love you more

Siya:I Love you too my Pum-Pum

Me:I love you too😊

[Those two laughed and I realised that they are still here]



Insert 37♥

After Mbali left I was able to concentrate and give my presentation my full attention without anyone disturbing me, I really needed to nail this presentation cause my career depended on it and I was trying by all means to win the client by looking at all possible ways that I would make him mine, well "OURS" 😊 - I had to call in a favour from Baps so that we can be able to hack into his bank accounts so I can view his expenses, as you all know that I am a Financial Advisor so I had to be able to access his accounts in order to know what I am talking about and to recommend investments that he should indulge himself with in order to grow his money and to keep it safe too. Well Baps came even though he was still sulking but I promised him lunch and it was on me - I also brought for Cacisa as it would not sound well that I bought Baps lunch but we are chilling all together. So Yeah I just decided on spending my own money and spoiling them even though I was still eating and preparing this portfolio during lunch cause I didn't want anything disturbing me when I am at home, I don't want to be all over work instead I could spend the time with my Family or my Sweet Sweet Daughter ❤️ 😊 🤖 😊. When it was time to go home Cacisa came to my office but I told her that I needed to finalize a few things and I will be a but late, I also called my parents to confirm that I might come home late as I am still working on this presentation but dad didn't want me to stay till it's late but me being me I just decided to go against all that. As I was still busy working I heard a footsteps and that's when fear

took over and I looked at the door and my handle was twisted, this person opened the door and it was Anam 😱😱

Anam: Hey, working late?

Me: I was just finalizing some documents but I am knocking off now, and you?

Anam: I was also about to go home till I saw the light in here and I thought I should check it out

Me: You gave me a fright I thought I was the only one working late

Anam: Those were not my intentions. I am sorry beautiful

Me: Forgiven

Anam: How about we go grab something to eat?

Me: I would love to but my daughter is waiting for me and I don't want to get home late, I still have to listen to her telling me about her day

Anam: You love her?

Me: More than everything 😊

Anam: That's good to hear, not everyone is like this about their babies

Me: I guess I take after my mother then. Let me leave then

[I got up and started packing my things, when I was reaching the door he pinned me against the door and breathed warmly on my neck - the shiit was turning me on No Lie 😏. He looked at me and in the split of a second I felt his lips on mine and I also kissed him

back without wasting time - he was Definitely a Good Kisser but he didn't do it like Bae does it 😏, when we were heating up and I had dropped my bags he lifted me up and placed me on top of the desk. He slowly touched my thighs enyusa iLokhwe and that's when I stopped him cause uzobamba indawo zika Siya ❤️.

Me: Hayi wenzani? (Whooooa what are you doing)

Anam: What do you mean?

Me: Don't you understand the question?

Anam: No, I mean you want this as much as I want it

Me: 😁😁😁😁 You really are crazy. I just wanted to taste your lips not to duck with you so Whooa brikka ka daar

Anam: So you don't wanna fuck with me?

Me: There's only one Nigga that can handle me in bed and I fuck only him. Now move and please act as if non of this ever happened

Anam: And why would I have to act like that?

[I Got Up And Fixed Myself Without Answering Him. And When I Was About To Walk Out I Gave Him An Answer]

Me: If you value your life, you will keep this between the two of us and I mean it

[I Walked Out Leaving Him There All Confused. I Mean Siya Will Kill Him Without Even Thinking Twice]

I drove to Siya's Apartment and his cars were all there - Guilt started kicking in and I knew kuzoqale kunye mna kuqala apha, I

don't know why I keep on making the same mistakes over and over again Mnxm I'm a Bitch. I really don't deserve him 😞💔. I went to the house and got in, I found them sleeping - Mbali was on top of Bae and they looked tired. I took off my shoes and started cleaning around the house, when I was done I made Green salad, Chackalaka, Potato salad with parsley And Soft Pap with Marinated Lamb. I was waiting for the meat to be ready while I washed the dishes and took out plates. I went to throw away the bin outside and when I got in again these two were awake.

Siya: It smells good

Me: That's because the woman of the house is here 😊

Siya: I need to put a ring on it

Mbali: It Smells Bad And Horrible 😞😏😏

Me: What do you want to eat then?

Mbali: Meat only

Siya: I (sigh) baby look nhe. Okay I'm sorry (exhale) I - yeesees
Damn

Mbali: Just talk 🙄

Siya: I think you are pregnant my love 😞😞

Me: Whaaat?? 😞😞

Siya: And Mbali is the one suffering

Me: YOU KNOW I AM NOT READY FOR ANOTHER CHILD
SIYAVUYA

Siya:It's not my fault that you are not preventing and I told that condom ain't an option

Me:SIYA ARE YOU NUTS?😏

Siya:I Love You And I Am So Happy😁🕺🕺🕺🕺😁. I Love You So Much And Ndiyabulela Kakhulu Mntu Wam 😁😁😁.

♡

I am sorry but I promise to type Again Later😏❤

Insert♡

Narrator

As we all know that Beast is a Gangster and he has become popular more after he has been spotted with the Lord Mighty Trigger and Ghost. More gangsters were on his back and he was making a name for himself,which means he made more Enemies as he was involved with the Guys That Can Make Things Happen Within A Blink Of An Eye. Aya had finally won herself the Client she has been committing herself into and YES it was confirmed that she is expecting but she kept that to herself and decided abanye bazozibonela,Her Friendship with Lina was Still Great but They were Both Busy but always made sure that they call each other every night😁.

One day she woke up late for work and she had to take Gogo to the Doctor cause her parents left every early but her Dad was going to bring her back. She took her to the Hospital afterwards she dropped Mbali off at school,as she was heading to work she remembered that her laptop charger was at home so she drove

back there. As she was driving she noticed a Blue BMW behind her but she didn't read too much on that, Who would think that she might get Kidnapped by a BMW driver?? 😊 No one, not even you! She parked outside the yard and ran to the house to fetch the charger and when she was about to get in the car, she was beaten up by some heavy metal at the back of her head and BOOM!! SHE WAS OUT!! They quickly took her to the car and drove off speeding, Silly them they left her her car opened and her keys had fell under the car. Thank The GOD that it was a safe neighbourhood otherwise eKasi ngeyimkile imoto yakhe in less than an Hour (No Offense 😊) They only took her cell phone which they saw it would help them in GOD LORD knows What.

As soon as they arrived she was taken inside the house by some guard cause she was still OUT of it. As they got in with her "Rifle" smiled, releasing his Evil smile as he saw the "Queen" herself in his castle because this was a Good sign or should I say a way forward for him to get Beast out of this. He knew that he needed to strike while he is weak an out of it.

☆

Ayathandwa♥

I woke up feeling like I have been hit by a train, like I have been dead for days. I realised that I was in A PINK ROOM 🤢🤢🤢🤢 HATE THE COLOUR!! I screamed as I could not recall who's house was this and the door opened -A Buff Guy, I Thought Siya Was Buff but Nope This Guy In front of Me Took The Cup 🖐️ -Ohh He Was Sooooo Scaaaary! He came closer and I tried backing away till I

hit the wall and I knew it was Game Over,He opened his arms but I shook my head and he just picked me up in a bridal way - Honey? I fought him as I was Kicking,Hitting him with Fists and Biting Him he just chuckled.

Scary Guy:You need to Give Up Princess

Me:No,Why? I have never given up before

Scary Guy:Tgen you should start giving up now

Me:Why am I even here?

Scary Guy:You are about to find out

Me:☹️☹️

He just gave me a Smirk☹️

Me:You know I hate you right?

Scary Guy:Okay. Now I know,Just don't take the things that happen here personal as they are just plain business between Ruthless and Cruel Men

Me:Whatever but when I leave here,I think -

He opened the door to some room that had only two chairs that were facing each other. He put me down and I was tied up - I was about to question the shiit that they were doing till a Door opened and some guy in a suit got in with the Most cute face but he had An evil Smile,he sat down and everyone left - it was only the two of us. He pulled my chair closer to his and I tried to keep calm so that I don't loose my unborn.

Guy:Call me Rifle

Me:☹️

Rifle:You really need to put the attitude aside it won't help you

Me:****

Rifle:Look I don't mean to look like a bad guy but this need to be done

Me:****

Rifle:Okay,one thing you should know about me I hat-

(I did not let him even finish his sentence)

Me:Whooooaa Hold'up. What makes you think I want to know a thing about you? Look I don't know you and you don't know me so cut the carp and get straight to the point dude

Rifle:Watch your tongue

Me:Or what? You gonna cut it and muff some whore with it? Go ahead cut it Njandin-

(I also didn't finish my sentence cause I felt a Hot,No A VERY ONE HELLA SLAP)

Rifle:I wonder how he keeps up with you,Gosh you can talk

Me>Last time you were complaining about me not responding and now you are going crazy when I am responding. What the Fuck do you really want?

Rifle:I want you to tell me where Beast keeps his stash

Me:What is a stash?☹️

Rifle:I hate dump people

Me:Okay

Rifle:I want you to tell me everything that you know about Beast and his dirty work

Me:Well the only thing I know is that he is Beast and working with his friends

(He woke me up with two slaps at the same time and I got furious. I wanted to get up but I saw that I was tied up, I spat on his face)

Me:Msoon'ukaNyoko Nja🤔

Rifle:Bitch what did you just say?

Me:Which part did you not get cause there ain't no Air Conditioner here

[He called in some Guards but The one that brought me here didn't come.]

Guy:Boss??

Rifle:Roughen up this useless Bitch,she's no use. After you are done with her go throw her by some private hospital where Beast will see her an it will hit where it hurts the most

Guy2:Sho Boss

Rifle:Make sure you don't touch the cute face. I would love to see it again

Me:Please don't do this,I am begging you

Rifle:She can beg? Shame. Give Me what I want

Me:I know nothing about his business cause I do not wanna associate myself with his dirty work

Rifle:All yours Boys,See You Princess 😊

[He left and they took sjamboks and whipped me so hard,they were three and they were taking turns - blood was coming out and I was praying that they don't touch the stomach but I guess the Prayer Never reached Heaven. As they started Kicking me and punching me,I was Crying and begging them but they were busy Laughing 😞. One was busy slapping my face,the door opened and the Scary GUY got in - I looked at him and tears fell off my face He looked away and looked at me then he saw the blood. He pushed them Off me and I blacked Out. . .

☆

Siyavuya♥

I was at work for the whole day&night. I have been neglecting my career and I needed to make up for that,even though Bae didn't take it well cause ebendiqumbele bandla. I mad it a note that I will call her during my Lunch but the hospital got busy and I didn't have time but when I was in theatre I had an urge to call her ASAP,at first I thought I was just missing her so I decided to brush that thought off but it came back stronger than before and I couldn't let it go,I needed to hear her voice so that I will be fine so I put down everything.

Nurse:Doctor what's wrong?

Me:

Nurse2:Doctor is everything okay?

Me:Please call Dr Lonwabo. I need him to come take over,I'm not feeling well

Nurse:Yes Doc

(She got out and in few minutes Lonwabo got in and I went out immediately)

I got out running and took off the gloves,I took my cell and called Aya but she was not picking up. I started pacing up&down when I was taking my car keys I got a call

Me:Hello

Caller:Is this Mr Mndi

Me:Speaking

Caller:I am Mrs Van Heik,Mbaliyothando's teacher

Me:Is everything alright Ma'am?

Caller:Yes Sir,the school is out and we have been trying to call her but we can not reach her

Me:Okay. I am coming to fetch her Ma'am

I drove very fast to her school and went to her class.

Me:Thank You very much Ma'am

Ma'am:She's a sweet little girl so I didn't mind😊

Me:Baby let's go

Mbali:Yes Daddy

I took her bag while she hugged her teacher and I thanked her again. We went to the Car.

Me:Want to go to my work?

Mbali:No. I Miss mom😊

Me:Let me take you there then

[My phone rang and it was Lonwabo]

Me:Boy

Him:Uhm,you need to get here

Me:I am taking Mbali to her Mom

Him"Ntwana come with her Here

Me:Why? I can't the hospital is busy today

Him:Siya Just Get You Ass here with that Child. Aya had been admitted, she was dropped off at the gate and Yhoooo just get here cause her parents are unable to attend her. They are banned to work on her

Me:Whaaaaaaa. .What? Huuuuh

He Dropped the Call And I speed Off There Without Even Stopping At The Robots And I was Sure That ababantu bathanda ucotha endleleni I will drive over her ndimke and Never get Arrested Too. .

To Be Continued. . .♥

Will Aya Make it? Nobody knows♥

Insert 38♥

Siya♥

As soon as we got there I took Mbali out and went inside with her, she was still astonished about everything that was happening. I saw her Parents and I went to them

Me:What happened?

Her Dad:We also don't know what happened, all we know is that she was dropped off by some Porsche and it had no number plate

Me:Ohh my God, this is all my fault

Mbali:Daddy what is going on? I want mom, I'm scared 😞

Bae's Mom:Mom is not feeling well and the doctors are checking her

Me:Don't worry about mom, she will be fine pumpkin

Mbali:😊😊

Baes Mom:I managed to call the Cops?

Her Father:What for?

Mom:The hospital was going to do so, I was just saving some time for them

Me:Let me go check how are things in there

Dad:No. They told us that as Her Parents we can't go want to help her and they also don't want you inside cause you might put pressure on the other doctor's.

[We stayed for something close to an hour or more then Lonwabo came out and I knew that he had some horrible news for us. Mama kaBaby got up and looked at Lonwabo,he let out a huge sigh]

Lonwabo:We quickly took her to the theatre

Mom:What was she doing there? Was she shot?

Lonwabo:No,she was just beaten up roughly

Mom:And?

Lonwabo:I - uhm. . She was on her first trimester of pregnancy and unfortunately

Me:Thanks,we know the drill

Mom:How is she doing?

Lonwabo:We have out her in some heavy medicine cause she seemed to be in so much pain but I don't think that she is aware of the tragedy that happened

Mom:Ohh we will leave then

Dad:I will take some days off here at work

Mom:Why?

Dad:There are things that need to be done

Mom"Please be careful. I still need you,Siya please come by the house later and you will be sleeping over for two weeks or I am moving in

Me:Hahaha move in with Me Ma. .

TO BE CONTINUED. . .

I AM SLEEPING NANGOKU

Continuation ♡

I thought Bae' s mother was joking when she said that she will be moving in with me but Hell No the Queen herself walked in my house wearing a tight dark navy dress with red heel that was making noise,I guess it what a statement of "I'm here". My place was a mess when she arrived and I was also not feeling very well,I just lost my first child 😞. My parents were also there for me and they were also very much supportive cause they would come check me up every day,I felt really that this Goodess walked in some filthy house.

(Don't be Lost cause I will call her Mom and call my mom Mother)

Mom:Siyavuya Mndi🤔🤔🤔

Me:Ma?

Mom:Nyaa? Uphambene?

Me:What did I do now?

Mom:You knew that you will have a guard for two weeks but the house is like some pigsty. Actually how do you live in a house like this?

Me:I - I ..I was still going to clean

Mom:When last did you take a bath,No offense but you don't smell very good too

Me:I last took the shower when I heard the news

Mom:HEREEEY. GO TAKE A SHOWER DAMNIT, LAST TOOK A SHOWER WHEN I HEARD THE NEWS. UPHAMBENE

Me:I will be back soon

Mom:While you are at it, please wear comfortable cause we are going to clean

Me:😞😞😞😞

[I have never heard this woman shout and now she was spitting Fire. I was Sure That Mr Khoza(Bae's Dad)also respected when she is like that. I did not even argue or try to do that,I followed the rules and went to take a long shower]

When I was done I went downstairs and found her in pants and a t-shirt ,I guess she was really determined to make me clean.

Mom:You smell great son. Now where do you want us to start

Me:Let us call the cleaning company ma'am

Mom:Call me Mom and there is no cleaning company coming here,we are doing all the work.

Me:What do you want me to do Mom😞

Mom:Ohhh chipmunk😊,you called me Mom!

Me:Yes Mom

Mom:Now I will be starting off by cleaning the Two guest rooms,while you take that bucked over there and go wash the Windows outside

Me:Whaaaaaaaaaat?? (My voice came as a scream of a little girl)

Mom:Hurry up and start from the back one's then change the water and go do the ones in front

[She walked upstairs and stopped then looked at me while I was still standing there trying to digest what she just told me to do]

Mom:I want to see them sparkling when I'm done Siyavuya

Me:Yes Ma

[Yhazi I thought this woman was here to nurse my feeling BUT NO she was making me work]

I took that bucket and went outside,I stood there for a moment. I could not believe this woman yhazi but I did what I was told to do,I took a pipe and splashed the Windows to rinse them then ndazosula. When I was done I changed the water feeling Dog tired and went to the front,whilst I was still at it I heard camera sound and Mom was taking pictures of me

Mom:I need to go clean your room and Mbali's. So I came here to ask for your permission

Me:You can go ahead Ma

Mom:When you are done with that,we will be moving the couches and spring cleaning

Me:I am tired already, can't we do that tomorrow?

Mom:Lazy Ass. No,we are doing all the work today

Practically we cleaned not Just Any Cleaning but We SPRING CLEANED and she was taking a lot of pictures of me

cleaning,when we were done I was feeling tired and I was very much Hungry

Mom:I threw away all the food that wa in the refrigerator so we need to go buy groceries

Me:That we will do tomorrow Ma

Mom:Tough cause we are going now

Me:Haaaaa,ain't you tired

Mom:No. I got used to it the moment I allowed my husband to marry me,being Mrs Khoza came with a lot of cleaning and cooking for his entire family for a month and he was not even there to help me or see how I was treated like a slave

Me:And why are you treating me like a slave?

Mom:Because the house needed a lot of cleaning before we start of why I came to live with you in this house. But don't you worry cause you won't see my all the time,I will still give you your privacy and will also be checking on my family too

Me:Okay. Let me go freshen up then

Mom:You only have 15mins and I will come check if you're not sleeping lapho

Me:Okay.

I went to take a shower and I wore shorts and a t-shirt then went downstairs. She was still in the same outfit

Mom:This is the list of all the things that I want you to go buy,make sure you hurry up boy

Me:Yes Mom.

I kissed her forehead and went to to the mall,when I came back I saw my mother's car and they were chatting and laughing,even my little pumpkin was here😊 she just made me miss her Mom even more😞

Mbali:Daddy😊(she came to me running)

Me:Pumpkin😊

Mbali:I missed you so much😞

Me:How about you sleep over for the whole week

Mbali:And not go to school right😊

Me:Hahaha nice try but you will go to school

Mbali:Aaaaarrg,Fine Dad😞

I went inside and kissed my mother's forehead then I packed everything at its place.

Me:Parents I am taking My daughter to the hospital then we go do her hair

Them:Okay

Mother:We will go to the hospital later on,not now

Me:Pumpkin lets go

Mbali:Coming

[She came playing with my iPad and we left to the hospital. To my surprise when we got there Aya was awake but nobody thought of letting us know about that?

Mbali:Mommy😊

Babe:Baaaaby😞

Me:Babe,How are you feeling?

Babe:Fine and you family?😊

Me:Good now that you are awake,when did you wake up

Babe:Just before you got in here

Me:Let me go get Lonwabo to check you.

I went out and I saw Nobuhle so she came and checked her file then examined her

Nobuhle:It's a good thing that you woke up and as for everything,you are doing great cause the swelling is numb and the scars are also going to fade once you use this cream but you will be out of here after a week

Babe:So how is the little one,I'm sure he also survived

Me:Thanks Buhle I'll take it from here

Buhle:Thank GOD cause I was not going to break the ice

Babe:How is Junior babe?😊 I just can't wait to hear his heart beat and hold him for the first time.

Nobuhle had tears and she just left immediately. I was dying inside so I just held her hands but words failed me💔😞

☆

How do I tell her This?

♡

Insert 29♡

Siya♡

She looked at me and I shed a tear I guess that's when it kicked in to her that she lost the baby. She tried to snatch her hands off mine but I gave her no chance.

Me:Baby I am so sorry

Babe:Sii - but why Siya,Why us?😞

Me:I don't know my love but I will fix this mess

Babe:How will you fix it? How will this mess be fixed Siyavuya? They killed my child,my innocent baby😞😞. I begged them,I begged him and cried shouting to them that they should stop - I told him that I know nothing about this business of yours but he ordered them to roughly beat me,How could they be so cruel?😞😞

Me:I will hunt them down and I will kill their souls and let them take the coward way. Nobody kills the Faku heir and lives to tell the tale😞I will kill for you and Mbali,I will travel the world just to make you two happy

Babe:I feel so useless. I am a useless bitch that failed to keep an innocent soul safe😞

Me:Hey,I will not allow and let you call yourself a bitch. Look I may be a gangster with a cold heart but I was once loving and soft too,when I used to attend church I marked one thing

Babe:Which is?

Me:The Lord Gives and Takes. Right now it wasn't the time for is to have another princess,cause we already have one and she is enough but as the time goes we will have another ones. We will have our own Bafana Bafana team mixed with the Springbok team
(She giggled with tears coming out and she was so beautiful. Only if she knew I was dying inside but I had to be strong for her)

Babe:Baby how many kids do you want then?

Me:As many as possible😊

Babe:I will loose elastic🙄

Me:When you are back home,remind me to tell you how tight you are down there and how unresistable you are.

Babe:Hahaha ok. So we did not even know the gender😬😬

Me:Lets take a guess

Babe:Where did Mbali go?

(We looked and found her sleeping on a chair. My pumpkin shame,I took and put her next to her mommy dearest. I also sat next to babe)

Babe:I wished for a boy when I had discovered that I really pregnant

Me:I was praying for twins

She Gaspd!!!

Me:Hahaha what?

Babe:How can we handle twins? And how would we afford them?

Me:Financially you do know that we are covered and stable right?
And we would hire a nanny to take care of the babies while we are both at work

Babe:Youean while I am at work because we both know that you have a career that needs you to be there 24/7 and you have an extra career that takes most of your time so what you mean is that after a long tiring day at work, I would have to breast feed and take care of our little bears?

Me:You call them bears😊

Babe:I am being serious here Siyavuya and really I think you were right that we were not ready cause I am not about to have someone ozondikhulisela abantwana. I was able to do it with Mbali ndifunda

Me:It is the same thing as hiring a nanny

Babe:No. She took care of her for a few less than four hours while I was at school and I made sure that most of the time I am with her,she became my friend cause I wanted to be there for her every time. I didn't want to miss something important like her first word or step then ndibuye emsebenzini ndibaliselwa.

Me:You will be a housewife then

Babe:And let you be the man. What will happen uma udikiwe kunakekelana nami?I don't want to depend on you or anyone Siya,I love you not your money

[A guard came in while we were still imagining the picture of the baby and we were told that visiting hours are now over. I scooped Mbali after I kissed her Mom and we left]

[We went straight at my place and my mother had left now already,I got in and found Mom staring at an empty glass with tears in her face. I went to put Mbali in my bed and came back then sat next to her]

Mom:I am scared to even go to her,How will I even look at her. Tell me how will I comfort her when I have never been through this as her mother

Me:She -uhhh, she took it much better than I thought but you can still see that pain when you look at her

Mom:How do you feel baby?

Me:Weak,Worthless and Defeated. What kind of a man am I that I failed to teach her down,I failed to look for her and find her in time Mom. I failed my first child,I couldn't wait to hold him/her When she told me that she was expecting. I made it to a point that my children will have all they desire,Mbali also wanted someone to call her big sis and I thought that I had granted her that titled☹️ Mama I am hurting,I was planning on being a father and I was even saving for a ring to buy for Ayathandwa

Mom: You wanted to marry her cause she was expecting your first born?

Me: No. I wanted and still want to marry her cause I love her so much, she means a lot to me and she has always been there for me. I have messed up but she stood by me, I love her and I want to show and prove it to her that we may have lost our second child but we still have a beautiful daughter that can help us heal and she also needs us cause she also lost her sibling

Mom: 😊 Come here

[She opened her arms and I felt Love, Warmth and Belonging. I felt A mother's Love how warm it is, my parents were separated and Aphiwe & I lived with dad so We never had a woman figure in our lives or experience a mother's Love. I Poured my heavy all out and cried ndade ndanesingqala! Owathi iNdoda ayilili wayexoka, hlukanisa iNdoda nomntwana wayo uzozibona iNyembezi!]



Continuation♥

Siya♥

After having that chat with Bae's Mom I decided to go sleep and have some rest with my daughter. She looked so peaceful and beautiful, I know that she might not be mine but I love her and I have accepted her as mine but I also needed to leave a Mini

me, someone I who will have my resemblance. I slept next to her till I was disturbed by my ringing phone and I hated whoever was calling me

Me: Sure

Caller: Hey baby

(I laughed getting up cause that was Anele)

Me: Njandini what do you want

Anele: We need to avenge for the Queen, you know that

Me: I am not fine fethu so I can't deal with that now

Anele: I won't say I know how you are feeling Mjita cause I don't. I have never been on your position and I have never lost my loved one but all I can tell you that this is also a phase that only the two of you can overcome when you are supporting each other, you may be hurting and feel like you need to mourn for your kid but what's there to mourn for? Don't get me wrong Bozza but it was not even a human yet and you had no bound but the only thing that is causing a heartbreak is knowing that you were about to have your first child. Don't sulk while that Bitch is enjoying life after causing so much mess into your lives

Me: Ntwana what do you suggest me to do?

Anele: I won't tell you what to do or how to handle the situation but yiba yiNdoda

Me: Tell the team to split and look for any traces that could lead to the bastard that did this to my Queen

Anele:Inj'elumayo

[I chuckled while aborting the Call. I went to the sink and just splashed my face with water,I really had no energy to take a shower. I wore all grey cause I knew that I was not going to be doing any dirty work tonight, I wore my socks and push-ins.]

[I went downstairs and left with my Red Mercedes. I drove straight to the warehouse an everyone was there already]

Me:Ladies and Gents

Them:Sho sho Bozza

Me:Look Majita I need you guys to split in two's and look for this coward and bring him here alive. I won't be available all the time but call me only when it's important

Gang:Sho Boss

Me:I nee to get back to my place then.

[A week went by and they were still turning this town up&down,trust me when I say that whoever did this planned it cause we got no Leads or Clues]

X:Mjita ever since we don't find anything that leads us to the kidnapper,How about we ask Mam'eKhaya

Lonwabo:Yes. That could help and lead us somewhere

Me:I don't know. When is she being discharged?

Lonwabo:I am releasing her on Wednesday morning

Lumko:I agree with the guys we need to let the Ma'am help us
Mninawa

Me:Fine. Let's all pay her a visit to the hospital.

We all got in our cars and drove there,when we got in her room there were two detectives asking her about what really happened but she kept quiet when she saw us.

Detective 1:Ma'am we will come back

Me:What I going on here

Detective 2:None of your business

Me:Well as her doctor and boyfriend it is my concern and she is my business

Babe:Please leave detectives

They looked at us and left. I looked at Aya who looked away,I just knew that there might be a slight chance of us being in shiit.

Lumko:Hey Angel😊

Babe:Hey Lumko😊

Me:How are you feeling today?

Babe:It still hurts and it is now that I am getting angry and it haunts me

Me:Baby we need your help

Babe>About?

Me:I want you to tell me what really happened that day. I need you to reminisce that day step-by-step,I know that you were in Hell but I want something that might be able to help us now

Babe:You want me to help you? Unbelievable,where were you guys when I needed? You were not there. Nobody helped me when I begged them not to beat me up,NOBODY. Now you want me to help you? No I can't Siya cause I want to forget about that day and how will I forget and put it behind me when you all budge in here and beg me to think about all those things they did to me😞

Me:No,baby I also want to help you. I want justice for our Bear and whoever did this shiit needs to die my love. I want you to just try remember his name

Babe:I don't need to remember his name cause I know it but I won't tell you. Forgive and Forget Siya

Me:How do you expect me to forget when we lost our child? when we lost an innocent soul because of some ruthless bastard

Lumko:We will wait for you outside

(They got out giving us some space)

Babe:You put us in this position and I am sorry but I wanna hate you so much cause I blame you so much for losing our child

Me:😱😱So. .Whoa wait! You blame me for all of this?

Babe:We are in this mess cause of your gangsterism bhuti and if you wanna help me Then leave this life cause I am not up for it. I want a Normal life

Me: You will never have a Normal life, you're surrounded by gangsters in your life so don't dream of having a life that you will only obtain in your dream. I am hurting as much as you are but you don't see me shifting blames to everyone and anyone.

[I took my iPhone and car keys then left. I could not believe her]



Insert 30♥

Ayathandwa♥

After being discharged Siya came to fetch me and he wanted me to go be at his place but now I just needed a mother's love, I wanted to be around my loved ones - not that he was not one of them but I just needed my own family to help me go through this phase. Now we were parking in front of my home

Siya: So when will I see you?

Me: I don't know but I will be going back to work after two weeks

Siya: Haibo Ayathandwa

Me: I can't sit all day and do nothing and you expect me not to go crazy

Siya: Mhm. .I still think you should come and be with me so we can help each other heal

Me: I need my family and you should also go home

Siya: I can't go cry at home when things turn bad or don't go according my way

Me:What do you suggest then or what are you trying to say?

Siya:I think we need to do some cleansing my love

Me:I am not ready to face so many faces that will be having all those I'm sorry faces and I am not ready to meet your while family

Siya:Ayathandwa why do you always have to do into efunwa nguwe

Me:SIYA I JUST LOST MY BABY SO FORGIVE ME IF I DON'T GIVE A DAMN ABOUT EVERYTHING ELSE

Siya:We lost a baby. The both of us,I am sick and tired of being sidelined by you all the time

Me:What do you mean I side line you Siya?

Siya:You always use Singular in everything that you say and I always use a Plural but I see that you only care about yourself

Me:Huuuh? Wha- what?. You know what go to hell Siyavuya,I won't be sitting here with a man of your age busy sulking

Siya:You see this is exactly what I mean,have you bothered yourself and ask how am I doing? How am I coping with the loss? No you haven't but I have been there for you,supporting and encouraging you but mna I only got a shoulder to cry on from your mother. Yes my mom was there but she could not be with me 24/7 as my siblings need her too,Get the Hell out of my car Ayathandwa

Me:Bab-

Siya:Please leave cause I don't want you to be with a man at my age that is busy sulking

[I got out of his car and he took out my bag then left immediately. I was left there dumblost - I slowly made my way to the house and when I got there Gogo was the first person I saw,I dropped my bag on the floor and went to bury myself in her chest.]

Gogo:Ohh mntanam

Me:Gogo😞😞😞

Gogo:Let's go to your room

Me:Okay

We went to my room and she tucked me in.

Me:Thanks Gogo

Gogo:How are you feeling?

Me:I am taking it one day at a time but it doesn't really hurt,maybe it's because we didn't have a time to bound but the fact that I lost a child it hits home very hard

Gogo:That's normal but you will get over it very soon. How is Siya?

Me:Well he is the one that seems to be hurting more than me

Gogo:It was going to be his first born so it is understandable but don't you, never mind baby

Me:No,please talk to me Gogo

Gogo:Don't you think that you should be there for him and be his shoulder to cry on. You don't have to give him a cold shoulder and as iNdoda you might loose him cause ukhona lo azolilela kuye and it won't be nice xa ubuya cause you were never there when he needed you the most

[I was about to Answer when Lina got in with some Ice cream tubs,a box of tissues,a bottle of red wine and two glasses. Gogo got up and hugged Lina then gave us some space]

Lina:Hey babe (She gave me a tight hug that made me cry so loud and she shuush me till I was calm)

[She took out Pyjamas for the both of us and lingerie Heee uzozibetha kwiPenty neBhodi zam naye😊. .She dragged me out of bed and we went to take a long bath while sippin' on the red wine

Lina:How far were you?

Me:It was still the first trimester

Lina:When were you planning on telling us?

Me:I wanted nizibonele

Lina:Even me your best friend?

Me:*Mute*

Lina:So what happened?

Me:They abducted me

Lina:I know that,I wanna know what happened there. Why did they take you?

Me:They wanted Beast to back off in the industry,apparently he's a threat. I didn't think that he has made it kangakayana

Lina:That's because awumboni uSiya wenza nje unothanda wakho choum

Me:Haibo Lina

Lina:I am your friend and I will always tell you the truth,you know that and now I don't understand how you leave him all alone at a time like this

Me:How is he all alone,he has a family too and I also needed my family by my side

Lina:Siya is a man not a boy,he can't go cry at his parents house all the time. He needs you,the two of you need each other now more than anything or anyone else

Me:But-

Lina:No buts. We all can't help you cause we can't relate to the pain but Siya can,we can't say "I've been there" we also can not say "I understand,I feel it too" because we are unaware of the feelings that you are having but uSiya will know the right words to say and how to say them even when to say them. You see I am here but I haven't even comforted you cause I really don't know the crap that I should say to you. Your family doesn't need you more than Siya does and uMbali has gone to Siya's parents for the month cause your parents will be needed to fill in Siya's shoes at work cause he also took a leave. .You two need to go

somewhere and unwind,connect again and when you are both ready you can start planning for a family

Me:I wanted to give him a child,I've seen how he is with Mbali. I also wanna give him some legacy to leace behind

Lina:This was not the time,when GOD knows it's time he will grant you and double that pregnancy😊

Me:I need to go to Siya

Lina:That's my girl😊

[I got up and took a towel then went to my room. I lotion my body,wore my warm pyjamas and I packed my weekend case for a week then wore my gown. I took my phone and went to kiss Lina

Me:Thank You and I Love You babe

Lina:I Love you more.

I left her when I was downstairs my bro and dad's gang was there. The way they looked at me☹️

Me:Can you cut those faces,I know I lost a child so stop it

Them:Sorry

Sino:Yataka ntwana😊

Me:Uyayazi bro. .Bhuti please tell the 'rents I went to Siya's place. I know he needs me more than everyone

Aphiwe:He was at home but lemme text him

Usi:Don't worry lil sis and please do know that I am here for you and I love you

Me:I love you more bhuti

[I called him and he said that I should come. I went to his apartment and I took my bags then got in. He was sitting on a bar stool having his second bottle of Hennessy with tears streaming out of his eyes - I snatched it from his hand and gulped that glass. I wiped his tears away,I pulled him down and gave him a hug

Me:Siya akwenziwa kanjena kaloku

Siya:I never got a chance to meet my first born🙄🙄

Me:Don't - don't do this yourself baby. it was not our time kaloku
(Haike yalila iNdoda🙄🙄💔)

Me:Let's go to bed.

I held his hand and we went upstairs,I took off his clothes and looked for his warm pyjama something he never wore. I gave it to him and he wore it -We got in bed and I slept on his chest

To be Continued. . . ♡

Insert 31♡

This pregnancy made everyone treat me like an egg and I was annoyed by it. Well we will move the story a bit forward again,I was now Five Months pregnant and I was really enjoying the pregnancy Now and the baby would kick whenever I was with Siya. So today we were going on a check up and we wanted to know about the gender of the baby - Mbali got in my room and

jumped on top of the bed and she knew that Pissed me off but she enjoyed it more than anything

Me:Mbaliyothando mntanam

Mbali:Mommy I will stop wait (She continued Jumping)

Me:Mbali please

Mbali:I will stop if you take me with you to see the baby

Me:Fine. We will go together

Mbali:Do you pinky promise

Me:I pinky promise my love

[She stopped and laid next to me. I pulled her in for a tight hug as in squishing her then tickled her]

Mbali:Mooo-Mom. .Mommy please - please,please stop😊😊

Me:Hahaha why should I stop?

Mbali:You love me

Me:And that is true

Mbali:I will have a sister😊😊

Me:Or a brother

Mbali:Why is your baby here (Pointing my tummy)

Me:Hahaha she is still small

Mbali:How did the baby get in?

Me:😊😊😊😊Please ask daddy vha

Mbali:Unkhumbuze ke

Me:How old are you this year?

Mbali:Eeer. .Eeer. .Nangaphi kanene Mama

Me:Andikwazi baby nam

Mbali:When will we go koMakhulu bakho again?

Me:I don't know,why?

Mbali:I miss my friends there😊

Me:Lethokuhle you mean

Mbali:Haiké Mama (She giggled hiding her face in her small hands)

Me:Haa Mbali😊😊😊I will tell Siya

Mbali:Mama please 😞🙏

[I got up laughing and I left her there usile gqithi uMbali. How old is she for uqala uva iFeelings for someone]

I took a longer shower massaging my bump with a smile on my face,when I was done I wore my White spencer and a navy wool-dress and slippers. Mbali was there on top of my bed sleeping

Me:Mbali we have to go

Mbali:Mhmm,Mommy I'm sleepy (She said so with her eyes closed)

Me:I am leaving you behind then

Mbali:Mhm.mhm - Ha.a Mama😞

Me:Fine let's go then

[I put her on my back and we walked downstairs]

Mom:Ayathandwa you can't do that in your state

Me:She is also my Nunu kaloku

Mom:No Ayathandwa

Me:Fine. It won't happen again,let us Dash

Mom:Sit down and have breakfast cause Siya will be the one fetching you. I can't have you driving yourself at this state

Me:Mom I am not sick - I am only pregnant

Gogo:And you should not work yourself hard Aya

Me:I hear you MoM and Gogo

[We sat down and had breakfast. Eventually Siya arrived and we went to him noMbali - he took her to sit on front of him and they drove off chatting.

Me:Mbali baby

Mbali:Mha

Me:Don't you have something you want to tell daddy😊

Mbali:Haikke Mama😞

Siya:Hahaha haibo are you hiding things from me?

Mbali:Tatamu sumamela Mama

Siya:😊What happened baby

Me:She said she misses the rural areas and apparently she has a crush on someone

Siya:😊😊😊😊😊😊😊😊😊😊

Me:I am telling you babe and his name is Lethokuhle😊

Siya:Mhmm umkhwenyana nha

[Mbali turned and cried on Siya's chest while we laughed at her. Siya slapped my hand and drove with one hand while the other played with Mbali's hair - I knew he was calming her down and she stopped crying too]

Siya:Can you kiss daddy to prove you forgive me

Mbali:Yes Daddy

(She kissed his lips and giggled as she sat down again)

Finally we arrived at the surgery and we got out. Mbali was in her sleepwear with sleepers. Siya led the way and made a HELLA NOISE when we got there

Siya:NTWANA SILAPHA. .HEY LADIES 😁

Lonwabo:NTWANA neMndeni wakhe 😁. .LADIES HIS TAKEN!!!

Siya:Iphi le ntwana sizekuyo

Lonwabo:Masimkhwaze

Them:BUCHULE!!!!😊😊

There was this young Chap that appeared laughing and I figured he was Buchule. He was a very handsome darkly that had deep dimples and dark brown eyes with a sharp nose!

Buchule:Hey,you should be Ayathandwa and this is Pumpkin Mbali

Me:Yes and you should be the mighty Buchule😊

Buchule:The one and only Ma'am😊

Siya:Ntwana

Buchule:The Beast himself😁

Lonwabo:Uzodliwa kwedini 😁😁

Mbali:Sambeni sobon'ubhabha (Let's go see the baby

Buchule:Yeah asambeni Pumpkin

[We all went to his office and he asked me to lie down on top of the bed and relax. He went to take a blue linen hospital dress and covered my thighs while ndenyusa lokhwe yam - He put on the cold gel and then checked the baby. His facial expression was not quite good and I think Siya also noticed that]

Siya:What's wrong Ntwana?

Me:I was also about to ask the same thing

Buchule:The heart beat is faint

Siya:I also noticed that

Buchule:I am going to need to take some blood test and run them just to see,what is it that might cause the problem of the heart beat

Me:When will we be able to fetch the results?

Buchule:On Monday. I will call you or ask my assistant to drop them Off to Siya's office

Me:I think it would be best if you would call me so that I know what us the problem and how to maintain it

Buchule:I will do just that then but other than that,everything else is perfectly fine

(He took the blood test and left me with Siya who was cleaning my tummy)

Siya:What?

Me:Mhmm

Siya:Why are you looking at me like that?

Me:What could be possibly wrong with me?😞

Siya:What do you mean babe?

Me:The Pregnancy. Am I cursed?

Siya:No. This happens to all pregnant women,well most of them. Maybe you do not exercise or you are eating a lot of Fat that could cause the low heart beat and there might be chances of the baby having heart problems

Me:I am not having any fatty foods that much babe,I limit myself from fats cause Dont wanna get fat

Siya:Then it's something else. Just please don't stress yourself my love

Me:I won't babe

Mbali:So is it a girl?😊

Me:We forget to ask

Siya:You did that on purpose babe😊

Me:I am sorry,let's wait for the scans and the video

Siya:Yeah

[Buchule came back and gave us our video with the scans too then we left]

☆

We are sorry to Come Back This Late But Siya is Typing His Insert Too Now♥

♥👉😊

Continuation♥

I knew that there was a problem with the baby and I was worried that if Aya gets stressed we might also loose this one as well,I decided that today I needed to see my parents and my grand-parents too. After I dropped my girls off at home I also went home and my ass bro was there😊. I went inside and they were making HELLA noise at the living room

Me:MOM,DAD I AM HOME😊

Mom:My baby😊😊 My baby is home

Lil sis:The Prodigal Son has arrived 😊

Dad:You would swear you live at another province ndlela onqabe ngayo Masend'akho

Us:Haaaaa!!😞

Mom:Such language kwam Wonga?

Dad:You are loved my wife. .Yeey wena zithende zikaNyok- I mean zikaYihlo usuk'aphi?

Aphiwe:😄😄😄 I never knew that I missed home this much

Lil bro:😄 Dad is never this crazy when you'all ain't around

Me:😄😄He must have missed us then

Mom:My princess let's go make some family feast while we let the boy's chit chat

Lil sis:But Ma

Mom:Must I tell them about your boyfriend

Me&Aphiwe:Her What?

Me:Mom better be joking sis

Aphiwe:Whoever he is,I want you to know that I am going to kill him

Mom:😄😄😄

Me:We are just joking mntase😄

Aphiwe:I am dead serious lil sis😞

Dad:Kwezi sides uzityayo woyika ntoni xa eyova lento imnandi umntana,naba oAphiwe benomona.. Jola mntanam but uzokunya womitha usanxiba uniform kum

Us:😊😊😊😊

Aphiwe:Faku omncinci go call your girl I think she misses you now [He knew that we as Men needed to talk so akasokolosa,he just willingly gave us some space]

Dad:My prodigal son's, what brought you home

Aphiwe:I missed you guys,I don't know about Siya

Me:(sigh)I think I need to go see the grandParents

Dad:What's wrong?

Me:I wanna do a cleansing ceremony after the child is born

Aphiwe:And how fragile is she about this pregnancy?

Me:Not at all,she is just excited that's all

Dsd:Are you happy?

Me:With her, I am more than happy but after we lost the first child I wanted us to do a cleansing but akafuna,this time I want it after the baby has been born

Dad:That's a good thing son. I will tell Baba and I'm sure Mama will be all thrilled cause she wants to see this girl that got you crazy in love

Me:Hahaha bazombona,when are you getting a partner bro

Aphiwe:You want me to leave Em Whores for one pussy? You got to be kidding and joking right

Dad:You need to settle down but save that one pussy for emergency when the wife gets all crazy for nothing

Me:I can't cause I love my woman

[Spending the day at home was Amazing and it was something that I had missed but I didn't notice. Later I drove to my place and Aphiwe also left for his place,when I get home I go straight to bed and take my phone I notice I have tons of missed calls from my Queen so I call her back]

Babe:Siya☹️

Me:Baby

Babe:Where were you,I have been trying to call you the whole night. Siya are you cheating on me? Huh now you are cheating cause I am Fat and ugly now

Me:Baby I am not cheating

Babe:LIES LIES LIES OF A CHEATER. You are sleeping with sexy girls now huh?

Me:Call my mom and ask her bendiphi cause I was there the whole day

Babe:Ohh okay. I missed you baby and honey I'm horny

Me:Want me to come over?

Babe:Yes babe

Me:Okay,what do you want me to bring for you

Babe:Two Pies and a Krusher baby

Me:Sho

[I just wore my gown and push-ins then I went to take my car keys and left. I bought two pies at the garage then I went to buy her Krusher at KFC,when I was outside her yard I adjusted my chair then called her for like more than ten times and now I was getting pissed Nx but finally she came out wearing her gown. I opened my door and she came]

Babe:So I will just stand outside and it's cold Siya

Me:Sit on top of me

(She did ke nyani)

I gave her the food and she ate looking all cute like a hungry pig that has been starved for days😊 and when she was finally done,she burped and became all shy.

Me:It's normal my love don't be shy😊😊

Babe:I am full now but I'm still horny

Me:Then Ride me,I am all yours😊

Babe:What are you wearing under your gown?

Me:Boxers only and you?

Babe:Lingerie only

[She opened my gown and looked at me,I told myself that I am not taking part on this one. I wanna enjoy her naughty side

without my help, she took off her gown and Fake got hard just by the picture in front of me, I took my phone and captured her sexy body with that bump. She came to kiss me slowly but with passion in no time she put her hand inside the boxers and massaged my balls while kissing, we both heated up then she took off my boxers and slowly I inserted myself while she balanced her body with the steering and her hands were on my packs then she starting humping up&down, we were Both screaming each others names - moans and groans filled the car and the windows got steamy and she moved back&forth till we both climaxed and we were breathing heavily. I had nothing to wipe her with so I put her at the passenger sit and muffed her clean when I was done I kissed her so she can taste herself. I wore my boxers and gown, she wore her gown too

Babe: That was freaky but great experience

Me: I love you guys

Babe: We love you too Daddy

(I touched her bump and the baby kicked. we looked at each other and laughed)

Babe: I am sleepy now

Me: Will see you Monday then cause tomorrow I am working

Babe: Okay then

[She got out and I left when she was inside. When I got at my place I opened all the windows and went to sleep too]

I Love My Woman  

Insert 42♥

Aya♥

Today it was Monday and I woke Mbali up cause she had school to attend,I knew that if she was at Siya's place she wasn't going to attend ebezokwenzwela doctor's note☺. She was soooooooooo Lazy to wake up,warhuqa inyawo sana uMbali but I was not going to let her get away with this one Ngekhe. I bathed her then ndamxibisa wabe equmbile uSisi

Me:What should I do with your hair?

Mbali:****

Me:Mbali?

Mbali:Ayathandwa

Me:Mbaliyothando I am your mother

Mbali:Mhmm. .Mom☺

Me:What do you want on your hair today?

Mbali:Just tie it at the back Mom

Me:Why are you mad at me baby?

Mbali:I just don't want to go to school Ma

Me:It's Monday today and you have been absent at school for so long and next year you will be going to grade R so you need to get used to school

Mbali:I miss Daddy

Me:Dont you miss Dad?

Mbali:I also miss him too

Me:When will you visit him?

Mbali:Don't know,I wanna eat mom

Me:Come lets go downstairs

[I took her by hand then we went downstairs and I found the family there. I opened the chair for my princess and started making breakfast for her]

Me:Morning Fam

Bazi:After 20mins and she decides to greet us

Me:Shut up if you got nothing to say with that mouth of yours

Bazi:😁😁I knew that shiit was going to come outa that mouth

Me:Hahahaha and you wonder what I love you so much?

Mom:Mind the language you two

Dad:Who will Take you to your appointment?

Me:Siya will come fetch me dad

Dad:Good then cause we are going to work now. baby are you going with me?

Mom:Let me go get dressed honey

Dad:I am coming to help you out😊

Bazi:Nasty parents😊

Ne:You can say that again

[My parents left with Bazi&Mwali. I also went to take a shower and I wore a maternity orange dress with Brown sandals,I combed my hair then took my phone and handbag then went to have breakfast with Gogo]

Gogo:How are you?

Me:I am fine but so nervous about the results that I might get ngale pregnancy you know

Gogo:Have Faith and trust in LORD he will grant you the desires of your Heart

Me:😊

Gogo:But You have to Worship and Praise him All the time,even though sekungemndanga mntanam but trust in him

Me:I will Ma. Thank You very much

[We heard a car hoot and I left after kissing her cheek. I got in and kissed him for some long ass time,I let go and he drove to the surgery in total silence - we were Both in our own thoughts and I did not even notice that we had arrived already.

Siya:Baby we are here

Me:Already?

Siya:Please don't over think things,we don't want to risk princesses life

Me:I can't help myself babe,this child's life is at risk akakazalwa nozalwa. What if she doesn't even reach the age of 10? How will I handle that heartache huh?

Siya:Don't think the negatives Aya please

Me:I never had problems with Mbali or is it because I only went once to the doctor then went when I was going to give birth

Siya:There is absolutely nothing wrong with your womb or you Babe. I think we need to do the cleansing that's all.

Me:(sigh)Fine we will do it but when the baby is born. Can we go get our results then

[We got out and went to Buchule's office and he was there too. He took our results from his drawer then looked at them for a very long time]

Siya:Talk to us Ntwana

Buchule:Mrs Beast

Me:Mhmm

Buchule:You are stressing yourself with too much nonsense or drama. I may not know what you are going through but I think you need to cut yourself out of the Drama and nonsense going on in your life

Me:Is that the only thing?

Buchule:The baby might have some heart problems and in this case you might loose the baby cause you like to stress yourself with everything and I don't need stress now.

Siya:Please send me copies Ntwana so that I can know how to take care of her. Asambe babe

Buchule:Sure and please take it easy

[We went to the Car. Siya drove to his place and when we got there we went straight to the room and he gave me a foot massage]

Siya:How about you take a break from work?

Me:And do what? Ndigqolozele amadonga?

Siya:No. You can handle your clients at home and go to the office when you have to sign contracts or have to meet up with the clients babe

Me:I will get bored kuhlala endlini Siya and I need some fresh air?meet up with people and breath too

Siya:You can do that when I take you put for a walk everyday late

Me:That is you trying to control me Siyavuya and we are not having that

Siya:I am not trying to control you Babe but I am just looking out for our baby right now. umvile nawe uBuchule utheni

Me:I am not having that. I'm horny so can you just sex me and shut up

Siya:No,I am not in the mood to have sex

Me:What? Why?

Siya:FYI sex can also cause harm in the pregnancy nje nina nibamba le yoba it helps a lot

Me:So you dont wanna have sex with me,what should I do?

Siya:Finger Fuck yourself or something,I don't know

Me:I am leaving Siya

Siya:Take my car keys and call me to alert that you got home safe

Me:So you Dont care about me?

Siya:I never said that I don't care about you but wena awumameli so I am trying everything in my power to avoid the fight that You want to start cause I won't entertain any shiit that might make you loose our baby

Me:Mnxm Msoon'wakho

[I got up and left him there all alone and he really didn't come after me. When I got home I sent him a text that I got home safe&sound,he called just to say "I love you" and that brought up a huge smile on my face cause I know no matter how much I Fuck up,he will always be there for me and I am so grateful for that and its also one of the reasons why I love him so much😊😊]

☆

I was now left with only A month till I met our baby and we were very excited but Siya was really offish lately cause he has been having bad dreams and that got him really worried - He was always down and shiit but would do everything and anything to make me and Mbali smile. He had cut out from the gang cause he wanted to be there for us,I was at work and I was really not feeling well - I had stomach cramps but they were light but after lunch they got really bad and serious. I started panicking and sweating,I tried to scream but my voice couldn't come out. I was so damn tired and my phone was far, I was praying that someone gets in

my office in time so they can help me - I felt a Hot liquid running down my legs and I told myself that I am not going to look cause I was scared AF,lucky me Baps got in and the first thing he saw was whatever was running down my legs and he dropped that files that he had with him.

Baps:Ohh-Ohh Ohh My. .Ohhh my Go. .Ooh my GOD

Blood😞😱😱😱😱😱😱😱 (Trust iMoffie ngeDrama)

Me:Call Siya please.

Apparently those were my last words cause I blacked Out. I woke up in hospital with beeping machines and that's when I realised I also had an oxygen,I tied moving my hands and opened my eyes but the light was too bright - I tried again and I was able to look around. I saw Siya sleeping at the chair with his doctorate coat and he looked really tired - I remembered that I was pregnant and I felt my stomach but I had no bump anymore I got scared and I started breathing heavily then the machines went crazy again and I heard so many voices then I was out again but not for long cause I woke up when I felt someone kissing my forehead and I smelt his cologne.

Siya:What's wrong with us? Are we cursed or what,why couldn't she survive. Please wake up Babe - I can't loose you too.

I felt my face getting wet with his tears and I knew it that our second child could not survive it AGAIN💔😞😱

[I woke up the following day and I needed to know what really happened and the person I saw this time was Lina]

Me:Hey

Lina:Babe😞😁

Me:How are you?

Lina:I am okay and how are you? Do you feel any pains?

Me:I'm fine (sigh) just concerned

Lina>About?

Me:I woke up and didn't feel my baby bump,di- did I loose the baby again?

Lina:****

Me:You can tell me,I can handle it babe

Lina:Uhm. .I'm so sorry choum but yes,you lost the baby

Me:Mhm😞😞

Lina:I know you were excited and really looking forward to this pregnancy. I have Never lost a child before so I don't know how it feels too but please don't do anything drastic,through every dark tunnel there's something great at the end. I am here for you,your family is also there for you and Siya is there for you too. Mbali needs you too,I know that now you are hurt and all but you will have to pick up the pieces and move on

Me:Tell me,How do I move on when I have lost two souls? How will I ever look forward for any pregnancy when I know that my child won't make it in the end,I might just destroy my womb

Lina:Don't do that. Yonke into inexesha layo Aya

Me:Or maybe mna noSiya were just not meant to be

Lina:You two are a match made in heaven,stop wanting to take control of your life and Give GOD a chance to rule your life. I know I may be the last person to preach but I know his Marvellous doings and if you could just give him your heart,let him be in control ungabona. Probably you are not having these kids cause you have self confidence on yourself more than anything

Me:What should I do

Lina:Pray and Seek guidance from GOD - all will be well. That's what my mother taught me choum,I am sorry but I have to go back to work now but I will be here again later with Mbali cause she misses you

Me:Thanks

Lina>Please support Siya,he is a mess and only you can save and bring him back to his old self

[I nodded and she left. My family came - I pretended to be alright cause I didn't want them having long faces. Even Siya's parents came and they were in so much pain,it was written all over their faces - I guess batyiwa nayile kaSiya shame🙄💔. I asked Lonwabo to borrow me his cell phone so that I can call him - I needed to

see him,he needed me cause I was the only person who would understand the pain that he is going through right now]

Siya:I told you I don't wanna talk to anyone

Me:Even if it's me

He went Quiet and I heard him breath!

Me:Siya,please come see me at the hospital

Siya:I failed you. I causing you drama in your life,why do you still want to see a useless man like me

Me:Cause to me you are not useless and I love you so much. I need you more than anything and I know you need me more than I need you - you can't drink your sorrows away,tomorrow they will come back and Alcohol has never been a solution Faku

Siya:I love you Ayathandwa but I can't do this anymore. I am the one that has a curse here

Me:NO,no one has a curse babe. We will do that cleansing sthandwa Sam but please don't leave me all alone Siya cause I need you,Mbali is very fond of you. She also needs you in her life

Siya:Can I come later,I want to sleep and take a shower first

Me:Okay. I Love You Faku

Siya:I Love You too

[Later that day Siya hot in and he looked like the World's problems were on his shoulders. He had Red Puffy eyes and his nose was blocked - He was wearing All grey]

Siya:Hey (his voice was cracking and itshonile)😞

Me:Hi (I faked a smile)

Siya:How are you doing?

Me:Come sleep with me here

[He took off his shoes and got in. I put his head on my chest and he held on my waist tightly then let out a burst of tears while I cried Silently. I knew that if he is this weak one of us had to act strong and it was me - We both cried our lungs out for the whole night and we never said a thing to each other till morning came - I shook him and he was still crying but silently this time.

Me:Siya?

Siya:Mhm

Me:Please hold me tight

[He held me tight and now I was the one on his chest. That's when it hit back home that we lost our child and I cried very hard]

Siya:I'm sorry Aya please forgive me

Me:What's wrong with us? Who did we hurt that now our kids are paying our sins?

Siya:I - I am so sorry. Maybe bubuGintsa bam

Me:Can we do this cleansing then go to church. I don't want us blaming each other for something we had no hold on

Siya:Can we also take some from trying for a baby

Me:Yes,I fully understand my love. Where is the body?😞

Siya:She - She is here at the hospital. Her heart failed her 😞😞

[Both our parents got in when I was busy comforting Siya. Ooh uSiya is the soft guy that is hard-core outside but indlela alila ngayo ninani you would never believe he's a Gangster]

Mr Mndi:Hayi Siya kweed in iNdoda ayikhali kanje

Siya:Tata you - you never lost kids so please don't come here and tell me how to deal with the situation cause its hard and no man can deal with the pain. It makes you feel worthless and useless as a man,please get out nonke phumani 😞😞

Mom:Siya kaloku nyana

Me:Please give us some space. Please 😞. .

They Left Us There And We Hugged Each Other Tightly Then Slept. . ❤️😞

Continued♡

I don't know whether Siya was now Beast or what but he had so much Anger and whenever someone would come just to show remorse he would take out his gun and threaten to shoot the life out of them. The death of our baby took all of us by surprise and Siya was finding it hard to forgive himself about what ha happened even I tried to show that it wasn't his fault but he wasn't taking any of that.

We were now home - well we were at his apartment and we have been hiding ourselves there. We never opened for anybody for Two Full weeks,we didn't bother ourselves about Cleaning;Eating and Bathing - we even stopped opening the curtains so it's safe to

say we were leaving at some dark place and we no longer knew the light,we hardly even talked the only thing you would hear was Siya crying out loudly eleli ngeSisu like umntana oShout.iweyo😁😁(Back then it wasn't Funny😁). I was also hurt but you would only hear me sniffing but Siya was pouring his Pain out cause in front of abantu he finds it hard to cry "Indoda ayilili". I felt less of a woman cause I have failed him twice-my man would cry day&night. I thought I had lost him cause when I looked deeply in his eye,his soul was shattered 💔

Siya:I Lost Two kids already😞

Me:Babe I know how hurting this is but we need to face the world now. We need to face our Fees and overcome them too

Siya:You have a child and I have nothing Aya😞. I'm a gangster and I might die any day at anytime,I will leave no one who has my resemblance, No one to carry my name. I love Mbali and see her as my own but babe,I also want my own flesh and blood

Me:Don't. Don't explain my love,I know and understand what you mean

Siya:We need to go see Mbali,we have been neglecting her too for a while now and you were right,sooner or later we are going to face the truth and I guess we should start Now

Me:We also have to hold a Funeral for Sinomtha

Siya:Sinomtha????

Me:I named her Sinomtha

Siya:Sinomtha. . Sinomtha,why?

Me:Sinomthanda was the full name but I cutted it to Sinomtha, Sinomthanda kodwa asikwazanga cause akafikanga

Siya:She failed us too. How come asizimele kanje? I was determined that I will meet her sooner now,hold her for the first time in my hands. I was going to be the best Father you know,I was going to LOVE her and protect her with all in Me but she - She didn't trust me enough to be her father. How come she let her heart defeat her when she has been able to keep up all these months?😞 She made us have Faith,she filled our hearts with so much Joy but she knew that the Joy we had was going to be taken soon. I'm a doctor and her father but - but (sigh) I couldn't, I just couldn't 😞😞

Me:Hold it right there Siya,I am not going to have you blame yourself again - you can't keep on blaming yourself babe if we loose our kids cause it is nobody's business.I am also hurting just as much but now we have to pull up and put a front,face the world and burry our daughter with dignity then have our cleansing ceremony done. After that we will find a way to move Forward and with time,we will heal and we will move on babe

☆Later On That Day☆

Siya got up from bed with his puffy red eyes and went to take a long ass shower while I was cleaning the room - I opened the curtains and the light was a bit bright since it was something I was no longer used to,I even opened the Windows cause we needed some fresh air too. When I was done I decided to also go take a long ass bath and I needed to wax,I took of my clothes and

wrapped a towel around my body then went to the bathroom when I got there I found Siya was drippin'wet and he looked HELLA SEXY. His tattoos were arousing me so much,he had a towel around his waist while he was shaving and I was drooling over him.

I walked past him as he was shaving and toning his face,I took my wax and did my thaang while he was also busy with himself. I took a long ass bath and when I was done I found a long black dress,cardigan,doek with white chucks on top of the bed. Siya was no where to be seen kodwa

Siya:I decided that we should just wear All black today,mourn the little one

Me:I understand babe. So we will start at the hospital?

Siya:I was hoping that we go fetch Mbali first Tgen go to the hospital with her.

Me:Why on Earth would you want my child near a mortuary?

Siya:We haven't seen her for weeks,I am sure she feels unloved by us now - wherever she is

Me:We are not taking Mbali there that will create a horrible memory to her and she is still a child Siyavuya

Siya:Sinomtha was going to be Mbali's sister too as much as she was going to be our child so she deserves to be there too. She won't look at her body

Me:No and that's final

Siya:You know best. So yeah your word goes,what was I even thinking huh? I am not her biological father that's why I never get a day in anything that concerns her. I am nothing but a guy that can't make you pregnant so how come did I even think that you were going to listen and obey my word. You will find me in the car

.
With That Said He Left Me All There And I Felt Really Bad About Our Fight. .

I also wore my clothes and we headed to My Parent's house,we both got out and went inside the house. Bazi was the first person to see me and he came running to me,he gave me a long ass hug.

Bazi:I am so sorry sis😞

Me:I'm fine mntase😞

We pulled out of the hug and I went to look for Mbali,I found her crying her lungs out on top of Siya with her hands around Siya's neck and her face on his chest

Mbali:I missed you so much daddy but you - you were not there and you know I love you😞😞😞😞

Siya:Sorry Pumpkin and I love you more than anything but I was sick

Mbali:I hate you when you are sick😞😞

Me:Hey baby😊

Mbali:I HATE YOU MOMMY😞😞😞

☆

THEN MY HEART SUNK💔😞😞

Insert 43♥

Today we were heading kulo Siya,well eMakhaya. Honey let me tell you it was A Long Tiring Trip cause it was only me and Siya,we were not on speaking terms cause I refused to stay more than three weeks. We were not married so I do not know what is it that he was expecting

Siya:So since you want to leave immediately after the ceremony, does that mean you won't mourn for Sinomtha?

Me:I will mourn but in my own way. I can not put an end to my life at some point we have to move on with our lives.

Siya:You make it sound like you are glad that we lost this baby,you don't seem hurt or any sort of remorse

Me:For Two Full Damn Weeks I was mourning my child's death. How dare you say something like that huh? I was the one who suffered from back pains;sore feet;annoying moodswings and crazy cravings and now you have some nerve to shot with your mouth. I was there by you not eating;bathing but crying too cause yet again we lost another child so please don't you dare tell me how to handle the pain I am feeling inside.

Voice:Will the Two of you both shut the hell up?!

[We both turned to look who it was and Boom it was his grand-parents with concerned looks.]

Me:I'm sorry Mkhulu and Gogo

Siya:We didn't mean to shout

Mkhulu:That is not the point. You two need to talk but first,come we need to talk to the both of you.

[We both looke at each other and followed them as they walked out. We sat down next to each other]

Mkhulu:What is the problem between the Two ofyou?

(We just looked at each other and said nothing)

Me:We have been finding hard to get over the miscarriages that occurred and that is causing a strain in our relationship

Siya:We are also having disagreements

Mkhulu:What disagreements do you mostly have?

Siya:Respect!

Me:☹️☹️☹️☹️

Gogo:Is that true Makoti?

Me:Makoti?

Mkhulu:You will marry each other. What is the problem that you have with Siya Makoti?

Me:☹️☹️☹️

Mkhulu:You have to talk so that we can help you two in all possible ways because when the whole family is here for the ceremony, I don't want any crazy family member to try and get between the two of you. I also don't wanna feel worried as I will

know that they will stick together noba nivezlwantoni in which size too

Us: 😊😊😊😊😊😊😊😊

Gogo:Aya my baby,go make some tea with Siya with Rusk then we can all come back. I will tell you how to handle all your problems mna cause I have been there mntanam

[I got up and Siya did too. We went to the kitchen and I boiled the water while he rinsed the Mugs for all of us - I asked him which tea and he told me I should make "Glen" for them and I made coffee for us. We took out three side plates and prepared the trays,we were going to share the same tray thina]

Siya:You would make an amazing Makoti

Me: 😊

Siya:My grandparents,please open up to them. Tell them the truth about how you feel,don't mind my presence - you can say anything that you are feeling. I don't want you to be bottling things up inside you,that causes so much damage into a person's soul

Me:Thank You Doctor 😊

Siya:It's good to see that I can still make you smile after so many tears shed just because of me

Me:Baby we talked about this

Siya:But our first child. That was all my fault,my mistakes that caused us that life

Me:We all make mistakes

Siua:I am glad to hear that you have forgiven me

Me:Now come,I don't want to keep the elders waiting

Siya:After you😊

[I took the tray and went to the living room,I gave it to Mkhulu and Siya gave Gogo then I went to take our tray. We all sat down and looked at each other - Mkhulu looked at us and smiled]

Gogo:Firstly Aya when you are making something to eat noba okowuphi umzi and the man of the house is also around,you have to make sure that the first person you serve it's your man. I acknowledge that you respected my husband waqala ngaye - it's okay uqale ngaye if andiphekanga but if I was helping uqala ngeNdoda yakho so that naba bangafuni utshata babone umntu uhoya into yakhe

Me:Yebo Gogo

Mkhulu:Also I wanna tell the Two of you that whenever you guys have something you fail to see eye-to-eye ngayo,you don't discuss it in front of people. You will have to go discuss it in the room,you hear? I said discuss it in the room I didn't say scream and shout your lungs out in the room. Us man we like to be pushed in the right direction and only a strong praying woman can help us from saving ourselves. Siya May cheat on you and play with your heart but that doesn't mean he does not Love you qha ufuna umnyamezele and pray about his Flaws&weaknesses cause zaziwa nguwe

Gogo:Every relationship has its own bumpy roads and yours is the worst cause it hurts where it hurts the most to everyone,it will forever bring memories and fear of being pregnant but I want the Two of you to pray. I want you to stand by his side all the time and I also want you Siya to stand by her side too. uMzukulu told us that unomntana - I want you to know that we will accept your daughter just like our son accepted her. The family is coming tomorrow later,they can be mean and harsh but worry not cause I will be there for you

Siya:I will also be there for her. I want you to tell me if there is someone making you uncomfortable and I will deal with them myself

Me:Okay Faku😊

Mkhulu:You can take her for a walk abone apho ukhulele khona. We also need some time alone noMkam

[We took the tray and rinsed the Cups then we walked out walking hand-in-hand. .ibintle le Lali besikuCentane qha andazi ndawoni pha]

Me:I'm glad to see that we can smile after all that we have been through

Siya:Thank You

Me:For what?

Siya:Loving me and sticking by me

Me:No,Thank You

Siya:I Love You

Me:Yhooo Ndiyakuthanda namu ntanga

Siya:Hayi baby Asilingani kaloku😏

Me:Yabona ke Siya😏

Siya:Ndakuthanda noba qumbile Pumpkin

Me:😊😊👩👨👨

[He held me and came closer then kissed my nose then went to my forehead. We looked deeply into each other's eyes as if we were trying to read each other's souls. A bunch of Ladies bebeswenkile stood beside us and cleared their throats]

Girl 1:Siya😏

(Wamtsho ngeNkunikazi yeHug watshela uMsoon'wake😏😏😏)

♡

Continuation♡

Well I didn't know noba ndiyalingwa okanye kuqhubekani. The other ladies were giving me nasty stares and I cared less Mntase,I cleared my throat kutheni kaloku!

Me:Haibo Mntase intro (I said that looking at Siya)

Siya:Ohh baby this is Uviwe,my -

Uviwe:I am his girlfriend,everyone knows that I rock his bed

Me:😊😊😊

Siya:Eish

Me:And I am Ayathandwa Mehlo

Siya:Ladies Molweni

Ladies:Heeey Ta Sira/Molo Msiyana 😄😊

Me:Nabo abaXhosa (The goes the Blacks)

Uviwe:Haibo what do you mean by that? 😊

Me:NguSiyavuya or Siya but nako nina nimthiya amanye amagama. .Ta Sira noMsiyana -Mkmmk ayindala nale ndoda iteketiswayo 😊

Siya:Aya!! Ladies lona nguMam'ekhaya sendizomtshata soon silinde nje kubhatalwe Lobola

Girl 1:Haibo Siya uthini ngoUviwe (What about Uviwe)

Me:Okay,what about her?

Girl 2:Shut the Fuck up sbhanxa. .Lento yofika ayikwazi noSebenza let alone upheka but ushiyisa Uviwe ngaye

Uviwe:Siya I have been waiting for you to come back. I never dated or slept with anyone besides you

Siya:I never asked you to do so mos

Me:Baby let's go,I have to go prepare supper and ilanga amelanga litshone ndisehandle mna

Siya:lyobonana ladies 😊

Ladies:Sure Ta Sira 🙋

(Heee AmaRhamncwa anxanelwe ekabani iNdoda? Caba batshomene ngobatyelwa uSiya? Bazonya!!!)

I started walking and he followed -bendilinde nje angalandeli ebezonya ebsuku kum. He came behind and held me then kissed my neck

Siya:I'm sorry babe

Me:Help me cook😊

Siya:Akazovuma uGogo😊

Me:Masambe ke ndiyopheka

Siya:Ngomso,we will take a walk again?

Me:Your family will be here and I don't want to seem like Ndakuthanda uhamba Tata

Siya:Tata? I like the sound of that yhazu😊

Me:I will give you so many kids so that ubizwe Tata left,right¢re

Siya:Yhee sisi Ndizokumithisa mna bhabha andidlali nawe tuu 😊

Me:Yhe bhabha ndizokumithela and ndibazala abantwana bakho baphile😊

Siya:Let's go to church when we back eP.A

Me:No problem Tata

Siya:I am happy that we can joke about this pregnancy thing and that we are positive about kids

Me:We will have kids bhabha and I believe in that. Prayer is Very strong and I believe in it

Siya:I Love You Mntase

Me:Awungowase khaya😁

Siya:Uzonya😊😊

[We finally arrived at home and I was dog tired. I asked him to keep me company at least me,Gogo came and I told her akayophumla I will cook]

Gogo:Mkhulu does not eat Rice my baby

Me:Okay Gogo

I took out Mutton meat and started peeling the vegetables with the help of Siya ke akozohlala ezotya😞Never!!

Siya:I was thinking

Me:I wonder😞

Siya:How about we go talk to the shrink

Me:I am fine babe. I have talked about this and it does not hurt just like before,it will always be there and hurt but I wanna forget about it

Siya:Ohh😞

Me:What do you mean by that? You sound disappointed by my reply

Siya:I just wanted us to go talk about this to someone who is a professional and may be able to ease the pain

Me:Can I think about it?

Siya:Fine by me

Me:What makes you want me to talk about this?

Siya:I don't mean to rush you or the situation but I am old nana. I know we lost two kids but I still want us to try but not now cause my heart is still heavy and I am still scared so that is why I wanted us to speak to a psychologist so that I can take out all my fears and be ready for another pregnancy without having fear but to enjoy the pregnancy again 😊

Me:I understand Faku(I went to sit by him)Look at me (He did). I want to have kids with you more than anything in the world,I wanna fill your place with Mini You&Me so that you can't even breath for a moment. I have no doubt that you will be the best Father in the Whole Universe,you have unconditional Love for Kids and that is the best thing anyone would want from their partners 😊

Siya:Thank You for always being my shoulder to cry on,for giving me the support that I was supposed to be giving to you and Thank You for Loving me enough that you can out up with every shiit that is thrown by our side 😊 I love you maka Mbali

Me:I love you too Tata kaPumpkin. .When is she coming khona?

Siya:She will be here with Aphiwe tomorrow Afternoon

Me:I though she would be coming with our parents

Siya:They will be travelling with Master's car and it would be late by them so Aphiwe offered to take Mbali here since he will be here just after 4pm and the rents will be here by 6pm

Me:So your parents and mine won't be here xa ndithukwa ngabantu bakokweni abangandithandiyo

Siya:Who said that they won't like you? I mean I Love You,My parents Love You and ooMkhulu love you as well then who wouldn't Love Such Beauty 😊

Me:Your Horrible Aunts😞

Siya:😊And who said that they are horrible?

Me:Every household has those Crazy,Possessive and Horrible Aunts who always liked that one girl elihule or ethanda iMali

Siya:😊😊😊😊😊Yeses mntanam

Me:I am telling you baby. Now lemme finish up with the cooking

☆☆☆

I finished up with my pots and I dished out for everyone. Siya went to call Gogo&Mkhulu - they came and we are having a great chat,when we were done we had our Juice.

Mkhulu:Hold on her she is the best cooker

Gogo:And she just stole my husband😊

Us:😊😊😊😊😊

Siya:She knows how to take care of me and I would be a fool to ever let her go

Me:I have him in my corner and he loves me so much,I would never ask for a better man than him😊

[After all of that we went to wash the dishes then when we were about to go sleep,Mkhulu called us at the dining table and we went there]

Mkhulu:Before we sleep,we always make sure that we should pray and now it's time for that

Gogo:Makoti will you please pray for us

Me:Ohh-Okay

(They closed their eyes and Siya looked at me then smiled,I could see he wanted to laugh Ngoba we hardly Pray)

☆

Me:Baba wethu Oyingcwele Yise Onamandla onke,I come upon your throne even at this very point in time (sigh) ndivula kuwe intliziyo yam ngoba ndinguMona,ndiyona Ngogcinga,Ngothetha naNgokwenza. Sizinikela kuwe even at this time,we want you to take control of our lives and lead us not into temptations even though we do not deserve your grace but we are grateful that each and every day you shower us with your Love,your mercy ooh LORD re-wrote our lives - We could have been dead but because of your Grace and Love siselapha simile sibonga amandla ozuko lwakho. Ndima phambi kobuso bakho NKOSI ngabantwana bakho bekhona ezibhedlele impilo zabo zisesichengeni,zinekeneke but heal them oh GOD as some of them are the bread winners emakwabo. Ndithandaza nangabo bahlala emaphandleni bengazi BAWO ukuba why their lives have turned for the worst - those kids have no one but I pray to you to cover them by your blood and lead them to a better direction so they can also have a future. it hurts seeing abantwana belala emigaqweni cause bakhula kakubi,cause there were matter and situations that pushed them to the streets that they couldn't stand emakwabo where they are

supposed to be safe. I nallify your Blood nasezindleleni kusekho abantwana bakho abanyuka besehla JEHOVAH phinda ubafihle ukhusele nabaqhubi babe aware of the things ezenzeka endleleni. Touch those lives&heart of those families that have lost their loved one's - fill their heart's with Peace,Joy and Hope that all will be Well and that Nothing Happens for no reason. Wena BAWO you take and then you give when the time is right for everyone. Right now it may hurt but there are greater things that are yet to come My GOD and we may not understand your plan but you are a Mysterious Wonderful GOD kwaye wena usebenza eMfihlakalweni. Cela uphinde ubenathi nangobu'busuku BAWO kwaye ndiyabulela nangeNgwevu zakho that opened their hearts and home for me cela uphinde ubagcine kwaye ubafihle ubathwale Baba and I pray nangoSiyavuya. Heal his heart and Touch his heart,I pray that he allows you inside and you heal,Let him Forgive himself as it is not his fault that we lost our kids and I also don't blame him. I am also praying about Mbaliyothando, I have hurted her and now she hates me - I never meant to side line my daughter just that I was traumatized and hurt cela andixolele naye BAWO and I am thankful about everyone in my life cause they are very much supportive ebomini bam.I give you All the Glory and Honour in JESUS name. Amen!

Them:Amen

Mkhulu:That kind of prayer can open doors for you

Gogo:Nika iDolo ukutya kwalo and All shall be Well

Me:Thank You Ma. .Goodnight.ini

[They left us and we all went to our rooms. I took out our Pyjamas and Gowns then we got dressed. Siya was on top of the bed looking at me,I knew kuzonuka isigezo kuba ndithandazile😁😐]

Me:Spit that shiit out already

Siya:Hawu Praying and Swearing Don't go together😁😁

Me:Uyadika Siyavuya😁

Siya:Mme Muruti😁😁😁😁😁🙏🙏🙏

Me:Let the LORD GOD deal with you😁

Siya:You amazed me. I didn't know that you could pray like that and it touched my heart to know and hear you praying about me

Me:I felt very light after that prayer,like some heavy burden has been taken off my shoulders😁

Siya:Thatha Madam Speaker😁. .On a serious note,I would really love it if we could pray together and build our relationship on the base of Love,Trust,Honesty and Prayer.

Me:Tomorrow Morning it's a date😁

Siya:Come sleep on top of Daddy then

[I went to sleep on top of him and he played with my hair as we listened to each other's heartbeats. PRICELESS MOMENT😁😁❤️🙏]

Finally I was able to sleep and I woke up ngenxa yeAlarm Mntase.I woke up and woke Siya up,he took his phone instead of us praying ndamjamela mna

Siya:I am looking for a verse babe

Me:Ohh,Okay

He decided on that one "EVERYTHING HAS IT'S TIME" and then he prayed,I wanted to steal a sneak peak ngoku athandazayo but I decided against it. When we were done I got up and went to wash my face the brushed my teeth.

Siya:No need to wash now,yenza isidudu then serve them with their tea in bed.

I woke up and did as instructed by Bae and they appreciated it. Well kude kwaba late wethu and his family arrived Yhooo bebejije ubuso sana abanye babo but bengasoze ndinyelwe ngomnye uMfazi Hayi asoze kaloku. Mbali came and Siya wamcenga wacengeka

Aunt Lulama:Whooooaa lo mntana uyafana noSiya

Aunt Zubenathi:Noba ngumntana wabo wokuqala nowokugqibela cause isibeleko sakhe siLoose

Aunt Kholiswa:Bekuzabangcono noUviwe and angamkhulisa umntana lo wabo

Siya:Ningafuni ndiniphendula ukunya ke koWam umntana noMfazi cause this is my family

(He said that engena and he went into a Beast Mode apha ebusweni uBaby)

Mbali:Daddy I want Spur😏

Siya:Masambe baby somthenga. .Ma'am please follow me

(I followed them as they made their way to the car. He held me and kissed my head)

Siya:I will not let them talk every shiit to you cause I love you and I see a future with you so please subayeka

Me:I will be seen as umntu ongenambeko

Siya:Usezonya me baby apha kwaFaku if you think you will be loved ngabo bonke cause akusiwanga kuyanyiwa bhabha

Me:😊😊😊😊 nibuye Fast baby

Siya:Okay. .Ndakuthanda fethu

Me:Sisonke ntwana😊

☆

I LOVE HIM❤️😘. . .I am Sorry about Dropping you Off😊

♡♡

Insert 44♡

Shiit's About To Go Down!💔😭😭💔

After sometime as in around half past four our parents were still not here and I was stressing kakhulu - being around another family was not pretty much relaxing, Siya was at the back with his friends and Mbali was still with him. Bekuzoxhelwa around 6pm cause Mkhulu wanted them to wait for Siya's father but ooMakoti beLali and Young Men were already here to help us out.

I was peeling eZiko with Three others abanye be Busy yileyo bayenzayo that side.

Makoti 1:Tell us,how many children have you guys lost?

Me:We lost two

Makoti 1:And how many do you have?

Me:Only one. Mbaliyothando😊

Makoti 3:Haibo Siya unomntana?

Me:Hahaha Ewe

Makoti 3:Do you think uzohlala cause you have a child with him?

Me:Trust me,Siya is one of a kind uzohlala

Makoti 2:Keep that attitude even if he cheats and I am telling you nizoya kude

Makoti 3:Haisuka I don't know why you are still with that husband of yours cause he's a cheat

Makoti 2:I vowed in front of everyone that in Good&Bad times,so now just because he cheats that won't mean ndizomphika in public - He is my husband sisi and I am not ashamed of his cheating as I know that he loves me so much. Baby if you love him,stick around sekungamndanga cause it won't be jolly times every day - you will be challenged

Me:Thanks for the advises😊

Makoti 3:Do you know that he loves Uviwe more than every girl that he has ever been in loved with

Makoti 1:What Love are you talking about? Siya never dated with Uviwe but Yes,he slept with her and that doesn't mean they were in love. .Uyamazi nawe uHit&Run

Makoti 3:Mxm Haisuka 😊

Another Makoti came to us and she looked HELLA tired!

Makoti:Aya I came to tell you that I am going home,my husband is coming back today and I need to go cook. I am also pregnant

Me:Thank You so much for coming,please don't wake up very early tomorrow - you need some rest

Makoti:Don't worry my husband will give me a massage 😊

Makoti 3:Wathatha iNdoda yam ngeba ndim lo wife umithiyo

Makoti:Yhooo with your stinking attitude,did you think he will marry you ngoku usahamba ulala nangoku utshatile.

Makoti 2:Thula baby uzozibilisa ngalo,go rest at your house

Me:I will give you my number do you can call me,will come fetch you at your house tomorrow

Makoti:😊. .Walk me out then

Makoti 2:Just drive her cause we are done cooking already bhabha

When I was about to get up some kid came to tell me that Aunt Zubenathi is looking for me,I went there and to my surprise Uviwe was there and wearing as "uMakoti" ede ethwele iqhiya!!!

Me:Aunt Zubenathi,they say you were looking for me

Aunt Kholiswa:Look at how suitable and Beautiful Uviwe is

Aunt Lulama:And she is also helping us out Lana

Me:Good for you and her,I guess

Aunt Zubenathi:So disrespectful

Me:Utsho kuNyoko☹️

Them:Haibo/Heeeee/Batsho baziveza ooNoqatiko uba akhosimilo

Me:Zubenathi sisi;why did you call me?

Zubenathi:Besifuna uzobona Ukukhuthala,Ukufaneleka, Nobuhle buka Uviwe (We wanted you to come see how Beautiful and Helpful Uviwe is)and that is how uMakoti should be

Me:Heee sozuve Ndiyanyeleka ngekhe

I quickly got out. I mean I never meant yo be that rude cause they are elders but they act like High School crew of girls abazifaka kwiiNdaba zeeChomy.I went to the back to Siya and I did not even greet

Me:Baby can I have the car keys

Siya:What's wrong?

Aphiwe:Awusabulisi nooSbari Makoti

Me:I am not in the mood right now but once I have calmed down,I will come back and greet you guys

Gents:Sure Ma'am

Me:Siya kaloku

Siya:Let's go together

Me:Hayi,I only want the key not you to come tag along

Siya:Baby

Me:Mh mh Siya

Siya:Where are you going then?

Me:I am taking a drive and don't worry,I won't run away even though ooMakazi bakho give me some shitty attitudes but I will come back

Siya:We are both going for the drive ke

Mbali:Can I go to Mkhulu&Gogo

Aphiwe:Where are they?

Guy 1:Mkhulu went kwa Dlamini and Gogo is baking in her room

Siya:Let's go Pumpkin

While they went to Mkhulu's room,I went to call uMakoti and she came. They hugged noSiya

Siya:Haibo Yamkela ntwana

Makoti:No that is not my name anymore

Siya:Haibo and now you are

Makoti:Call me Noluthando

Siya:And who is the lucky guy?

Makoti:😊😊😊You will see him. .Let's go Aya

Aya:He is also cominh😊

Makoti: Haike asambeni

We got in the car and she directed Siya, when she was about to get out another car stopped after eyethu

Makoti: Aya come meet my husband

Siya: I am also coming 😊

Makoti: 😊 Yazithanda izinto

We all got out and his husband got out too, Siya busted out in laughter and they all laughed bobathathu. I guess they knew each other

Makoti: Baby meet Ayathandwa, Siya's future

Me: Haaaa 😊

Siya: Baby this is Luxolo and they used to be the biggest Enemies in High school

Luxolo: That was then. Nice to meet you Sisi 😊

Me: Me too 😊

Makoti: I missed you

Luxolo: I missed you more my love (They lightly kissed and giggled)

Me: Soo cute 😊

Makoti: You too are also cute 🙄

Luxolo: Let's get in and I am not taking No for an answer

Me: I was not going to say No too

We all got in and their house was so beautiful more in the inside,the outside is plain beautiful as well though

Makoti:Let me go change the shoes and I will come serve you

Me:No,Let me help you. You have been standing the Whole day and tomorrow is another day

Luxolo:I will go fetch the morning shoes my love

Me:Baby,you never treat me like that 😞

Siya:😄😄😄😄Hawu!!!

Luxolo:I bet his very romantic though

Me:Him,Romantic? Hayi uyadlala

Us:😄😄😄

Siya:I don't have a wife la

Makoti:I saw Uviwe wearing like a fresh "Makoti"and uyabazi ooAunt bakho bhuti

Siya:Yhooo don't even talk about it fethu

[We cooked a light meal all together and ate then we had a chocolate cake for desert and I washed the dishes]

Me:How did you guys get to date when you used to be the biggest enemies?

Makoti:😄😄😄 I was coming from a Netball practice and he was also coming from a Soccer practice. I walked beside him and he was mocking me but I was in no mood for that,then xa ezongena kokwabo I saw some shaddy guys and I got in with him too then

he wanted to kick me out but I did not have any of that. I got in his flat and sat down,he took a bath and came to wear his boxers- he took off the towel and browses around with his torso.

Luxolo:😁😁How can you lie about that. She just took off her kit and got in my bed then slept,you know as a guy you can't sleep with someone ungambaweli so I woke her up and it was a hassle cause she was sealed so I helped her out

Siya:😁😁😁Your Enemy ntwana

Makoti:He was soo cute that day🙄

Me:You guys are do in love

Luxolo:We also have our ups&downs

Makoti:And how did you two meet

Us:😁😁😁At Spur

Me:It is not interesting as yours guys

(Later on we left them and headed home)

When we got there our parents were here but Siya just locked the car and looked at me

Me:What

Siya:You didn't tell me About Uviwe

Me:Thought you saw her already

Siya:No babe

Me:I disrespected your aunt's . ndibathukile

Siya:"I'm sure they deserved that

Me:I love you Faku

Siya:I also Love You

Me:Let's go greet our parents😊

Siya:You look so beautiful and cute xa uthwele😊😊

Me:😊😊😊😊Sudika

Siya:At 23:00 please come to the car,it's a date

Me:You are so nasty Faku😏

♡

Continuation ♡

We got inside the house and all eyes were on us,I went to hug my father and he bear hugged me as he was kissing my head.

Siya:Molweni

Them:Molo nawe

Wonga:Nyana where were you ngoku besuxhela?

Siya:We had to attend an emergency and fix somethings

Mkhulu:Okay. This is Dlamini,my brother he wanted to see the Two of you in private

Me:Where should we go?

Aunt Zubenathi:You were busy going up&down the streets while Uviwe was preparing the rooms for the visitors and I don't know what Siya saw kuwe cause unguMarhosa nje

(We heard a Loud clap and it got quiet)

I looked around and I saw My Own Mother in front of her

Mom: You may disrespect her in front of everyone but not in front of me, I am the only person who carried her for Full nine months and I have never laid a hand on her - I have never not even once called her amagama abuhlungu. Let me tell you something ngoWam umntana, Hayi sisi Ndakunyisa ndixolela ubayiRubbish. kazi yomfazi ngoWam umntana

Dad: Baby calm down

Mom: Calm down, when she has the audacity to call my daughter lamanyala ambiza ngawo. If Siya wanted this Uviwe he would be with her but he moved on and it would be best if you also do the same

Aunt Kholiswa: Rhaaa who do you think you are to come and throw tantrums eKhaya

Siya: Voetsek!!! 🤬 Everyone shut the Fuck up, Jong'apha wena Zubenathi it is not our Fault that your husband never loved you. It is nobody's fault that your man was not in Love with you, we can't be expected not to be in Love with our woman too cause uyoyika ubukela abantu abathandanayo and wena Aunt Kholiswa who do you think you are to tell my future about a loose womb when you are barren? Awukwazi ukuzala that is why wagxothwa eMzini and -

Mkhulu: Hayi Mzukulwana

Gogo: No let him be Tata

Siya:I won't keep quiet while my girlfriend doesn't feel welcomed
ngenxa yabantu abanomona bafuna uchitha yonke into
enothando cause they never experienced to be Loved. Kholiswa
wena Auntie andifuni nothetha ngawe cause uyokothuka ufe
isiqaqa ngala Ntombi yakho ingumaRhosha phaa eBhayi

(Everyone gasped and clapped their hands!!)

Mkhulu:SIYA!!!!!!🤩

Siya:I am Sorry Mkhulu but I can't let people disrespect what's
mine

Gogo:Aya and Siya follow Dlamini and you three,I do not want to
ever see you again. Kudala ndanikhuza kulento yenu and game
over to you

Dlamini:You two come to the hut before the Sun arise

Me:Ewe Tata

[We ate Supper as the family and it was very quiet. I was so glad
that Siya stood up for Me]

Other Young members couldn't come. Only their parents came
and it did not matter cause it was not a Joyous ceremony, only the
guys came cause they needed to help or maybe they missed each
other .

I was wrapping up izinto ezishotayo that needed to be done and
Siya was outside with his cousin's

Mbali:Mama ndozela

Me:I am still busy baby,can you go to Gogo or Mom

Mbali:I miss you kodwa😞

Me:You want to sleep with me?

Mbali:Mhm.Mhm Mama

(She was brushing her eyes and looked so cute😊😞❤)

Me:Can you go sleep on Daddy's lap and I will take you when we go sleep

Mbali:Ndise ke

I picked her up and went to take a fleece blanket then we went outside with her, I found the guys surrounding aMalahle and they were having some whiskey.

Me:Baby

Siya:Sthandwa Sam (I just knew he is tipsy😞)

Me:She is sleepy but wants to sleep with us and I am kinda busy now

Siya:Pumpkin come to daddy

[(She wrapped her hands on his neck then slept on his chest. I covered her back and Siya was busy sucking his bottom lip,I kissed him then pulled out quickly)]

Aphiwe:Makoti yasiqhumisela kanje?😊

Me:Hahaha sorry Sbari

Siya:Baby

Gents:Mhmmmmm

Guy 1:Yatefa ngoku

Guy 2:Or umona vele

Siya:Please charge my phone

Me:Where is it?

Siya:In your purse. .And now you seem fine we should introduce you

Me:Yeah

Siya:This is Azola (Guy 2),Sphamandla(Guy 1),Khululekani,Liso,Thapelo and Lusanda

Me:Nice to meet you guys😊

Liso:I could do with a hug Makoti

Me:And you would get killed😊

Aphiwe:😊😊😊Tshotsho😊😊

Me:Please go easy on the whiskey boys and baby come to bed early cause sizovuka

Siya:Yes ma'am

Thapelo:Umbekeleni wafuna eze early in bed?😊

Me:😊😊😊

I left them there and went to clean up where I was working and I even moped the floor,I went outside and the guys were already up - ready to go to their rooms inside the second house. I passed them and went inside our room- I took a shower then went to

charge our phone's. When I was about to get in bed Siya got in with Mbali.

Siya:Awusemhle😊

Me:I know you are drunk. Go hit the shower and brush your mouth then rinse with Listerine tuu!

Siya:Yhooo so much work!

Me:If you want to sleep in this bed then you will do as I say Tata

Siya:And I can't sleep on the Sofa

Me:Then you have no other choice😊. Shower Mntase

Siya:I need a helping hand

Me:If you had come in bed very early then you would have got that helping hand my love 😊

Siya:Hayi kodwa

Me:Lala phantsi bhabha cause we will not sleep with you unuka phuqu iWhiskey sibe siSober thina and siyavuka Ngomso so silalele phantsi thina Faku

Siya:Please Dont shout my cousin's are at the other rooms😞

Me:I am not even shouting but I am telling you as it is. GO TAKE A SHOWER!😞

He sulked and made his way to the bathroom and he was back in less than 10mins. I was so surprised - I guess he saw that

Siya:It is what I call a Quick Shower so don't Starr with me

Me:I did not even say a thing

Siya:The look on your face confirmed a lot of things

Me:Just come to bed already

Siya:Where will I be sleeping?

Me:Ngapha koMwali tchin

Siya:😊😊😊😊Mxm Yeeses!

Me:Uzoba ryt bhuti

Siya:Lemme go switch off the light

[He went to switch off the light and came to my side. He sat behind me and made me sit up]

Me:Uyayazi siyavuka nhe?

Siya:Ndiligintsa mna,I can be up for 24hrs cause ndinguye noGqirha😊

Me:Haikhe mna I am used ekulaleni so let me sleep

Siya:Kiss nyana please

Me:You are such a bore xa uTopsy yhazi

Siya:Khoyeke mani

Me:Yiza kuba I need to sleep baby

[His hand went to the back of my neck and he was brushing my hair lightly. He pulled my face to his and he parted my lips with his tongue then he sucked my bottom lip and I kicked away the blankets while i got on top of him. He picked me up and pinned me against the door while we were breathing heavily.

Me:Baaa-baby let's stop

Siya:DAMNIT but I want you

Me:Only Three hours left for us so please let's sleep

♡

Insert 44.2♡

I woke up at 2am and I went to take a shower alone. I went back to the room and I looked for clothes to wear for the both of us. I took out a long grey dress, black doek and a long grey cardigan - I took out grey sweater pants and a sweater jersey that was also grey for Siya, then I took out our white takkie Chucks. I wore my clothes then went to shake him and he was dead

Me:Siya wake up, it's half past already babe

Siya:Two more minutes

Me:SIYAVUYA! !

He woke up and dragged himself to the bathroom, he came back in less than 10mins and quickly finished up before 02:50.

Me:Do you want anything to eat?

Siya:We will eat when we are back

Me:What about Mbali?

Siya:Let's take her to Gogo

Me:Take her and I will do the bed so long

Siya:You look beautiful babe

Me:😊😊 Thanks my love,you look good too

He took Mbali and walked out of the room,I did the bed then I also went outside. I met up with Siya,we also saw Dlamini and some few young traditional healers - We walked to them

Us:Thokoza Baba

Dlamini:Thokoza,my kids we will have to go by the River so that we can do the ceremony there

Siya:Siyavuma baba

(I looked at him like,Uvumani cause it's cold☹)

Haike he looked at these young ones Latsho iGubu and the others were clapping,Dlamini led the way and we were surrounded by the others after him. When we were reaching the River he probably had some shivering cause he stopped walking wahlasimla then led the way again

Dlamini:Khululani izicathulo (Take off your shoes)

Me:Are we going to leave them here?

Siya:Ewe baby

We took them Off and walked a small distance an my feets were Cold,when we reached there Dlamini sat down and we knelt infront of him then he burnt iMpepho then consulted his ancestors, when he was consulting ooFaku it probably got bad

Dlamini:Shayani is'gubhu lapho (beat the drum over there)
ooFaku are not happy,your ancestors are very upset Nyana

Siya:Siyavuma

Dlamini:They say you are surrounded by a lot of darkness and there is a dark cloud on top of you,the soul of the first child you lost was unsettled and besizula emoyeni that is why you lost this child too. You really need to do this cleansing, I see a Very bright future but there is a tunnel of darkness that you have to pass first. HhhhlIII Yhooooooo,Heeeeeeeeyy iYhooooooo - Mhmm. Mhmm. Mhmm Siyavuma,Siyavuma bantw'abadala. IYhooooooo Yheeee Siyavuma. .Itshon'ingoma bantwana bam,I am in darkness here - they don't want to show me anymore

[(They started beating the drum and the sound of the beat got intense,very much intense. The water got unsettled too - it made a Very loud noise,in the middle there was just smoke that filed the entire place. They continued beating the drum and Dlamini wenza ezazinto zamagqirha zingxolayo gqithi,Dlamini told them to continue singing and beating the drum - He is trying to connect with the ancestors)]

Them:Whee Thong'olam,Ndikhawulele.

Whee Thong'olam,Ndikhaw'lele

Whee Thong'lam Ndikhaw'lele Thong'olam Ndikawulel.

Andizenz'anga. . .

(They continued singing,clapping and the drum was also in another level)

Dlamini was now shaking and throwing the bones, only him knew what was happening but whatever it is - did not seem to make him happy. He kept on throwing the bones and shaking his head

Dlamini:lyhooooooooo,Heeeeeey. Mhmm. Mhmm. Mhmm. There's a dark tunnel that you my kids will have to pass,I tried to beg the ancestors to show me but there is absolutely nothing Only Darkness. There is a bright future ahead but you first have to pass this darkness - the darkness is filled with Rage,Jealousy,Anger coming from the people you call friends. Yeeeeeeeeeeaaaayi,Yhooo Siyavuma,Mhmm Siyavuma.

[After a while he told me to take off my clothes and told Siya to do the same thing,we followed him to the River and he poured water onto us and we were holding hands. He then took me to the deeper shallow and pushed me to the water - for a moment I thought I was dying but then he quickly took me out. We walked outside the River and I felt Light but I was shivering AF cause it was cold]

Dlamini:You can wear your clothes bantwana bam

Us:Thokoza

We took our clothes then wore,we helped each other out and Siya helped me wear my shoes by tying the laces. The Drum and Song went on again,now it was clearer - the song was heating up and when we were reaching the house besegcwele kukho ooMakoti. They continued with the beat ivakala ngaphakathi kwalapha kuthi,when were reaching by the gate some young traditional healer couldn't be still and he just did that shiid

Young Healer:Mhmmmmmmmm. .liiiyhoooooo,Yheeeeeee
Makhos'amahle. .Mhmm Hhhhllll Uyheeee Siyavuma. .Baba can
we change the direction someone planted some dirt for her

Dlamini:Go take it from where you saw

Him:Thokoza

[He went to the place and they played the drum,clapped hands
and baxhentsa. Now everyone was watching but they continued
to do their work,baxhentsa and while lo omnye was consulting his
ancestors to show him liphi iYeza,after what felt like Forever he
took it and we went inside the Yard. Elagqirha lincinci went
straight to Aunt Zubenathi and Uviwe but Dlamini stopped him
then he went there himself,splashed them with some powder -
they screamed like crazy.

☆

Well the ceremony went Very Well and I was more than Happy
that we finally have done this cleansing cause I felt very easy and
well in my soul😊❤

♡

Insert 45♡

Well now we have gone home and I was happy to be home. I was
also back at work with Full force,I told ANGA to back the Hell Off
and know his place - He found it hard to believe that and back off
but he really had no choice but to respect my wishes. Siya and I
were really doing GREAT as a couple but we still had our

Arguments and we haven't been intimate since 😞 I can't remember, he came to see me and I was really stranded with work - he came to bring me Lunch.

Siya: Hey Beauty 😊

Me: Hello Beast 😊

Siya: Can I come in?

Me: Sure, why not.

(I got up and went to close the door)

Siya: You look beautiful my love

Me: Thank You very much babe. Did you go to work?

Siya: Well I am coming from my therapy session and I was hoping that you would come join me to the next session that we have

Me: (sigh 😞 😞) Can I at least think about it?

Siya: Well we can get helped babe and we really need to heal so that we can do that shaandiis 😊

Me: 😊 😊 You should have told me what you want us to do

Siya: I want to know if you are ready to be intimate too

Me: We will talk about it at home and now I want to enjoy you, some company with you brings out the best in Me and it makes me love you even more.

Siya: I am happy that even after the obstacles that we have faced as a couple but we have managed to come out stronger and tighter than before, you are one of a kind my Cupcake

Me:You're gonna make me cry and bhuti I am still at work for that so please.

Siya:How have you been?

Me:I am good and you,how are the things with the crew?

Siya:Well we have been on standby since the loss of the little one but now I think its time of unleashing the Beast again,don't you think?

Me:(sigh) Just do what makes you happy

Siya:Why does it sound like you don't want me back to that life?😞

Me:You heard what Dlamini said so I am just scared of you not coming back home to us😞

Siya:I will always come back for you guys and you know that I would die for you,don't worry about me

Me:It is impossible for me not to worry,so you can't expect me to be chilled

Siya:Baby,Let us not fight about this cause you will be fighting a fight that you won't even win my love

Me:Hahaha you even have the nerve to tell me that. Fine we will just drop it

Siya:Pheeeuuw! Thanks LORD😁

Me:😁You are Off the hook Just for Today😁

☆☆☆

Later on I went home straight and I was soo tired,when I got inside the house I took off my shoes already and threw myself on the couch. Mom walked down the stairs fixing her dress,she was shocked when she saw me and I didn't understand why - till dad also walked down too.

Dad:Ohh,I didn't know that you were back already 😳

Me:Dad I live here and it's after half past four so where else would I be

Mom:Where you here for a long time?

Me:I just got here and what's up with the 21 questions

Dad:Watch your tone young lady,she is still your mother

Me:I didn't say anything wrong but I was just asking Dad

Mom:Where is Mbaliyothando?

Me:Shiiiiid my baby 😳🙄🙄

[I took my car keys and left the house in a hurry,when I got to her school she was with the other kids from her class who get fetched at 5pm. .When she saw me,she took her bag and wave them then slowly came to the car. I opened the boot and she threw her backpack,banged the door - She opened the front sit and banged the door again with this kinda face "😞" I looked at her,she looked at me then folded her arms infront of her chest.]

Mbali:Yeeeeey You're Late AGAIN!😞

Me:I am Sorry Mbali,I got out late at work

Mbali:I think daddy should fetch me everyday cause he is never late

Me:Baby I am Sorry Mara

Mbali:Mhmm

Me:How about I stick you out for Late lunch?😊

Mbali:Homework,tomorrow?

Me:Ohh😞

The drive home was draining and it was quiet,I have never been like this with my baby before and it just hurts me deeply knowing that she felt neglected but funny thing is that with Siya it is all gone and I am the only person whom she finds it hard to forgive. I needed to make this weekend about us and I was going to take her away for the weekend so that she can only be stuck with me😊.

We got home an she was the first to jump off and leave me there hanging - MK! I got out of the car and took her backpack.

Me:MBALI!!!! MBALI!!!! MBALI!!!! MBALIYOTHANDO 😞

Mbali:Yeeeeeees Mom😞

Me:Can you go take off the white school shorts and that white t-shirt then come back so we can talk. You are now Six years old and you need go to Grade 1 next year so can you come sizo chooser iskolo

Mbali:Can I go nap?

Me:"Baby,I said I am sorry. I am Sorry for neglecting you when I was pregnant and baby I Love You. Daddy loves you too,we are sorry pumpkin ngokungakuhoyi but one day you will understand trust me. Now can you please give me a chance to make you happy,even if I can have other babies but you my darling will forever be Mommy's first princess and I will always Love You. I hope that I can have some babies so you can have sisters

Mbali:And I will play with them then share my dolls with them😊

Me:You will do everything you want to do with them

Mbali:And I will wash them and they will be beautiful like me

Me:Yes baby😘😊

Mbali:Will daddy also call them Pumpkin?

Me:Hahaha I don't know. You should ask him when he is here late.

Mbali:I love you Mom

Me:I love you too Cupcake

☆

That night she slept in my arms and force cuddled herself in me,she took out my breast and sucked it - I took a photo while her eyes were closed and her hand on the face. I sent it to Siya as a Goodnight text,when I was done I also decided to sleep but then Siya called

Me:Baby

Siya:Munt'wami

(I blushed)

Siya:I bet you're blushing like some love sick puppy

Me:😊I had a talk with your kid today

Siya:😊😊What has she done now?

Me:She was just cheeky the whole day and I took her late from school,that also added to my punishment

Siya:But babe you know how much she hates to be picked up late

Me:I totally forgot that I had to take her today

Siya:It shouldn't happen ever again

Me:Yes daddy😊

Siya:Daddy loves her babies

Me:We also Love daddy. .uhm babe?

Siya:I wonder what is it

Me:I am taking Mbali out this weekend,just the two of us

Siya:Ohh,so daddy is excluded. Okay

Me:Thanks for understanding daddy,so can you borrow us one of your Mercedes

Siya:😊😊😊But I am not invited mos

me:Mara daddy

Siya:Don't sulk. I will come drop it off tomorrow morning,the Red one cause the white one is going for a service

Me:So you will be using my car?

Baps:Nomokhwekazi

Me:I am going out for the weekend with my daughter,see you Monday

Baps:I was going to ask you to give me an advice on something

Me:I will call you later so we can talk about it

Baps:Okay but call me on Sunday late cause I am starting this weekend with a bang

Me:Bye then,Ohh please tell C to email me those documents that are on top of my desk. I will have to check them out when I am baaaack on Sunday

I walked out and drove straight home,I packed a few clothes for us then I took out my phones from the charger.Mbali was having breakfast downstairs with Mom so I kinda figured that Dad is at work already. I took our luggage to the and went to have breakfast as well

Mom:So when will you be coming back?

Me:I think we will come back on Sunday afternoon

Mom:Did you tell her Father about this vacation?

Me:Yes Ma!

Gogo:Aya I think you should talk to Lubanzi about Imbeleko kaMbali,you guys said that it would be done after the wedding

Me:Well they are still only married Traditionally

Mom:Yes but Mbali also has to be introduced to the ancestors

Me:I will have to talk to Siya then call Lubanzi

Mom:Good then

Me:Mbali hurry up we have to go past the hospital first

Mbali:I am full already Ma

Me:Lets go then. Kiss Gogo and Makhulu then we leave

She got up and kissed my mother and Gogo,I also hugged them - when I was about to kiss my mom she backed away

Mom:The same lips that do nasty things

Me:MAMA!!!! (I was so shy)

Mom:OHH please dont be shy,we both know that you are not that little girl anymore

Me:I am leaving,Mbali lets go

Mom:I Love YOU

Us:We Love You More

We got out and drove away,on our way I called Siya and he took time to answer.

Me:You did not leave the card babe

Siya:I am so sorry my love,come to my place

ME:Are you at home already?

Siya:Yeah I am Off this weekend

Me:Well I guess you will have some time to do a few missions

Siya:Well I might just do that since you guy wont be around

Me:I will see you just now

I Looked at Mbali and I thought I should just asked her about Siya joining us.

Me:Baby,would you mind if daddy would come join us for the weekend?

Mbali:No Ma,I dont mind it will be fun

Me:And when will we go out just as us,Girls?

Mbali:When I am Old enough

Me:Hahaha okay. I Love you

Mbali:I also love you

When we got to Siya's place he was in his pants and a vest,he came to hug Mbali and kissed her forehead - he came to kiss my forehead and looked at Mbali

Siya:Mbali,close your eyes

Mbali:I will go watch Sofia dad

She left us there,Siya held me close and smashed his lips on mine. I held on to his top while kissing the shiit outa him too - we broke it when we were both running out of breathe

Siya:Hello

Me:The man himself ^_^

Siya:I missed you woman

Me:Well you can join us for the weekend and let the boys handle the mission without you,I'm Sure they will be able to survive babe

Siya:No my love you can go and maybe I will meet you there

Me:Okay Fine.Can we have the card then,I dont want to arrive at Night - I want us to catch a movie today then maybe do a little bitof some shopping

Siya:You see why I need to do this mission? So that I can make up the money that you will be pampering yourselves with

Me:Please do come kodwa ke,even if its on Sunday

Siya:When are you people coming back kanti?

Me:We will be coming bsck on Sunday afternoon

Siya:I will see what I can do but I am not promising you anything

Me:Fine

He went to take the card while I prepared him something to eat for a while.He came back and I was also done with his sandwich,he handed me the card while tickling Mbali

Me:Babe,before I leave we need to talk about something else

Siya:Well that sounds serious,what do you want to talk about?

Me:I was thinking that we contact Lubanzi and ask him to quickly perform Mbali Imbeleko before they get married and leave for their honeymoon

Siya:Well they did get married and they are at their honeymoon already,so we will have to wait till they come back

Me:What do you mean thy got married?

Siya;They got married that weekend we had to do our cleansing and it was nothing big cause Phumelela wanted something small and intimate, so they got married by the sea and left for their honeymoon

Me:And how do you know about all of this?

Siya:I know cause he asked me to have my crew to be there for security purposes just in case someone wants to sabotage their wedding. I am sorry but I thought you knew about all of this

Me:Well its fine and I am happy for the two of them

Siya:Are you sure that you are okay?

Me:I just thought he wanted his daughter to be there but its fine

He looked at me and I knew that there was more to that look,I went to them and kissed him just to assure him that he is the one for me.

Me:Dont doubt my love for you,I am done with playing around. I want only you

Siya:I am glad to hear that. Now my favourite ladies you have to leave and be safe please,if you feel like there is something that makes you feel unsettled just know I will be there in less than an hour

He accompanied us to the car and I drove off,we put on some music and it was Rihanna&Beyonce all the way. We got there around 2pm and I knew that my daughter is Hungry now - I just drove to Steers and we went to check-in. The porter came to take our luggage to our room and Mbali threw herself on top of the

bed,I called my Parents just to let them know that we got here safe&sound! I also called Siya then went to hit the bath with my other half.

Mbali:This is fun,we should do it again Mom

Me:Are you enjoying yourself?

Mbali:Yep and I missed you

Me:I missed you too

Mbali:Can we go watch movies after this?

Me:Which movie?

Mbali:Any movie that we will both like or Watch Barbie

Me:That is not a movie,but its fine we will go to the cinema then

Mbali:Will dad come?

Me:I dont know but we will see

WE got out and I took grey pants for the two of us then navy t-shirts and chucks.We went to the movies,when we were going out I bumped into someone,I looked up it was some classmate from Varsity and he looked HELLA FINE!!!

Nathi:Aya WOW,look at you

Me:Long time and look at you

Nathi:What are you doing here?

Me:Well I took my daughter out for the weekend and you?

Nathi:Well I enjoyed P.E and I decided to work this side

Me:OHH and you are still that nerdy guy?

Nathi:How about I take you two out for tomorrow and you will see that I am not the same guy

Me:I will have to think about that and let us go

Nathi:Give me your number and I will call you

I gave him my number and he called me sometime,I saved his number and he gave an annoyed Mbali a hug then we went to our Uber.

Mbali:I hate him

Me:Who?

MBali:That guy

Me:But you dont even know him. He is not that bad

Mbali:Mhmmm. Can I call Daddy when we are about to sleep?

Me:Okay

We got to the room and ordered our food. When we were done we brushed our teeth then when to bed,I was about to call Siya when Nathi called me

Me:Hey

Nathi:I just wanted to say Goodnight andI hope to see you guys tomorrow

Me:I will get back to you about that tomorrow

Mbali looked at me the covered herself,I called Siya tyhengave it to Mbali.

Mbali:Daddy

Siya:

Mbali:We went to to the movies and bumped to mom's friend

Siya:

Mbali:It was a guy

Siya:

Mbali:I miss you and I cant wait

Siya:

Mbali:I LOve YOU more (she giggled) okay Night.

She gave me my phone but the call was dropped and I kissed Mbali,she kissed me too then cuddled herself to me. . .

Continuation♡

After that call I was left wondering what is it that they were talking about but what made me wonder more is why would Nathi call just to say "Goodnight" and he looked so Handsome.

Me:LORD why am I even thinking about him☹️😊

I tried to sleep but I couldn't and I did not even want to call Siya cause Ndizokukhubeka so I just let him be,I don't know when I finally drifted to sleep but I woke up feeling sooooo Tired and Mbali wasn't next to me,I jumped out of the bed and looked for her - She was inside the bathtub and singing while playing with the bubbles.

Me:You gave me such a fright Mbaliyothando

Mbali:Sorry Ayathandwa (giggles)

Me:😊😊I am going to kill you yhazi. Hurry up we have a lot to do today

Mbali:Mom I am not having Lunch with your friend

Me:And how old are you Mbaliyothando?

Mbali:Will be turning Six next year

Me:And I am your mother,I have birth to you so what I say goes

Mbali:Yes Mom but I am not having lunch with your friend

Me:Hurry up so that we can have breakfast and we go do your hair,well our hair then we go do some shopping

Mbali:Then we have a girl's day?😊

Me:😊😊Not,Okay

I left her there and I went to look for something to wear,I took out a a Grey Cotton dress and white chucks for her while I took out an ankle grazer knee ripped Jean and white chucks for me too. Mbali came out o the bathroom feeling more fresh and alive,I also went to take a quick shower then I washed the bath-when I was done I went to her and she was in her dress already.

Me:You look beautiful

Mbali:Thanks Mom😊

Me:Can you do your hair while I dress up

Mbali:Don't worry I will leave it as it is

Me:Okay,what do you want to have for breakfast then?

Mbali:What is this place called first?😞

Me:Bluewater Beachfront Guesthouse why?

Mbali:But you said we are at a hotel😞

Me:Well I lied😞

Mbali:I will have breakfast at Wimpy

Me:No,we are having breakfast here and go shopping

Mbali:I'M NOT HUNGRY THEN!!!!!!😞

Me:Young Lady watch you tone,I am your mother

Mbali:I want Dad😞

Me:Then walk to Siya's place cause I am not going to fight for my position in your life with Siya

Mbali:Mommy please😞💔

Me:(sigh) I'm sorry okay,come here (She came) we will have breakfast at Wimpy then. I am sorry that I shouted at you

Mbali:It's okay,I just Love You

Me:And I love you more pumpkin

I wore a grey t-shirt and armless grey coat. I took the car keys and we left for Wimpy then we went to Sassi Hair Salon,from there we started our shopping with a bang. Mbali did straight back with her own her while I opted for Brazilian of 4 bundles 32 inch - and it had a power VOLUME😁 Exactly what I wanted when we were done we went to do our shopping that lasted for about Three

hours,we even bought New cases for our clothes and I also bought Siya some new clothes .We took our shopping bags and put them in a trolley then walked to the car - We packed them inside the boot.

???:I didn't think I would see you again

(I looked up and saw Nathi with some guy)

Me:Ohh Hey😊

Mbali rolled her eyes and got inside the car!

Nathi:So what about that offer

Guy:Mjita let me leave nanguya uMam'ekhaya

Nathi:Sure fethu

Me:Well I will have to think about that

Nathi:You have been thinking about it the whole night

Me:I came here to spend some quality time with my daughter and now Me going out with you will be a bit of some destruction to our plans

Nathi:Come on,you can come when she is sleeping then and it will only be like 2hours so you can quickly go back to her

Me:I will see if I can find someone to look free her when she is sleeping😊

Nathi>Please do so

Me:But I am not promising you anything

Nathi:You considering means a lot to me. Drive safe

I got inside the car and drove off. We got inside and went to rest, I woke up around 5pm and Mbali was still sleeping so I ordered food for us then kwaziswa. I woke her up and we ate in silence

Me: Do you want us to go to the beach

Mbali: 😊 Yes

Me: After eating then

We went to the beach and played around, swam together and built castles till it got dark. We took tons of pictures then we walked back to the house - We took a long bath together as we were sipping on some non-alcohol wine. I took pictures of her as she was pretending to be an adult even with the way she was holding her glass, when we got out of there she was sleepy AF already so I just tucked her in then we slept together till I got a call around 8:30 and it was Nathi.

I got up and wore a black Jean with a grey t-shirt and black vans then I went out, I drove to the place and it was Nice Fancy Club.

Nathi: You look simply but still beautiful

Me: Thank You 😊

Nathi: Come join me, you only have two hours remember

Me: And I feel bad for leaving my daughter all alone already

Nathi: Loosen up

Well we had The best Night cause it was Fun but I kept thinking about Mbali and I decided to cut my Night short and left. I went to my room but I noticed that it was not locked, I quickly got in

and Mbali was not in bed - tears were streaming down my face. I looked everywhere and she was not there - I went to knock at the Manager's room and she said they didn't see her or hear anyone come in. We checked the CCTV footage but Nothing seemed funny. I went back to the room and cried my lungs out,I was soo scared to call anyone cause what was I going to tell them? How did I loose my kid? I got in bed and cried my lungs out. I went to look for my pyjamas and I noticed that Mbali's clothes were all not there!



Who took her? 😞💔



SIYA's POV!!

It will be a short one cause I am at work. . .

Ater the success of our mission on Friday I decided that I will go surprise my girls but Saturday there was a shortage of Doctors at the Public hospital so I went there to help out a friend then I decided that I will drive there later after the shift that I had.I called Anele and asked him to search baphi ooPumpkin bam,as I was working my phone was beeping like crazy and I knew that its them spending my money so when it was around 8pm I was done with the shifts then I drove straight to P.E,when I got there I called Anele and he texted me the coordinates so I drove there.It was late already so I decided not to go knock and i used my ways to get in and opened the door ngobuRhumsha-I saw my little pumpkin in bed all alone and I thought her mother was in the bathroom so I waited but DOLOLO.I called my team and told them to Hack her phone and check the location<in less than 10mins I was told

that she is at some Club. I opened the closet and started packing my baby's clothes then all after that I woke her up

Mbali:Daddy!!!

(The Excitement in her face? PRICELESS!!!)

Me:Lets go to my room

Mbali:What about Mom?

Me:She will come back to us tomorrow,I think she is a bit busy now

Mbali:Where is your room?

Me:Far Far Away!

I picked her up and we left,I booked us a place at some hotel called Radisson Blu Hotel. When we got there,I tucked her in bed while I went to have a glass of cognac neat.I called Anele and told them to kill any proof of me getting in that place.

Anele:Dude its going to cost cause uMjita tells me that asikho close so there will be few strings that will be pulled and they wont come cheap

Me:Just do the job and I will cover the costs

Anele:Ok. . What do you plan to do with her?

Me:I will wait for her to call me then I will take it from there

Lumko:Dont hurt her

Me:Well I feel like killing her

Lumko:COme on Bozza

Me:I dont know what I wil do YET but she has to be punished

Anele:Well it seems like she left the Club and she is at their place now

Me:Let her sweat and we will see how she will handle this case and take herself out of it

Lumko:Remember that if you hurt her,Mbali will never forgive you for that

Me:WE dont know about that

I put my phone down and went to the room,I took off my clothes and went to sleep next to my pumpkin.I put my phone next to me just incase her mom calls but I doubt she will

TO BE CONTINUED. . .

Continuation Part 2♡

I woke up when my pumpkin was still sleeping and she looked so cute for words 😊. I called room service and ordered breakfast for the two of us,I went to take a shower then when I got out I heard someone the other side so I went there and it was a lady in her work uniform. I cleared my throat then she look back,she drooled and I waved my hand well that's when she came back to Earth

Me:Thank You

Lady:It was a pleasure sir and I am sorry for disturbing you

Me:It's fine bhabha

She walked out and I went to close the door,she looked at my body again then looked away as she got out. I laughed as I made my way to the room,I was going to wake pumpkin up but lucky her cause she was up already

Me:Morning sweet cakes

Mbali:🤪🤪🤪 Dad

Me:What? Are you growing up now?

Mbali:NO

Me:Good cause I was going to kill you

Mbali:And it was going to take you Years to make another me 🤪

Me:🤪 You're right about that. Come to the lounge,breakfast is ready

Mbali:Let me go brush my teeth while you make the bed

Me:🤪 After brushing your tiny teeth you will come make this bed

Mbali:Well then I will just get inside the bed and sleep again

Me:We will need to go home

Mbali:Where's Mom daddy? 🤪

Me:I don't know babe

Mbali:Fine we will go then. Can I stay with you till December holidays?

Me:I don't know but I will have to talk to Aya about that

Mbali:She won't mind and it's now soon to December dad please 🤪

Me:Well it's Five months and that's a lot to take in 🤪

Mbali:But I am your pumpkin and I am sweet

Me:And spend my money like a Ghost

Mbali:🤪🤪🤪🤪 I will behave,I swear and I pinky promise

Me:Okay fine but we will have to ask ooMkhulu firstly nhe

Mbali:Grandma won't mind but I will miss her and mom

Me:You love mom?

Mbali:Yes 😊 😄

Me:And me?

Mbali:I love you so much

Me:Now come lets go eat

I took her to the bathroom and she was busy with her teeth while I wore my boxers and t-shirt,I decided to call my girlfriend since she doesn't call. She finally picked up and her voice was bad,I just knew that she didn't sleep.

Bae:Hello

Me:My love

Bae:Ohh hey babe

Me:How are you? Your voice sounds bad

Bae:I am fine but my nose is blocked,but it's nothing you should worry yourself about

Me:I was just wondering why you didn't call me yesterday but I saw Bank notifications so I figured that you guys were busy and tired AF

Bae:Yeah we went for shopping and did our hair

Me:Give Pumpkin the phone

Bae:Ohh,uhm. . Eeeeerr Uhm, she is still sleeping and I don't wanna disturb her

Me:Well tell her that I will Skype her later on

Bae:Okay,I have to go now. I love you

Me:I love you more babe

She hung up and I chuckled a bit. I looked back and found Mbali in a towel

Me:You did not wash and now why are you in a towel

Mbali:I took a quick bath dad

Me:What 🤔?

Mbali:Please look for clothes for me

Me:No. We go eat and you go take a long bath,I will bath you do not worry

Mbali:FINE!! 😒

We went to have breakfast and pumpkin was mad at me so there was no noise,when we were done I took her to the bathroom and I bathed her. I kept on looking at her but she was looking down the whole time,when I was done I took her out while she rinsed her mouth and I was cleaning the bath. When I was looking for her clothes,my phone rang and it was next to her.

Me:Pumpkin please pass me the phone

Mbali: 😒 😒 😒 😒

Me:Pumpkin please

Mbali:

Me:GOD 😫

I went to take my phone and it was Bae.

Me:My love

Bae:Uhhhm,my love I doubt that we will be able to come back today

Me:And why not Ayathandwa?

Bae:We are. .I am exhausted and I will be going back on Wednesday to work so I might come back Tuesday afternoon

Me:Okay,I love you

Bae:I love you more

I looked at Mbali and she was looking at me with her arms fold,I picked her up.

Me:Mommy says that she loves you and Daddy is Sorry vha pumpkin 😊

Mbali: 😊

I tickled her and she shouted "I Love You " I knew then that I was forgiven.

Me:I love you more pumpkin. Now we should start packing so we can leave nhe

Mbali:Can I help you pack?

Me:Come help daddy

We packed and I decided that we should leave straight,I looked at her then picked her up. We checked out and went home,we would stop and take pictures. Actually was had a Road Trip going back home,When we got there it was around 6pm and I drove kulo baby. When I got there uPumpkin ulele,we got in and there whole family was there

Me:Nkqo,Molweni

Them:Haibo Molweni 😊

Me:Ninjani?

Tatazala:Siwa sivuka,nina?

Me:Siyaphila. I am here to borrow her for the month

Mamazala:Yhooo iNyanga

Tatazala:You can have her for the week while we think about it

Me:Thank you 😊. Now let me go pack her uniform

Mamazala"Dont worry I will do it 😊

She packed her clothes then we went to the Car. I drove to my place then carried her to my room,when I was done I decided to call umntwam 😊

Bae:(sniffs)Baby

Me:Sthandwa Sam

Bae:I miss you ,Siya -I. . I need you 😭 😭

Me:Then come home cause Mbali is with me in bed

Bae:(Cwaka)

Me:Are you still there?

Bae:Uuuuuuhhh. .Eeeeerr,Uhhhm okay

Me:I love you

Bae:I'm so sorry baby and I can explain

Me:Okay kaloku

I aborted the call and slept. .

Daddy

Insert 46♥

When I was still asleep Nathi called and I was soo Pissed cause this was his fault.

Me:What do you want?

Nathi:Whooooa,is this a bad time?

Me:Please don't you ever call me again

Nathi:Can we meet?

Me:What for Nathi? I just lost my daughter and what do you want,to meet? I don't wanna ever see you again

Nathi:Just text me your whereabouts and I will come,we will both go look for her

Me:Okay 😞

I text him and went to take a quick shower and wore black pants and a black t-shirt then I was ready. He called and I went downstairs to him

[He pulled me in for a hug and I cried on his chest,I kinda felt safe 😊. We got in his car and looked for Mbali,everywhere but she was nowhere to be seen. I sat down and cried my lungs out cause it was now dark]

Nathi came to sit next to me and put me on top of his lap

Me:I shouldn't have left her all alone

Nathi:I shouldn't have forced you to make a plan,I am sorry

Me:Yes. You shouldn't have asked me to come over,now look I have lost my baby and both her father's are crazy men. They will kill me once they hear about this

Nathi:Don't worry we will find her

Me:Where? 😞 😞 We looked everywhere for her but nobody has seen her,how can a person just disappear like she never existed? I mean my

child is out there and I don't even know what is going or how is she doing

Nathi:Don't do this to yourself

Me:What if she is being raped Nathi? What if I never see her again 🙄🙄🙄 I will never forgive myself

Nathi:Come lets get going,you need to rest

Me:I don't wanna go back to that place,it just makes me go crazy 😞😞

Nathi:We are going to my place so don't worry,now come

We went to the Car and he drove to his house,we got in and I was kaak Tired.

Nathi:You hungry?

Me:No,I am okay

Narhi:You have to eat something dude

Me:Can I have sandwich then with juice

Nathi:Coming right up

We are then watched a movie but my mind was not there. I needed a distraction - I looked at Nathi and he looked so Handsome,I sat on top of him then wrapped my hands on his neck.

Nathi:Uhm,are you okay?

Me:I just need this,please allow me

Nathi:Do you,I mean are you sure about this?

Me:More than anything

He got closer and our lips locked then the kiss got heated up - he pushed me and I took off my t-shirt & Pants

[Well after Siya called me and told me uMbali ukuye I was Pissed yet relieved that she is safe. I went to Nathi just to tell him that my daughter is safe]

Nathi:Hey babe

Me:Uhm,hey

Nathi:I wasn't expecting to see you today or did you miss me that much 😊

Me:Well we need to talk. I found Mbali and she is with her Dad so I was also going back to P.A

Nathi:So this is it?

Me:What do you mean this is it?

Nathi:I thought we had something going on

Me:I needed a shoulder to cry on Nathi and I have someone in my life that I Love dearly

Nathi:But I opened my heart for you and I loved you,this is the thanks I get?

Me:I am sorry Nathi

Nathi:I love you Aya,I have always loved you but you just never took notice of me and now I thought Finally my life was in order as I got the girl of my dreams

Me:😞 I can't Nathi and you know it too

Nathi:Fine,you can leave. I will be that side for 6 months - there's a project I will be working on and I will be coming on Friday but I don't see any point of you knowing that

Me:Please don't be like that

Nathi:You will see yourself out 😞

Me:I'm sorry 😞

I went close to kiss him but he backed away.

Nathi:Goodbye 😞 😞

😞 😞 💔

♡

Continuation ♡

Siya♡

Waking up was a struggle but eventually I did and went to take a shower then went to prepare for Pumpkin,I made her lunch and went to wake her up which was also a struggle but she woke up. I put her inside the bath tub while I went to make the bed,I went to wash her and when she was brushing her teeth I was also cleaning the bath tub.

Me:Are you done?

Pumpkin:Yes daddy

Me:Let me see your teeth

She showed me and I smiled. I scooped her up to the bed,I prepared her for school and when I was done I took a spray for her hair.

Me:Do you spray your hair?

Pumpkin:Ewe xa ndifrerhile but we will need a moisturizer for my Afro

Me:We will do our grocery afternoon

Pumpkin:Lets go have breakfast

Me:You can go pack your lunch while I get dressed

She left and I wore light jean with white Redbat t-shirt and my timberland. I went to make cereal for both of us,I took her to school and accompanied her to her class. I kissed her forehead

Me:I love you pumpkin

Pumpkin:I love you more daddy 😊

Me:I will go sign you in for swimming classes

Pumpkin: 😊 Really dad? 😊

Me:Anything for my cupcake

Pumpkin:I love you so much Daddy (She said that hugging me tightly)

Me:And I also Love You pum-pum ❤️ 😊

I went to sign her in then went to work,I did my rounds and checked my patients. Around 2pm I was knocking off and I went to fetch my pumpkin,when I got there she was with her friends and they were still playing. She was me and hugged all her friends then went to take her backpack,she came to me running and I catches her. I kissed her cheeks then we left for our grocery shopping,from the we left for Woolworths.

Pumpkin:What are we doing here?

Me:To look for your swim wear and what you might need

Pumpkin:We will also buy a Towel ne Daddy

Me:Yes my love. Now look for swim wear that you love

She took them with my help and I bought her a few things too

Me:Are you hungry?

Pumpkin:Can you cook?

Me 🤪🤪🤪 Yes Pumpkin daddy can cook

Pumpkin: We can buy supper just today then 😊

♡

Part 2 ♡

We went home and when we got there, I saw both my Mercedes there.

Pumpkin: Mommy I here? 😊😊

Me: Yes baby 😊

Pumpkin: Did you know that she was going to come here?

Me: No but I guess she wanted to surprise us

She took her Woolworths plastic then left me with the groceries.

Me: Pumpkin you will come take the heavy ones

Pumpkin: But dad, I am your little girl

Me: 😊😊 Fine my Pumpkin

She went inside and I took the groceries inside, started packing things as they are. I went to take the other plastics then went back to pack them, I could hear them chatting then suddenly pumpkin went upstairs.

Me: Baby, do your homework and I will come check it out

Pumpkin: Okay daddy, I will also watch cartoons in my room when I'm done

Me:Don't forget the reading

Pumpkin:I won't forget dad

Me:You better. I love you

Pumpkin:I love you more

She disappeared to her room and her mom was in the kitchen with me,her eyes were blood red and puffy _I knew that she was crying.

Babe:Hey😊

Me:Hi

Babe:How are you?

Me:What do you want Ayathandwa?

Babe:😞😞Haibo I I came here for you guys

Me:We didn't ask you to come here for us

Babe:I am sorry and it's not what it looked like😞

Me:What are you talking about now?

Babe:I didn't leave her all alone

Me:If you say so

Babe:Cumon Siya,please say something tog

Me:There is nothing I will say as long as you are still lying cause we both know that you were dancing in some club with that Nathi of yours and you left my daughter all alone just cause you wanted some freedom,is that even why you left me behind?

Babe:That is not true we both know that

Me:Well I don't and the only reason why your daughter is not angry at you it's because I lied to her,I said you were busy with some work and she will be with me till she starts grade 1 which will be next year

Babe:What? You can't do that Siya

Me:Well I can Aya but we won't be fighting about that now,will you be sleeping over or what?

Babe:I will sleep over

Me:You know your way around the house mos

Babe:I will prepare supper

♡

Insert 47♡

I know that I owe you and it may not be that Long. 😊

☆☆☆

I was at Siya's crib and I had just arrived today,he seemed cold and it was even my first night here. I was still debating whether to tell him about what went down or what

Siya:So how was the weekend away?

Me:It was Fun,but that was before I lost my daughter

Siya:Can I ask you something? 😊

Me:Yeah sure

Siya:Do you think that you settled down at a younger age?

Me:Uhm,I don't follow 😊

Siya:Like,you didn't get much time to celebrate your youth and explore

Me:I am happy here with you and Mbali

Siya:Did you hear my question?

Me:Yes

Siya:But then you decide that you will not answer my question

Me:Well I got pregnant at a younger age and I hid that from my parents so I spent most of my life taking care of her

Siya:Do you regret having her?

Me:No,I don't regret having her

Siya:Do you think that my daughter is an obstacle in front of your way?

Me:No. that is not what I meant babe

Siya:Then tell me what did you mean cause clearly I am not getting the picture 😞

Me:Will you please calm down

Siya:I am calm trust me,how can you leave our daughter and go entertain some hungry vulture of a man that surely wants to get inside your pants

Me:Nathi is not like that Siya. He was my mate eVarsity and he just wanted us to catch up

Siya:And what kind of catch up is that? It was supposed to be a weekend for you and Mbali,I was excluded but honey I understood. I gave you space and my bank card so that you won't spend your cash and be stranded during the month without cash
ibe ikude pay day yakho

Me:Ohh Wow,so this is about your bank card? Is it because that you are loaded than I am?

Siya:This is not about Cash,I don't care about Money cause it won't buy me happiness. I am just stating your wrongs and instead of acknowledging that,you turn this to me

Me:Hayi Fuck Off Siya

Siya:Wow. Okay,so why didn't you say anything the moment you realise that you can't find her?

Me:I was scared of your reaction Siya,I was scared that you may go Beast on me - Siya I was scared 😞😞😞

Siya:What if someone had taken her? What if an enemy had taken her and she would be nowhere to be found?

Me:*****

Siya:The following day,what did you do to ensure that you find her? Did you consult anyone,ask for help? NO you did no Shiid
😞😞

Me:I went to Nath-

(He did not let me even finish my sentence)

Siya:You went to that bastard and consulted help from him?
What if he is some enemy

Me:He is not,Nathi is Legit and he would never wanna hurt my daughter

Siya:And I would,cause I'm not legit right?!

Me:☹️That I not what I meant

Siya:You have been singing that line since you got in here

[Siya was way to Calm for my liking and that scared the living shiit in me]

Siya:Let me go check on pumpkin,can you just warm the pizza

Me:Uhm,Okay but can we talk about something else

Siya:Do we have to do it now?

Me:Yes,please

Siya:I have to check upon the Pumpkin and make sure that she eats,I don't want her to go to bed in an empty stomach as if we don't have food

Me:Can we at least talk before we go to sleep

Siya:Noted

He went upstairs in no time she came down with princess on his back giggling every Shiid They were talking about,I felt Guilty cause I knew that I killed us by that - Yes I agree that Siya cheated before and I did too but Now I was just trying what I have been missing out on. I gave everyone their plates then we dug in when

we were done I took the plates and place them inside the dishwasher

Mbali:Mom goodnight

Me:Goodnight pumpkin

Mbali:I love you

Me:I love you more

(She kissed my cheek and went to her room)

Siya:Lets go to sleep

Me:I am coming

(He looked at me and we both went to the room)

Siya:I will go take a shower,wanna join me?

Me:Ohh,okay

Siya:Are you sure that you are fine?

Me:Yes now let's go

We both took off our clothes,I was thankful that Nathi didn't leave any lovebite. He took my hand and we walked to the bathroom together - He opened the shower and pulledde in.

Siya:I have never been in love this much that it scares me away,that I don't want any guy to touch what's mine which is why I freaked out when you were not there and when you lied to me

Me:I'm sorry babe and it won't happen again😞

Siya:Promise me that you will never lie again

Me:I - I promise 😞

He took a sponge and applied a foam then washed my body,I took a scrub and did the same to him. We let the water rinse us while we were kissing,I knew that I had to stop this soon but I couldn't. He pushed me to the shower tiles wall with my hands around his neck while grabbing his hair,he picked my one leg up and I felt "it" hardening in between my thighs - He inserted himself and it went in after one try,he looked at me with questioning eyes and I looked down. He pulled out and looked the other way,I went to him and hugged him from behind. His heartbeat was on another level

Siya:Why?

Me:I'm sorry 😞

Siya:Was it Nathi?

Me:*****

(He turned to look at me and his eyes were blood Red)

Siya:Was it Nathi?

Me:Please Dont hurt him,it was a mistake

Siya:Sure

He got out of the shower and I also got out,I found him in All Grey.

Siya:Don't wait up

Me:Where are you going Siya?

Siya:Out

Me:It's already late,it's after 22:00

Siya:I know that but as I said,don't wait up

With that said he took his phone and car keys then left,I looked at the driveway as he left me. Tears streamed down flowing - I went inside the house and cleaned it up&down akho kona ndingayigqogqanga making sure that I clean the entire apartment. I finished in 4hours and he was still not back,I decided to call Lina and she picked up when I was about to abort the call

Lina:Choum

Me:Hey

Lina:Are you okay? You sound like you have been crying

Me:I need you,can you come over?😞

Lina:KwaSiya?

Me:Ewe

Lina:Let me talk to Sinoyolo (Remember him? Baby daddy,babuyelana)

In less than an hour she was already here. I opened for her and cried my lungs in her arms while she rocked me back&forth 😞😞. She went to make us some strong black coffee then came back.

Lina:Now are you ready to tell me what happened?

Me:You won't judge?

Lina:I don't want to lie

Me:Cumon bestie

Lina:I did not wake up at this time to come and comfort you with lies

Me:I went away for the weekend with Mbali and Siya have us his Black card

Lina:That's so sweet😊

Me:Well I met up with Nathi one of the mates from Varsity then Saturday I went out with him when Mbali was sleeping,I went away for two hours but when I came back she wasn't there. Siya took her and I slept with Nathi

Lina:😞😞😞😞😞

Me:Please say something

Lina:Please tell me what made you go shag with him?

Me:I needed a shoulder to cry on

Lina:Yes a shoulder not a Dick to Ride on😞😞

Me:And Siya just left me

Lina:Did you expect him to chill and bless you with what?

Me:Choum please😞

Lina:Hayi Aya,you want me to lie so that I can secure your feelings ogqiba uzophinda unye the same thing,let me tell you something Uzodikwa uSiya and he will leave you uzibonele wedwa cause he will continue loving Mbali as they have a strong between them that no one can ever come between what they have

Me:😞😞😞😞😞😞😞

Lina:What is it that you are looking for?

Me:I want a normal life😞

Lina:You will never have a normal life,you wanna know why?
Cause your mom went back to your father after so many years
cause she loved him even though she knew how dangerous he
can be,You have been involved with gangsters in your life and you
are surrounded by them so you will never have that normal life
but you can dream about it but soze uyifumane. Now let me
dash,I will see you when we are having Lunch a use now I need to
sleep

Me:Drive safe and please text me just to make sure you arrived
safe

☆☆☆

That Month went by and uSiya never said a thing when he came
back,by the look of things he was coming back from work. He was
distant from me and I hardly saw him worse Mbali was living with
him cause walila so my parents allowed her to stay with Siya. I was
at work and Siya got in,I was surprised to see him

Me:😞Hi

Siya:Hey

Me:How are you?

Siya:I am doing great and you?

Me:Okay,I guess

Siya:Well I am here to ask for the black card

Me:Ohhh Eish,I'm sorry.

I went to take it in my wallet then went to him,I handed it to him then our fingers collided - we were still looking at each other when Nathi barged in

Nathi:Hey babe😊

Me:Uhm. .Hey

Siya:Thanks,I came for the card.

Nathi:I am Nathi Mdubulo

Siya:Siyavuya Mndi,nice meeting you. Let me leave

Me:Sure then

He was heading to the door when Nathi pulled me in for a deep loss then he hugged me,I looked at the door and Siya was still looking at us - He saw me and just left😞💔

♡

Insert Continuation♡

We pulled away from the hug and looked at each other. I loved him as a friend but I led him on so I owed it to him,I slowly smashed my lips on his and he returned the favour - I quickly stopped him as he was already heating up.

Me:You need to behave Mr it's still early days😊

Nathi:Hawu,how can I behave with a killer body like this in front of me

Me:Then you will have to learn to control that in between your legs
cause now it's making you go crazy

Nathi:But you know it makes you happy

Me:😁😁 Shut up. Tell me,what made you come visit me?

Nathi:I just missed you that's all

Me:Well now you are here,let's go grab lunch

Nathi:Lead the way then

I took my bag and we left,we had our lunch then he drove me back to
work - we have decided that we will have a Dinner Friday Night. I
pecked his lips and went back to my office,when I got there Lubanzi
was in my office with the most deadly face 😞😞😞😞😞

Me:Uhm,Hey

(I felt a Hot no a H.O. T clap)

Lubanzi:NDAKUNYISA,UNYE NYI 😡😡😡😡😡

Me:😭😭😭😭😭😭😭😭😭😭

Lubanzi:YOU BETTER WIPE THOSE DAMN FAKE TEARS CAUSE THEY ARE
PISSING ME THE FUCK OFF

Me:Why did you beat me? 😭😭😭😭😭😭

Lubanzi:VOETSEK SUB'UZI KAKA APHA. MY CHILD COULD HAVE BEEN
KIDNAPPED WHILE YOU WERE RIDING SOME FUCKERS DICK,AWONELI
YEKA SIYA???

Me:You are not my Brother so don't you dare beat me up

Lubanzi:I have a daughter with you and I will beat your ass up uyolala
ePrivate if Siya is afraid of beating you up,I am not and I will rearrange

this cute face - I still Love you but andizovuma tuu unyelwa nguwe
ngomntanam ndakuqhekeza Ayathandwa 🙄😞

Me: 🙄😞😞😞😞

Lubanzi:Wipe those tears off your face. Nx,and stop acting like some
cheat whore Asikwazi unjalo thina

[He got up and left my office. Caci got in But my mind was still digesting
everything Lubanzi said to me]

Caci:Are you okay? I heard you two shouting at each other

Me:I am fine,please close the door after you

Caci:Okay then

I finished up with work for the day and I was going to fetch Aya from
Siya's crib since it was Friday and he had a mission so it wasn't going to
be possible for him to leave her all alone or to with her. I went to my
car and decided to start home first

Gogo:Molo Ntombi (Hello my girl)

Me:Hi Ma,I need to bath then go fetch Mbali

Gogo:Ohhh I have missed that one 😊

Me:I miss her more but she doesn't wanna come back home,she is
happy with her daddy

Gogo:That young man is a blessing,only a few guys out there would do
what he is doing. Taking responsibility as if he is the biological
father,you are lucky 😊

Me:Let me go 😞

I went to my room and locked,stripped off my clothes then went to the bath. I got in and cried to myself - when the water was cold I got out and cleaned the bath tub,I took out grey pants and a grey hoodie with white socks and a cap. I took my car keys,phone and left - when I got there it was packed with cars. I went in and realised that I ended up not wearing any shoes 😐

I knocked but there was a loud noise so I knew abazondiva,I got in and went to the lounge where everybody was chillin'at.

Mbali:MOMMY 😄 😄 🙌

Me:Yothando 😄 😐 . .Molweni

Them:Hey Aya/Sure

Me:Siya

Siya:Mhmm 😐

Me:Is her weekend bag ready?

Siya>About that,can she come back tomorrow

Me:Haibo Siya? She is forever with you and I was just begging you to let me spend the whole weekend with her

Siya:Can we talk in private?

Me:Sure

He got up and led the way outside,when we for there he sat down with his feet inside the pool. We looked at each other for the longest time without a word

Siya:I was going to drive to my grand-parents place so that is why I wanted her to come back,we had made plans of going there together

and she will be closing the school's soon so I thought you wouldn't mind

Me:You should have told me

Siya:Well I am telling you now ain't I?

Me:Yes you are

(Awkward Silence AGAIN 😞 🤦)

Siya:What happened to your cheek?

Me:Nothing major

Siya:Well it's Huge cause I saw it usangena that you have five fingers and you being light skinned, iyazibobakalela

Me:Well Lubanzi happened 😞 😞

Siya:Ohh. .Okay,he didn't really have to

Me:And he said a lot of hurtful stuff that got me thinking

Siya:Good for you

Me:Wont you even ask?

Siya:Isn't it a little too late for that?! 😞 🤦

Me:Can I at least explain myself

Siya:I was giving you some break but I guess I just gave you another chance to go jump in his bed again

Me:*****

Siya:What is it that he has,that I do not have?

Me:A normal life,this life freaks me out and I have lost two kids already because of this life. I want a normal life,I wanna have kids and be happy without having to look over my shoulder 😞😞😞

Siya:And he can give you that?

Me:Yes 😞

Siya:Then I won't stay in the way of your happiness,we all deserve to be happy and I wish you all the best

Me:Thank You

Siya:You can take Mbali for the whole weekend,I will go visit with her on the following weekend

Me:Are you sure?

Siya:Yeah,I need to make some money this weekend

Me:You have a lot of more money Siya,why don't you guys take a break?

Siya:There's a lot of money that is still calling my name this weekend

Me:I was thinking of a school that I should take her into next year

Siya:Any good,actually one of thee best recommended private schools

Me:I will see

Siya:You know I will support you financially

Me:That was not the problem

Siya:And I was also just saying that I will always Love&Take care of you

☆☆☆

I went to take Mbali and eel left for the power cuddling - bonding
Nap♡

♡

Insert Continuation Part 2♡

I looked at Siya and Mbali came to sit on top of him forcing
herself for

a cuddle, Siya was pushing her back but she did not have any of
that - He finally won when he tickled her and she got inside the
water with Siya holding her hands

Mbali: Mom, Daddy taught me how to swim and I am also
attending swimming classes so next week Friday we have a Fun
day

Me: And you only tell me now?

Mbali: So you won't come to my school?

Me: You should have told me so that I can talk to my boss

Siya: But she is telling you now. Pumpkin go change so you come
swim while I talk to mommy

Mbali: Fine and please talk to mommy so that she can see this is
important more than her job☹️

[She left us and Siya looked at me]

Siya: So what will you be busy about?

Me: When were you going to tell me?

Siya:Well I was gOUNg to tell you xa umbuyisa and I was also going to call Lubanzi

Me:Call Lubanzi for what?

Siya:Since he is also part of Mbali's life I thought it would be great that he comes too with his wife

Me:You should have passed by me Siya

Siya:If you had plans with your boyfriend then he can also come by to be there,I don't mean to disturb your planes but I will not have you ditching your kid to have fun with some dick

Me:I was no- (He cut me short)

Siya:Well I was also just telling you that you will come to the Fun day and you will not be late

Me:I hear you Siya and I will come

Siya:Good. We may not be together but I will not let that get to Mbali,I will not have my daughter being distracted because you failed to be loyal to us. I love Mbali as my own and I have found school for her next year

Me:What?😞😞

Siya:It was supposed to be a surprise but then again,you surprised me😞😞

Me:I don't love him Siya

Siya:That I didn't ask you

Me:I. .I am Sorry but I think I owe it to him cause I led him on

Siya:I have slept with so many girls who were in their relationships but they never dated with cause they feel like they "Led me on"

Me:😏😞😞

Siya:You just want to Fuck around and I will not stand in front of your way😊

Me:Let me go check on Mbali

Siya:That won't change what you are running away from

[Mbali came and dived inside the pool and she swam while Siya cheered for her. That Moment? PRICELESS

♥♥😊😞👋👋🔥🔒🔒😞♥]

Mbali:Mommy can you sleep over,I don't wanna go see Mkhulu

Me:Why not?

Mbali:Cause I will go stay with them xa sivalile,right dad?

Siya:Anything you want pumpkin😊

Mbali:You see?! Daddy is cool and I'm his princess😊

Me:Well I can't sleep here

Mbali:But you are never around and it's a weekend so it means no work

Me:I know

Siya:So tell us why won't you sleep over?😞

Me:You know why

Siya:But Mbali Doesn't know why so tell her

Me:Ohh Cumon Siya. You know I can't tell her that

Siya:Then continue living a lie😊

Me:I AM NOT LIVING A LIE😡

Siya:😊😊😊Then why are you getting worked up?

Me:I will sleep over if that will make you sleep at night

Siya:I won't even be around so you want me to sleep with you?😊

Me:Aaargg Fvck Siya😡

Siya:Be honest and I will sleep with you😊

Me:No man I don't wanna do that,it will make me more confused

Siya:What are you talking about cause I meant the normal sleeping?😊😊. You just need time alone be YOU and I was giving vnging you that but you went to that abuser of yours so I will let you be but do know that my door is always open for you

Me:What do you mean abuser?

Siya:What do you want me to mean by that?

Me:Stop being jealous Siya and accept that I am done with you

Siya:Don'tflatter yourself cause you know that I know you just like the back of my hand so I ,I wanted you I would have had you by now. I am giving you this time to make all the floppy mistakes and have some fun cause you never enjoyed your youth days but one thing you must know is that you are MINE,you may act crazy for now but you know that we belong together. Nobody can have my territory but do have some fun😊

Me:I AM NOT YOUR TERRITORY

Siya:Ssshhh lower your voice,we don't want Mbali knowing about our Dirty little secrets now or do we?

Me:😄😄😄I can't believe that I still Love your Ass

Siya:Well it feels good to know that I am still Loved😊

Me:Even if I tried hating you,I would dismally fail😊

Siya:Are you trying to flirt with me woman?

Me:Would that be a bad thing Sir?

Siya:Well ma'am that would be a horrible thing,I doubt your man would appreciate knowing that you are giving me all the attention

Me:😄😄😄Are we jealous now?

Siya:Jealous of an abuser like him? Never😞😞😞

Me:Why do you keep saying he is an abuser

Siya:What if he is?

Me:He is not an abuser

Siya:What does he do for a living?

Me:Well I don't really know but what I can tell you is that we did something that deals with Business

Siya:And so do you think that he followed that direction?

Me:What is it that you know and I do not know?

Siya:Why do you think that I know something?

Me:Just the hints that you keeping throwing during our conversations and you know that you will leave me thinking deeply

Siya:Well that will be your problem But it would be a good thing cause you will also sit down and have a chat with your guy and Maybe,just maybe He will tell you why he left his life and Job in Johannesburg. Why did he decide to come back this side and out of everyone why did he bump into you? Out of every mates why YOU and what is he really doing this side for Six months😞

Me:Haibo he came here to work,there is a project that he needs to finalize within Six months

Siya:You are clever than any girl I have ever dated so don't act all stupid now. Stop being naive and start thinking like a gangster's daughter

Me:Are you trying to say he is a gangster?

Siya:A Dumb'Ass Fvcker like him would never be a gangster but he is something else

Me:Just stop speaking in riddles

Siya:No,I will let you be cause you want him not me so figure it out on your own

Me:😞😞😞

Siya:I hope when you realize the truth it won't be too late

[With that said He got up and left me there. He came back with a towel and took Mbali out. We all went inside and his Friends were gone]

Siya:Will you cook or should I order something?

Me:Uhm. .Can you stay with her for at least two hours

Siya:Why?

Me:I promised Nathi that I will see him tonight

Siya"And you were going to leave Mbali all alone again?

Me:No. I was going to ask my money m take care of her

Siya:Why did you even bother to come and fetch her if you knew that you had plans?

Me:I can cancel them

Siya:No. Don't cancel them for me but cancel them because you wanna put your daughter first. She is your life and she loves you so much,do you think I enjoy lying to her every single day about why you are never around? She wants you here but you can't be here with us because you want some nice life. Now that you are here you will forget about your stupid boyfriend and spend some quality time with your daughter and have a strong be bond. Do you want her to hate you again?

Me:No🙄🙄

Siya:Weekendsare going to be about Family. We will pretend and act as if we are still together just for the sake of keeping her Happy,if your boyfriend can't accept and respect that then he

doesn't love you. I hope I am clear to you Ayathandwa cause I will not repeat myself

Me:I'm sorry and I heard you

Siya:You are apologizing to the wrong person

(He left me there😞💔)

♡

Siya's First Continuation♡

I had asked my boys to look and Dig deeper about this "Nathi" but we didn't have a picture or know his surname so that was kind of a struggle. Anele called me saying I should pop by the Warehouse.

Me:Pumpkin let's go for a ride

Pumpkin:Where are we going? 😊

Me:Going to have some fun 🎉. Now come lets go

She went to take my keys and we left. On the way she was busy talking about her mom and I had to put on my best smile too,when I got there everyone was there playing cards while sipping whiskey.

Me:Majita

Them:Bozza/Ta Beast

Lumko:Boss Lady 😊

Pumpkin:Hayi ndinguPumpkin kaDaddy mna

Anele:And you are our Boss lady Princess

Pumpkin: 🎉🎉🎉🎉 Dad listen to uncle

Andile:Ain't she beautiful? Just like her mother

Lonwabo:🤩🤩lyhooooo Mdubule Ntwana

Me:🤩Aaii Ndoda suk'alapho🤩. Pumpkin what do you wanna do?

Pumpkin:What you will do too

Lumko took her to my chair and gave her a glass of cognac with a cigar,the guys whistled and we took pictures of her while she laughed. I took her and sat down,they took pics again.

Andile:I am sending them to you now

Me:Now this is my weakness

Lumko:Cumon S'khulu we all know that you are not done with her mother. You love the girl and she is also crazy about you

Me:Tell me about this Nathi guy

Anele:Just like we said Beast,we need to know his surname or have an idea of what he looks like

Me:What do you guys have at the moment

Anele:We took pictures of every Nathi dumb'ass that we could possibly find

Lonwabo:And that is where the Princess herself enters

Me:Tell me more

Lonwabo:Since she saw him,we will display all these pics and she will pick up our man that we are done for the day

Me:Display them (I looked at my princess cause we needed to talk)
Baby,pumpkin ka Daddy (She giggled) I want you to show me who is

Nathi vha, you will choose from of all these guys so that daddy can know if he is a bag guy or a good guy 😏

Pumpkin: He is a bad guy I know

Andile: 🤪🤪🤪🤪 How do you know?

Pumpkin: Cause I don't like him 😞

[Andile kept on laughing while asking her stupid questions. Finally Mbali gave us the picture of the Dickhead and now we had something to work on with]

Anele: OooLala come check what does he do for a living

(We all went to check out and we just laughed)

Lumko: 🤪 And he thought he could outsmart us?

(ANGA got in looking as if he was running away from something)

Anga: Sorry for Being late got held up

Me: As usual you are the one late

Anga: Hardy Bozza yam

Me: Akho smoko but we were on to some Fvcker

(We briefed him up)

Anga: So uPrincess pumpkin does not know a thing about mommy's change of heart?

Me: Nope and I would like it to be that way since you are her best buddy 😏 😏

Anga: 🤪🤪🤪 Cumon Mbali is my best pal and like I told her, there should be no secrets between us

Us:ANGA!!! 😞

Anga: 😄😄😄 Ndinivile kunya kwenu 😄

Me:Usageza lanto indala masende kaAnele 😄😄

Anele:Ndikuqhekeze unye Siya 😄

Us: 😄😄😄😄😄😄

(The was a car pulling outside and we all looked at each other cause the whole crew was here. The door opened,we all pointed to the door and only to find my Best Friend)

Jane:What a welcome 😊

Me:Baby Sis 😊

Jane:In your crazy wet dreams,I am way older than you.

Me:Can we not argue about that

Jane:And I would be much happy then,hey you (We hugged). Hello Boys (She hugged them all but Anga watshela 😄)

Me:I wonder what magnet do you have in you kwatshela uAnga yedwa

Jane:I hope he's not thinking about lying cause he wants me inside his bed

Me: 😄😄😄 Look at you. I missed you

Jabe>Hello,i can tell. .I missed you more

Lonwabo:What brings you here?

Jane:Well,business of course

Anele:What kind of business?

Jane:Why does it sound like I am disturbing something and you fail to trust anyone now

Me:Well we are kinda busy with something

Jane:I went past your house and work,you were not there so I figured that I would find you here

Anga:Changing the topic I see

Jane:Fine if you must know,I got fired from work. There was this Detective that was on me as you know what I do beside being an IT so he was trailing me down while I thought I had him under my wing,he exposed me and I was given a chance to leave without being exposed so I took that chance and left the company.

Me:Do you know who was after you?

Jane:I have no idea but I think it was just the police

Anga:So do you want any job?

Jane:I will just chill and enjoy my millions that I have worked hard for at the moment

Anga:You did not even ask what the job is about 😞

Jane:Will it be about being an IT?

Anga:No. You will be my maid with the shortest and sexiest uniform ever 😊 😊

Andile:😄😄😄😄😄😄

Jane:Keep on dreaming Anga

Anga:Well it was worth a try 😄 😊

Jane:And why are you with the kid and look at her cute self sleeping 😍👶

Anga:Our kids would be so cute Jane 😊

Jane:😁😁😁😁 I will never find peace with you around nhe

Me:Let me go gents

Jane:I am also coming to sleep at your place

Me:Now I will have to prepare for a guest

Jane:We will sleep in the same bed but tomorrow you will prepare for me

(We left and when we got home I went to tuck pumpkin)

Me:You can go shower and I will be here

Jane:Okay

After an hour I went in and she was inside the bed

Me:And why didn't you tell me that you are done?

Jane:You never alerted me that I should have told you

(I got inside and pulled her to my chest)

Me:How do you feel about losing your job?

Jane:I will just chill and enjoy my life but soon I will look for something

Me:Why did you come here then?

Jane:I got friends this side so that's why

Me:And who is the lucky guy?

Jane:There is no lucky guy. MY work has always been my life so I didn't have time to date. Now tell me where is her mom?

Me:At her parents house

Jane:What happened? Did you guys have an argument?

Me:Well,we broke up

Jane:And how do that happen?

Me:Ling story

Jane:Why didn't you tell me about it?

Me:I am telling you now and I didn't wanna bother you but don't worry cause I am taking care of everything now

Jane:Shout when you need my help. Now let me sleep

Me:Night lil sis

(I kissed her forehead)

She went to sleep on her side of the bed and I also did the same

♡

Siya's Second Continuation♡

I woke up the following morning and I was already late,Jane was not by my side and I went to hit the shower when I came out the bed was made already and I got ready for work. When I went downstairs pumpkin was already in her school clothes and having breakfast

Me:Such greasy breakfast pumpkin

Jane:Don't tell me you kill the kid with hunger by letting her eat cereal

Me:Cereal is meant for breakfast and she can't have such heavy meal as her first meal

Jane:Sorry Doc 😊

Me" 🤪🤪 So Annoying

Jane:Your plans for the day?

Me:Going to work then take pumpkin to her mom since its Friday

Pumpkin:But dad I don't wanna go 😞

Me:You will come back tomorrow

Pumpkin:No dad,I am not leaving 😞 😞 😞 or you don't love me anymore 😞 😞?

Me:NO,I love you Pumpkin 😞 😞. Come here

(She came and I put her on my lap)

Me:Mommy's parents miss you kaloku

Pumpkin:I will visit then when the school's are closed

Me:And what about mommy,don't you miss her?

Pumpkin:I miss her. Okay but tomorrow come fetch me in the morning

Me:I will be there

Pumpkin:Pinky promise?

Me:Yes,I pinky promise

Pumpkin:I will also miss you Aunt J

Jane:And I will miss you more Nunubear 😊

Pumpkin: 🤪🤪 No Pumpkin yaDaddy

Jane:But you are my Nunubear mos 😊

(We ate and Mbali went to rinse her mouth,while Jane did the dishes)

Me:What will you be doing today?

Jane:Well I will go look for an apartment then meet up with Master,Maestro and Wonga

Me:They know that you are this side?

Jane:Yep,they said I should come this side so they can investigate who is it that is after our trails

Me:So what will happen to your Job when they have found out who it is?

Jane:I don't know,maybe I will work in one of the company's that they own,I really don't know dude

Me:Well All the best of luck little one 😊

Jane:So. . .

(I looked up and she focused on the dishes)

Me:What?

Jane:Nah never mind

Me:Cumon sis tell me

Jane:What does Anga do?

Me:Fuckboy that's what he does and I want you to stay away from him,think you can do that for me?

Jane:What if we bump into each other? Should I run away?

Me:No be Civil to each other but Don't you even think about dating him cause you will be hurt and that's the truth

Jane:I heard you and I never said I wanna date him Siya 😞

Me:I just don't wanna kill anyone Yet especially one of my brother's

Jane:Shut up cause I heard you 😐 😞

[I went to kiss her cheek then went to fetch pumpkin in her room but I found her playing games in Jane's tablet]

Me:Baby we are going to be late

Pumpkin:Mhmmm but Dad 😞 😞 😞

Me:I will download it for you tomorrow but now let's go to school cause you are late my love

Pumpkin:I am sick dad

Me: 😞 😂 😂 😂 You are lying and No,you won't be getting away with it cause you are going to school

Pumpkin:I will cry dad 😞

Me:And I will laugh at you 😂

(Finally she gave in and we left for school and work)

I was at work when her mother sent a text that uyamcela and I confirmed that uzomfumana,during lunch my grand- parents called me so I went to my car.

Me:Mkhulu 😂

Gogo:Mkhulu wani when its me who is calling you?!

Me 😂 😂 😂 I didn't know mos Mama wam

Gogo:Unjani ngapho?(How are you that side)

Me:Ndiyaphila Mama Ninjani nina? (I am Fine thanks and how are you guys)

Gogo:Ungalibali ukuba ndiyakwazi,ngoku ke uyaphosisa. Ndixelele inyani mzukulu (Don't forget that I know you and now you are lying,tell me the truth)

Me:Andifuni ukukukhathaza Mama ngezinto zam (I don't wanna stress you about my business)

Gogo:Uphi uMakoti? (Where is My daughter in-law)

Me:She is at work Ma

Gogo:Nisabambene kakuhle nina? (Are you still together?)

Me:I have to go Ma

Gogo:Come home this weekend and we will talk

Me:If I can? Maybe I can come back next week

Gogo:Ubuye Sthandwa sika Gogo

Me:I will come back

Gogo:And bring uMzukulu

Me:Yebo Gogo 😊

Gogo:Ndiyakuthanda mntanam

Me:Ndiyakuthanda Nam Gogo 😊

[I went to have lunch and when I was about to go home Jane called]

Me:Little one

Jane:Hey bhuti,I found myself an apartment and I have moved in already

Me:I will come by before I go to my mission

Jane:Okay then and I wanted to tell you that your friends came to your house so I left them there

Me:Gosh those pigs in my house an they will finish up my Food

Jane:Well I kinda cooked for them cause Anga was hungry

Me:Whaaaaat?? 🤪

Jane:Can you please chill cause nothing is going to happen between us DAD 😏

Me:Good to hear that Pumpkin

Jane:🤪🤪🤪 Tsek Tata

[Drove home and the boys were there eating,I warmed food for me and pumpkin then I went to give her food. She took a remote and changed the channel then focused ekutyeni]

Anga:Chomam lets change the channel

Pumpkin:No. Never 😏

♡

Continuation♡

Jane♡

After Siya left,I had to attend the meeting I had with my gangster bosses and it went well. From there I started looking for an apartment and I viewed them i was still struggling to find the perfect one, the ones I already viewed were too big for someone who's gonna stay alone and finally I found a place which was already furnished and i was so happy I liked the place it had a

built in black and white kitchen,lounge, 2 bedrooms, garage and a swimming pool.

I signed all the paper work that needed to be signed and moved in immediately my suit cases were already in my car so I went straight to my room and started unpacking my clothes from the suitcases so that I can pack them in my wardrobe, it was already late and i didn't feel like cooking so I decided to go and buy myself something to eat I was craving steers so I drove to steers, I got off the car and went inside I orderd a burger, chips and a milkshake and when I was about to pay I heard a voice from behind "don't worry i'll take care of it" I turned and boom it was Anga he took out his black card and paid for my order

Me: there was no need for that but thanks

Anga: it's my way of thanking u for yesterday's food I must say the food was really delicious.

I just smiled and looked at him

Me: Thanks man I try.

My order came so Anga walked me to my car and he opened the door for me i was impressed i must say i mean like i didn't know that he can be a gentleman

Anga: I would really love to call you so can I get your number

Me: I can't just give you my number like that you have to work hard for it, that's if you really want it. bye Anga i winked at him and he smiled

I drove back home actually to my place😊i opened the gate and the garage and packed my car I was really tired the viewing of the apartments was really tiring I got inside went straight to my bedroom took off the clothes I was wearing and wrapped a towel around my body went to the bathroom ran a hot bath for me got inside stayed there till the water was cold I cleaned the bathroom then went to the bedroom lotioned my body and wore my pyjs I went to the kitchen to warm up my burger and chips I sat down just when I was about to take a bite my phone rang and it was Siya ow no flip I forgot to give him a feedback about my meeting and the apartment searching.

Me:Hey Daddy

Siya:Don't daddy me Jane

Me: sorry I was gonna call you after supper.

Lol that was a lie the way i'm so tired I was gonna go straight to bed after supper

Siya: Now tell me how did it go pumkin

Me: Well my day was a success because everything went out well with the meeting and i found a perfect apartment for me you can come and visit me tomorrow Dad and pls don't forget to bring my nunubear with you

Siya: Congratulations pumkin I can't wait to see your place and hopefully we'll have dinner at your place next time with the team since I noticed that you like cooking for them

Me: ooh pls Dad i only cooked because Anga was there and No am not fallig for him so don't worry

Siya:haha I hope so, I have to go now bye pumkin

Me: bye dad

I ate my food after that i washed my plate and went straight to bed, my phone rang I searched for it under the pillow I didn't know the number that was calling me but I answered anyway

Caller: Hey beautiful

Me:hello

Caller:it's me Anga.

You got to be kidding me right, where did he get my number?

Me: where did u get my number?

Anga: Come on i'm a gangster

That was stupid of me to ask that kind of a question but sometimes love can make you say things without thinking lol wait No did i say love? No man i meant being woken up from your sleep can make you say things without thinking

Me: yeah right

Anga: I just can't stop thinking about you Jane so I just wanted to hear your voice before I sleep.

I felt butterflies in my tummy and

I was now blushing, there's just something about him man, am I falling for the guy? No man I can't Siya Warned me about him

Me:Well you heard my voice now can I go back to sleep?

Anga:You can go back to sleep if you can do me a favour

Me:I don't do favours

Anga:But you didn't even ask about the favour

Me:I wanna sleep so make it fast

Anga:Well there's a family gathering and I kinda lied to my parents and told them I am seeing someone,so I was hoping that you would come rescue me

Me:Why did you even lie?

Anga:My dad was going to kill me and my mom would die if she knew that I am,well was a fuckboy

Me:I don't know. Siya told me to stay away from you and he said he would kill us if he saw us together

Anga:Well he won't even know about this

Me:Let me sleep on it but do know that I am not promising you anything

Anga:Goodnight beautiful

Me:Night😊

That call left me going all crazy. I THINK I AM IN LOVE😊😊😊

- Jane💋💖

Continuation♡

Aya♡

Having to spend the weekend at Siya's house was a hassle especially since Nathi didn't know and I didn't want him finding out that I was with Siya but then again he had to know that I was with my daughter and she comes first, with the deep conversation I had with Siya - He really reminded me that whatever happens Mbali should forever come first and I thought of how I neglected her but she still loved me and it was all thanks to the lies Siya had to tell her each and every day. I decided to call Nathi

Nathi: My love

Me: Hey

Nathi: You miss me that much you couldn't wait till our Dinner?

Me: Well that is the reason I am calling you 😞

Nathi: Don't tell me that you are cancelling now cause I was really looking forward to this

Me: Well I have abandoned my daughter so I am going to spare the weekend's for the two of us and I can only see you during the week but that won't happen every single day

Nathi: And you are only telling me now?

Me: Well it's either you take it or leave it Nathi, it all depends to you

Nathi: I demand to see you

Me: Well you're a nobody to have crazy demands, who the Hell do you think you are?

Nathi: I am sorry baby, I thought that you wanted to spend time with me as much as I want to spend time with you

Me:Well I have been spending too much time with you,I even thought my daughter was kidnapped because I was busy entertaining your ass and now she hates me so please don't call me during the weekend's

Nathi:I love you

Me:I love you more

(I aborted the call)

????:Do you really love him?

(I looked back and I found Siya standing there and looking at me. I just looked away)

Me:What do you want to cook tonight?

Siya:Do you really love him?

Me:Can we not talk about that?

Siya:Okay,let me rephrase - Do you love him more than you love me?

Me:You know that I can't answer that

Siya:Then I see you don't really love him,well you already told me that You're doing this cause you "Led him On" 😞

Me:Can you stop sulking and move on with your life

Siya:Well Sthandwa Sami,unlike you I won't be Fucked by around while I know I am still in love with someone else

Me:I am not fucking around!!!

Siya:Sssh Mbali is still around so Language,I don't want my daughter speaking dirty language babe

Me:You are so irritating

Siya:🤪🤪🤪 I am going out nhe

Me:But its just past 7

Siya:Uhh so?

Me:Where are you going then?

Siya:I don't think that concerns you

Me:Ohh okay

Siya:But since you wanna know,I am going to do a few things before going to the heist

Me:So when will you be back?

Siya:I don't know,why are you so interested? Wanna surprise me with some Desert in bed? 😊 😞

Me: 😊 😊 No. I just wanted to know

Siya:I could be back early than you think so don't you think of being some rebel teen,I am not dealing with a 16 year old so don't act like one while I'm gone. You don't call that stupid boyfriend to come here cause trust me I will kill him and don't you even think of leaving our daughter all alone cause I will hunt you down and I will kill you

Me:I heard Siya now go

Siya:Come kiss daddy 😊

Me: 😞 😞 😞 😞. .Mbali don't you want I to order cause I just made salads and I'm lazy*shouting*

Mbali:We can order some Pizza mommy,Something Meaty

Me:Okay!! Will you be able to go buy us some Pizza then ask them to deliver it here

Siya:Will do that. Sharp

(Mbali came down and he kissed her before he attempted to leave but Mbali did the worst 😞)

Mbali:Dad kiss mommy too 😊

Me:I have mouth ulcer so I don't want daddy to catch it too

Siya:But I really wanna kiss you too mommy 😞

Mbali:Mommy look daddy is sad so kiss him 😞

Siya:Yes mommy kiss me

[He stood&balanced by the refrigerator and pulle me closer.]

Siya:Pumpkin are your eyes closed?

Mbali:They are dad 😊

[He pulled me in to his arms and looked at me,he leaned in while his index finger was making me meet him halfway.I felt his cold lips on mine and that sent shivers to my spine but then he pulled out same time]

Siya:Pumpkin you can look

Mbali:Okay. Are you going out dad?

Siya:Yes but I will be back before you know it

Mbali:Can I go with you please 🙏🙏🙏😞

Siya:Pumpkin you can't come now

Mbali:But you always leave with me

Siya:Look mommy is here so you two will be together

Mbali:Mhm.Mhm please Dont go

Siya:I have to go but that Pizza

Mbali:Then let's go together

Me:Mbali Cumon he will be back before you even know it

Siya:Well I can go to that place when she is sleeping. Come pumpkin let's go

[He took her and they left me thinking about the kiss. WTF was wrong with me 🙄 😞 🤔] Lina called while I was in those deep thoughts but i decided to let it ring on its own,I was in no mood for anyone. I decided to go change when I was going to put my clothes in the washing basket I saw a woman's Bra,I stood there for a moment unable to move. I started breathing heavily and tears streaming down without stopping - I heard his car pull inside the garage. In no time he was in the room and I was holding the Bra - I looked at him and he was also looking at me

Siya:Why are you crying? 😞

Me: 🙄 🙄 🙄 🙄 🙄 🙄 🙄 🙄

Siya:The food is ready

Me:I'm not hungry anymore so if you don't mind 🙄 🙄

Siya:Sho ke

(Just like that Waphuma)

🙄 💔 🙄 🙄 🙄

♡

Continuation 2♡

Daddy ♡

I was going to visit Nathi but I couldn't go there with pumpkin so I decided to delay that and I was going to go when it was time to hit the mission. So me and the Princess went to buy supper

Pumpkin: Dad why is mom not living with us?

Me: She lives with her parents kaloku

Pumpkin: But she never visit or call while Mkhulu & Gogo always call and visit at times

Me: She is busy, her job is demanding

Pumpkin: It's like she doesn't love me anymore

Me: She loves you and she is working hard for you

Pumpkin: Why do you always fight? 😞

Me: Pumpkin you are still young so you won't understand

Pumpkin: I am Five dad

(These kids grow up fast 😊)

Me: I love you

Pumpkin: I love you more

We finally got home and her mom was not here

Pumpkin: Where is mom now?

Me: Let me go check in our room

(I went to my room and found her crying while holding a Bra.

. Ohh so she still care 😊😊) After she told me akazotyia I left her and laughed as I made my way to pumpkin

Me:Mommy is in my room sleeping

Pumpkin:Lets eat then

We ate and she was on top of me,GOD she likes to sit on top of me😊😊❤️👉. She finally slept when we were still watching Scooby Doo and the time now was 22:45,I scooped her up and went to put her in her room. I checked to make sure that all Windows were closed then I made my way to my room,Aya was still crying so I went to sit next to her wasuka waguquka. I took my phone and called Jane,she picked up on the third ring

Jane:At this time

Me:Why did you leave your Bra behind

Jane:😊Wanted you to see that Aya still loves,did she cry or she just didn't care

Me:Tears and interrogation room😊😊

Jane:She still loves you ke 😊😊😊Play with her

Me:I intend too but No I don't want to do that

Jane:Talk to her wasuka then but let me sleep

Me:I love you

Jane:I love you more. .Usile yhazi😊😊

(I dropped the call)

I also called Anga and he quickly picked up

Anga:Dude I am not feeling well and I have a family ceremony

Me:I remember bro and I think we should cancel the mission,call the others and tell them

Anga:Thanks Ntwana

[I took off my clothes and I was left with the boxers,got inside and held her from behind but she pushed me. I decided to tighten my grip and pull her closer to me,I felt my shaft aroused DAMNIT lo mntana. I started breathing on her neck heavily,my hands went inside my t-shirt to her boobs]

Babe:We can't

Me:Why not?

Babe:You know why

Me:Then why were you crying?

Babe:It hurts😞

Me:Wanna talk about it?

Babe:No cause you didn't answer my questions

Me:Well I didn't know that I had to. I mean I don't answer to anyone

Babe:Mnxm Tsek Siya

Me:I love you more babe

[She turned and looked at me,I pulled her close to me and she put her leg on top of mine. I turned on the bedside lamp so we can see each other,She looks so Beautiful and I love her so much. I won't be loosing my wife over some wanna be]

Me:You're so beautiful you know

Babe:Thanks

Me:I've never seen such beauty before. Yhazi they way you're beautiful inside it makes you more beautiful outside.

Babe:You are also handsome Mr

Me:I love you. I have never been taken like this before and I won't be taken by anyone from you,we were made for each other. We goon Ride till the wheels take off and then Die together

Babe:I miss you 😞. I feel like a Bitch

Me:Babe you are one cause you are acting like one,you need to dump the Nigga and I'm given you only two weeks to do that

Babe:A month Siya and that is all I ask for

Me:No two weeks and that's that

Babe:Fine ke. I love you and I don't see myself with someone else but you,I want a future with you and kids

Me:Lot's of kids vele 😄😄

Babe:Let's make one now

Me:Did you sleep with your boyfriend?

Babe:Only slept with him in P.E

Me:Good,now come here

[I took off the t-shirt while we were kissing and it heated up in an instant.I started fingering her and I wanted her to squirt,I started hitting her g-spot using my fingers and it was driving her crazy.

She held the sheets tightly while screaming,I inserted another finger and I twirled it upwards while I was rubbing her clit then she orgasm. I made her lie at the edge of the bed and her bum was resting on a pillow. I started thrusting in very deep and I knew that I was hitting her g-spot cause her moans were a bit louder and they weren't doing any justice but they made me want her more. I could see that she was about to release so I pulled out and she looked at me,I could see that she wanted to cry

Babe:Why did you pull out?

Me:What do you mean?

Babe:Can we please continue

Me:Do you promise to dump him and come back to me?

Babe:I promise babe

Me:The sex is driving you crazy,you not thinking straight I know 😊

Babe:You know I can't think straight whenever I'm in this position with you

Me:And that makes me love you even more

Babe:You're the only guy that I Love whole heartedly

Me:I know that but I wanna know what made you cheat?

Babe:Temptations and I regret that night

Me:Good thing

When she was about to answer I fully entered her,our hands intertwined and I started moving. She also joined in no time and

we both moved at the same rhythm with our Moan&Groans loud. We let go of our hands,I held her hair while one of her hand was on my waistline and the other was on my head playing with my hair too. We were making Love,Making up for the Lost Time and Connecting our Souls. Whenever she was about to cum I would slow down and pull out,then start doing it again whenever she is close to her orgasm I would pull out and it irritated her that I gave her no chance to cumin

Babe:Tsek Siya just stop teasing me

I made love to her again and finally I let her have her stacked orgasm and the Look In her Face when she was cumin was PRICELESS,I would pay Millions for that Look 😁😊😞❤️🔒👩🔥

♡

Don't You Dare Report This Insert. You can Just Unlike the Diary I can't Deal with Amamenemene mna,maybe Aya can but I can't!!😞😞

Insert 48♡

Aya♡

The Sex?FLAMES 🔥🔥 AMAZING 🙌🙌🔥🔥🙌🙌🙌🙌Siya Never Disappoints!! Okay now we were done with Five Tiring Rounds and He Fucked me twice and By now we were both Tired,I could not even move nor lift my legs up..Despite everything that has happened I did not even blame myself nor regret what had happened,we were both breathing heavy and we haven't

exchanged anything to say cause of the tiredness. I looked at him and he was looking at me grinning while sucking his bottom lip

Siya:You are unbelievable,can't believe you have that kind of energy

Me:And I am also impressed by the new things I just experienced too

Siya:I've missed you so much my love,is it even safe to call you that?

Me:It is babe. So tell me who had the audacity to leave her Bra in my house?

Siya:How about you dump your stupid boyfriend and I take care of that😊

Me:So you won't tell me?😞

Siya:You dont have to know everything kaloku

Me:Ouch. .

Siya:I love you kid

Me:I love you more babe

[Just after I said that my phone rang,I took it and looked at it - Nathi was the one calling. I was debating with myself whether to take this call or not,Siya was also wanting answers cause his facial expression had a lot of questions.]

Siya:And now?

Me:I just don't wanna answer it

Siya:Then let me answer it for you

Me:No babe,lemme take this call

☆Phone Call☆

Me:Hey

Nathi:Hey,how are you?

Me:I'm good and you?

Nathi:I am also good,can we meet Monday night. I miss you babe

Me:Uhh. .I - I don't know

Nathi:Cumon babe,please

Me:I will see about that

Nathi:Please do come. I miss spending some quality time with my girl and I also want us to be honest with each other

Me:What is it that you wanna know about me that you don't know by now?

Nathi:Your Parents,Family,High school life,Friends,Ex boyfriends. Everything that you should know about you

Me:I doubt there is anything interesting to tell but fine I will tell you all that you need to know but now I gotta bounce

Nathi:And can I also spend some time with your daughter. I also wanna get to know her better babe

Me:I will have to talk to her father but I doubt she will wanna come,you know that she doesn't really like you babe

Nathi:I know but I want her to know that I am not a bad person

Siya:Hayi imnandi le incoko

(I laughed while covering the speaker)

Nathi:Who was that?

Me:Who else beside my brother's 😊

Nathi:😊😊I thought you were cheating on me

Me:😊😊😊Grow up. .My battery is dying,call you later

Nathi:I love you

(I dropped that call and let out a huge Sigh. .DAMNIT 😞)

Siya:Nisenza kanje xa sinidikile? Lie about your battery

Me:😊😊😊Haike seyiviwe nguwe

Siya:I won't trust you when you tell me about your battery again

Me:Mnxm. I got bigger problems babe

Siya:Wanna tell me about it?

Me:Well my "other" boyfriend just called

Siya:I will never give up (Never give up)

I'll never give up x 5/6

Never. Never. Never. Never

(He was busy singing I Will Never Give Up while taking his phone and I laughed at him😊😊😊😊)

Me:He wants to know me better,as in telling me about my ex boyfriend's and Family

Siya:😊😊😊😊Mhmm Hayi tell him mntase

Me:😊😊😊Uyadika

Siya:And I'm horny you know😊

Me:Uyanya bhuti

[I finally slept while he was busy playing with my man playing with my hair. I was woken up by a pain and I saw Siya between my legs and he was thrusting in,I looked at him and he just smile - I was about to shout at him but he just did his business Haike mntasekhaya Senza Senza Senza Senza Senza Senza sade sagqiba or so I thought cause he just flipped me and entered me from behind,I don't know what my hairdo did but Hell undixhwithile uFaku and he was groaning uMsoon'wakhe caba kumnandi uKunya kwakhe😞😞. When he was done he just laid down and took me to sit on top of him]

Siya:Don't look at me,work that but baby girl. I got clients to attend and I need energy baby

Me:I am tired Sthandwa Sami 😞

Siya:Haike Mntase Akulalwa😊 Yenza bhabha dlala ngeSinqa,dlalela umnt'wakho Sthandwa Sam

Me:I'm tired Siya

Siya:Don't you dare puss me off. Who do you think was satisfying my needs when you were busy entertaining that Kaak boyfriend of yours

Me:Haisuka yadika kothule

Siya:Ndiphe nzothula

[I sat down and made sure that I am comfortable then I started riding his shaft like my life depended on it and that went on for an hour till I felt myself that No here I am getting drained so I decided to make sure I do the same with him and whenever he feels like cumming, I slow down and pull out then till I couldn't take it I orgasm with him at the same time. He pulled me up and muffed me the Hell Clean and Dry👩]

Siya:Isn't that great?😊

Me:Msoon'wakho I'm tired

(I quickly dose off on top of him and slept)

Following day I woke up and Siya was also in bed but having a cup of black coffee with Yoghurt

Me:Where is Mbali?

Siya:Morning to you too cupcake😊

Me:Mnxm. And?

Siya:Still sleeping and I thought I should take my last ride before going to hit the shower

Me:Can I breath?

Siya:You have been breathing for weeks so come to daddy

Me:Mara Siya it hurts and its sore

Siya:Open the legs and let me see

Me:😊😊😊😊😊Hayini Ndivelwe😞😞😞

Siya:Veza baby I'm a doctor kaloku

[With that said he kissed me and I responded ka Full Force,he got in between my legs and that led to something else Haike this time we made love just like the old times and Mbali got in when he was pulling it out. I quickly pulled the sheet and pushed him off me]

Mbali:What are you guys doing?😞

Me:He was busy tickling me and I told him to stop before I spank his butt

Mbali:😊😊😊😊Mom!!!! Morning Mom&Dad

Us:Morning Princess

Mbali:I am hungry Mom

Me:What do you wanna have for breakfast?

Mbali:Can I have Rice Crispies?😊

Siya:Anything you want pumpkin

Mbali:Let's go then

Me:Go and we will come now

She left and we looked at each other then got up laughing

To be Continued. . .



Continuation

Jane

I woke up the following day went to the bathroom brushed my teeth then went back to my room and made my bed, I went to the kitchen and i was so hungry oooh shit I didn't buy food 😞😞 I was now really annoyed, went back to my room took off my clothes and ran a bath for myself just when I was about to get inside the bath tub my phone rang and it was Anga and i was so not in the mood since i'm hungry

Me: Yes

Anga: whoa why so grumpy in the morning

Me:Anga pls do me a favour and say what you just called for i'm so not in the mood for small talks

Anga: I just wanted to ask about my request

Me: I'm sorry I can't go with you

Anga:Jane Please I'm begging you

Me: okay okay bye now

Anga: no wait can I take you out for breakfast please.

Lol but then God is good I couldn't say no i'm hungry remember and God sent his Angel to save me from this hunger, not that i cannot afford to buy myself breakfast just that sometimes it's nice to spend someone else's money

Me: okay I'll send you my address now now

Anga: I'll be waiting

I dropped the call and got inside the bath tub I didn't stay longer I have a date to attend so yeah I had to be quick I sent him the address after taking a bath, went to my closet took out my black long jumpsuit and red stilettos, I lotioned my body and wore my clothes I don't really like make up I only applied plum lipstick and fixed my hair, my phone rang it was Anga.

Me: Hey

Anga: I'm outside

Me: okay I'm coming

Took my hand bag and put all the necessary things, locked the door and made my way to the car and the minute he saw me he got out of the car, guess what? He was also wearing all black and a red nike sniker that was an awesome moment 😊

We shared a hug and then he opened the door for me and then he went to his side and started driving he looked at Me and smiled I couldn't help it i smiled back

Me: What?

Anga: you look beautiful wele lam (my twin)

Me: I know but thanks hey

Anga : so where do u want to eat

Me: Wimpy please

Anga: Are u sure?

Me: Yes

He drove to Wimpy, he came to my side and opened the door for me, he is such a gentleman and i'm suprised I didn't know that he can be like this anyway we got inside and asked for table for two the waiter showed us, fine we sat down, a waitress came with the menus trust me she had a stinking attitude I didn't like her at all and the way they looked at each other with Anga I could see that they know each but decided not to ask anything it was none of my business

She came back again we placed our order and asked her to bring our coffee while we wait for our order to be ready, finally our order came and we started digging in

Anga: where to after here?

Me:You will drive me to my place

Anga: So you wont need any outfit for later?

Ooh flip I was meeting his parents later I almost forgot about that

Me: No I'll be fine don't worry

Anga: Thanks again for doing this for me.

He held my hands Gosh his hands were so soft 😊

Me:Pleasure 😊

Deep down I was like "anything for you" lol but no I wouldn't give him the satisfaction I must play hard to get you know, the bill came and he paid we left, he was now driving me to my place

Again he opened the door for me I got out he walked me to my door this time around and asked for my house keys I gave him he unlocked the door for me i smiled

Is he really a fuckboy? Could Siya be wrong about him maybe? I don't see a fuckboy I see a sweet loving gentleman then we both got in

Anga:You have a nice crib

Me:Ohh Thanks 😊

Anga:And it is really warm,kuyacaca the owner's a woman

Me:Well feel comfortable and I will go change the shoes. The weather started raining and thunderstorms took place. Before I know it Anga was screaming and it I laughed my lungs out cause it was like yintombi encinci,I went to him and pulled him to me as I sat down with him.

Me:Whats wrong?

Anga:I'm scared of that Shiid

Me: 😂😂😂 I know,you should have seen yourself and hear your scream 😂😂 Hilarious 😂😂😂👏👏👏

Anga:Mnxm Sudika. Can you keep that between us?

Me:I don't know,it may come cost you boy 😊

Anga:Anything

Me:Mhmm Anything? LET me see 😞. Cook for me

Anga:Fine by me but for now,let's fire up the fireplace and get to know each other

Me:That doesn't sound bad at all my boy

Anga:Stop calling me your boy girl 😊

Me:And why should I stop?

Anga:Cause I can make you dummy dump bear 😂

Me:I will tell everyone about that scream 😂😂

Anga:Fine You Win,For Now 😞

-Jane 🗣️💖✍️

Jane

Anga finished cooking he dished up said a little prayer then we sat down and ate, the food was not bad shame i was worried. This guy is just full of surprises man that's what i like about him everyday I learn something new about him I guess I was now getting to know him better it's true when they say never judge a book by its cover, We finished eating he helped me with the dishes yes he helped me with the dishes

Anga:look at the time I have to go now

Me: I wish you didn't have to go though

Anga: Come on babe I'll see you in an hour

I'm meeting his family remember

Me: okay okay then.

I walked him to his car, we shared a hug 🤗 then he left I went back to the house and looked for something wear I just wanted a simple outfit nothing fancy, finally I found a black long bodycon dress I was gonna wear it with my denim jacket

I went to the bathroom ran a bath for myself, got inside the bath tub and started thinking about Anga, I couldn't stop thinking about him, I stayed in the bath tub until the water was cold took a towel and wrapped it around my body I cleaned the bathroom went back to my room and lotioned my body, I wore a black G string and a black bra took my dress and wore it,spraid some perfume I was using far away.I tied my hair into a neat bun then I applied a nude lipgloss no lipstick

this time around took my jacket and went to the kitchen just when I was about to pour myself water my phone rang and it was Anga

Anga: I hope you ready I'll be there in 5 minutes.

Thank God I finished everything early

Me: See you in 5 then

I went to my room just to check myself in the mirror for the last time 😊, I heard a knock Gosh it must be him I took my bag and rushed to the door and opened for him, he was wearing a white redbat t-shirt and a black Jean I got out he locked the door for me, he held my hand and we walked to his car he opened the door for me i got in he closed the door again then he went to his side he started driving

Anga: someone is nervous 😬😬.

I was really nervous but I was not aware that it was that obvious

Me: No i'm not

Anga:Yes you are

Me:Looks like i'm gonna tell people that someone I know is afraid of thunderstorms

Anga: Babe come on i was joking you not nervous.

Me: I got you 😬😬😬

He was now looking at Me and that made me a little bit shy so I looked down

Anga: look at Me.

I did and gosh I just had this feeling

Anga: umhle (you're beautiful).

I blushed 😊😊😊😊😊😊😊😊😊😊

Me: Thank u

We got to his parent's house, I took a deep breath

Anga: relax babe I got you

Me: What if they don't like me

Anga: The killer body and being this nice. You will win them over

Me: Okay lets do this

Anga: Now or Never

He got out and made his way to my side, opened the door for me and I got out. He put his phone inside my clutch with his Wallet 🗑️

Me: And why?

Anga: Why what?

Me: Why put your wallet in my clutch?

Anga: I want them to see that you own my everything

Me: And then they will start seeing me as a Gold Digger?

Anga: Can we just go inside already cause we are late and No they will not see you as a Gold Digger as you will tell them you're an IT geek 😊

He put his hand around my waist and pulled me closer to him. The other Hand had my clutch pha kuye, we walked inside

Anga: The prodigal son has arrived 🗑️

Yhuu it was like ubamemile they all went crazy and came to him, I quickly let go of him so bawise yena yedwa sana. After all that a female figure came to me and she gave me a warm hug

Woman:Ndim uMama kaAnga

Me:Sawubona Ma 😊

Mom:Hello,how are you?

Me:I am fine thanks and you Ma?

Mom:I am good too,come meet the whole family baby

I was introduced into the whole family and they seemed all Nice,they REALLY THOUGHT I WAS DATING THEIR SON! 😄 😄

It was like some Family gathering and his cousin's were there too with their parents too. . His Father was fond of me(Abongile,Athandile&Amahle - Siblings zika Anga)

Athandile :Jonga ke Jane,I he hurts you,I'm available 😊 😊

His wife:And if he dies know I killed him Jane 😄

We all laughed.

Amahle:Why are you Jane?

Me:My father is a coloured and my mom is black so Yeah 😊

Athandile:Goodness abobantwana nizobenza bazoba bahle ngenceba yakho 😄 😄 😄

Anga:What are you trying to say about me? 😊

Amahle:That you're not handsome 😄 😄

A's mom:He is handsome

Abongile:Don't lie mom,he won't hurt you 😄 😄

Anga:Babe say something 😊

Me:Family matters andizingeni my love 🤔

Anga:I give up. Dad??

His Father:I can't back you up son 😞

We all laughed at him and I got to know his aunt's & cousin's too. It got late and we were all there still having some good time,Anga came to me and pulled me so we can go sit outside by the bench near the tree.

Anga:Aint you tired?

Me:I am really tired and I wanna sleep so can we go?

Anga:Well my father wants all his children to sleep here this whole weekend

Me: 🤔 🤔 You're joking right?!

Anga:I'm not. Sorry babe

Me:How are we even going to sleep?

Anga:We will be sharing the same bed

Me:It's like they know we lied about being in a relationship GOSH,I hate you

Siya:Sorry kaloku

Later we went inside the house and I went to take the shoes off while his Mom was dishing for everyone then we ate. After we finished we went to wash the plates as the girls and we were chatting up a storm,apparently wonke umntu uze noMuntu wakhe beside Amahle,when we were done we made popcorn then went to watch the movies as the whole Family outside. Don't ask me how they made it happen but yenzekile,it was getting cold and Anga pulled me to him for

some cuddle. Bebecutheka abantu couple by couple 🤗🤗 sazincama nathi. When we got to the room it was kinda awkward

Anga:The sheets got changed and you can go take a bath,I will hit the shower

He went to the bathroom and I opened his closet and took out boxer's for the both of us and I took out a vest. I went to the bathroom and the bath had foam already and it was steamy. I got in and relaxed myself in there. I even closed my eyes after a long time I got out and wrapped a Towel so I can clean before going to the room,I lotion then wore the boxer and top. When I was done I got inside the bed and in no time he got in the room too.

Me:Suk'aphi?

Anga:Went to lock the gates and found Amahle sneaking out

Me: 🤗🤗 Give your sister a break

Siya:Well I let her go cause she feels "lonely"

He got in and there was some space

Anga:Lo moya uzongena apha sogodola thina 🤗 😞

I went closer and he held me from behind. Two hours later We were chatting zatsho iMoans all sides and Hey it was difficult for us cause we ended up running out of conversation and listening to this,I felt his guy erect on my butt and gosh it got awkward cause the other couples were hitting it Hayi kancane

Anga:Shiit 😞 😞 😞

-Jane 💖 🖋️

Insert 49 ❤️

Aya ♡

When we got to the kitchen I made them breakfast while these two were bonding together. I looked at them, and all I needed was right in front of my eyes but I couldn't get enough - I still went outside to look at other Duckheads What A Bitch! 😏

Siya: Please don't burn my kitchen 😏

Mbali: Mooooooooommy!!!!

(I snapped out of it and looked at them)

Me: I won't I promise. Pumpkin go wash your face and brush your teeth, breakfast will be ready by then

Mbali: Yes mommy 😊

(She left.)

Siya: What were you thinking about?

Me: I was just admiring the view and counting my blessings

Siya: Well you can have all of this and more again 😏

Me: I am fully aware of that Tata

Siya: So when are yo- (Mbali got in with my phone on her hand)

Mbali: Your friend Nathi 😏 😏

(I took it and looked at Siya, he just took plates and dished for them while I took the call)

Me: Morning

Nathi:No Morning babe,how did you sleep my love and I've been thinking about you all night?

Me:I am sorry (I walked to the lounge) I told you weekends are for my daughter and she needs me. I have been ignoring her and giving you all the attention

Nathi:I just wish you never had her so that you can give -(Cut him short)

Me:Whooooaa excuse me? What did you just say?

Nathi:No babe. I didn't mean it like that

Me:Then how did you even mean it,listen I don't regret having Mbali and you wishing that she was never there makes me even wonder if this is the right thing to even do. Makes me wonder if You want abuse her or kill her cause for once you just wished if I never vet had her and that, that means a lot in so many cases.

Nathi:I'm sorry baby,please forgive me bhabha

Me:Tsek nyayo

(Aborted the call and I hated him for what he said but I hated myself for being stupid 😞 😞)

When I was calm I went to join my little fam and we ate in silence till the princess spoke again

Mbali:Daddy did Chloe's mom call you? 😞

Siya:Ohh that. Eish I will have to talk to your mother then I decide

Mbali:What did your friend want Mom?

Me:He wanted to see me

Mbali:Uzoya?

Me:No

Mbali:Mhmmmm 😏. I am going to watch Tom&Jerry now (She left us)

[It was awkwardly silent]

Me:He was just checking up on me

Siya:Ohh. It didn't sound like that to me

Me:What do you mean?

Siya:I could hear you getting all worked up

Me:🙄 I don't wanna talk about it

Siya:He doesn't Love You babe

Me:How do you know that?

Siya:They don't call me Beast for nothing,I know things. Look nhe I want you to keep pumpkin at your crib this week - I am having some camp with the crew babe

Me:The rents will be so happy,they miss her so much but ke Yamazi uPumpkin wakho 😊

Siya:That one loves me 😊 and I love her more. Whoever said "Blood is thicker than water" was lying 😊

Me:So Lubanzi,did you call him and told him about what happened?

Siya:I had to inform him

Me:Was it necessary though? I mean wandiqhwaba Siya 😏

Siya:Don't take your frustrations zomnt'wakho kum baby 😁😁😁 Chill your tits cause I wanna bang your Pussy again tonight

Me:SIYA!!! 😏😏👉👉👉

Siya:And there goes the Aya that I know and fell Inlove with 😁😁

Me:Language there's a kid in the house

Siya:We are trying to get other kids in the house too mos 😏😏

Me:Gosh!!! 🤔🤔

Siya:I Love You Mimo 😏

Me:You bring out the worst outa Me 😁😏

Siya:I bring out the Beast in you 😏

Me:Baby

Siya:Mimo

Me:How about we have a picnic or something,just the three of us

Siya:That's a great idea and we can also go play some games at the Casino

Me:That's not and idea either you know 😏

Siya:Let's go prepare for our Family day then.

[I cleaned up the house whike the two went to bath. When I was done I went to hit the shower cause I just wanted us to spend

most of our time out and I also wanted to prepare the snack myself]

Siya:What should we wear?

Me:What do you want us to wear?

Siya:Matching clothes babe

Me:I will see what we all have then but lemme start with princess

(I took my gown and went to Mbali's room and she was in her bathroom brushing her teeth)

Me:What do you want to wear baby?

Mbali:Shorts and a top

Me:Okay

(I took out clothes for her and left the room)

[When I got into our room Siya was in his boxer's lying in bed. I took out my black bum short,white vest and his black&red baggy shirt. I took out black shorts for him and his grey&red t-shirt with our Adidas red takkies]

Me:When you feel like getting up uzonxiba ke

(He got up and saw my outfit then looked at me)

Me:Just for today and you will be there for me too

Siya:Just so you know,once we get married you will not be allowed to wear all that 😞

Me:Ohh so You can go and look for thighs outside cause mna ndizthe wunde ngeLokhwe ende

Siya: 😄😄😄😄😄😄

Me: Ammma continue wearing them at our house so you can see these sexy yummy thighs 😊

Siya: Well that I can agree on mabhebeza 😊

Me: Lemme go make some snack for us

Siya: I Love You. I love this

Me: I love it more and I need to tell you something

Siya: I hope you are not dumping me 😞

Me: No but Monday I will be meeting up with Nathi for Supper so I can break up with him

Siya: Okay and thanks for being honest with me

Me: I love you so much and this time. I am willing to make this, us work and I am prepared to give you my soul Ngoba Ndiyakuthanda mabhebeza 😊

Siya: Lets make this work

Me: Masibe kule way

[Mbali got in and I went to prepare snack. When we were done we headed out and left]

We had our picnic by some isolated lake and there were pink roses by our space, I looked at Bae

Siya: Pecks of being a Beast 😊 Come

We went there and played took pictures. There were also other families so the kids went to play all together, we kept on feeding

each other strawberries&Cream while teasing at each other and sharing kisses even heating up

Siya:You will be the death of me

To be Continued. . I am eating Now 😞



Continuation♡

Aya♡

[After the picnic we went to Spur to have some supper and Mbali went to play again while we ate]

Me:So when will you boys be back?

Siya:Probably Friday night cause I will be working the following week

Me:Well what about the Fun Family day at her school?

Siya:Fuck I forgot about that and she really seemed excited about it

Me:Yep 😞

Siya:I can come back by Thursday night babe,I wouldn't miss her day for anything

Me:Thank You for being supportive even though I was kaak

Siya:I got your back Sthandwa samina

Mbali came back to eat and after that we went to chill by the sea,when she was sleeping we decided to go home and I was the one driving now.

Me:I love you

Siya:I Love You more my love(I smiled) have I told you how beautiful you are?

Me:No sir

Siya:Well you are beautiful and I am blessed to have you in my life

Me:Not more than I am

Siya:Lina called me and told me she couldn't reach you

Me:Did she leave any message?

Siya:She had a dream and you were in danger

Me:Strange 😏

Siya:Weird I know. Call me when you are meeting up with Nathi and when you got home,I wanna make sure that you got home safe

Me:I will do just that babe

(We got home and went in)

Me:Lord I am soo tired

Siya:Lemme go tuck her in and I will give you a foot massage

Me:I will lock up then

[I locked and took Red wine with two glasses,yoghurt,strawberries &Cream]

When I got to the room he wasn't in so I took off my clothes and was left with my lingerie only - I switched Off my phone then poured myself with yoghurt and waited for him. Siya got in and he was typing something on his phone but when he saw me in that position he drooped it and sucked on his lips 🍑 🍷

Me:Are you going to stand there or you gonna help outa this yoghurt

Siya:I am still trying to find ways of eating you up the whole night

Me:😍😏😏

(He took off his clothes and made his way to me with boxers only)

He started with my toes and made his way up Licking me,when he reached my face he looked at me and smiled .

Siya:You're full of nasty surprises 😏

Me:Should I stop

Siya:No. I love them 😏

[He smashed his lips on mine when things were starting to heat up,he massaged my right boob and left my mouth to attend my neck - the moaning was on another level cause the way he was caressing my body as if we had the whole time in the world. He kissed me going down while he hadn't left my breast but when he got to my stomach he took the yoghurt again and poured it on me and ate it up with styles and I orgasm twice because of that,when he reached my lace pant he took the cream and sprayed it then ate while muffing the Shiid outa me again. He tore the pant and threw where Lord knows where and sprayed the cream again then he took a strawberry wamana esikha iCream then eat🍓😏😍. I orgasm and he smiled cause he was looking at it]

Siya:Am I that good?

Me:Just shut up babe

[He flipped me over and started to eat my butt,his face was in in - He opened my butt Heee Hayi its Too much Info now kodwa🍓🍓. He put the cream in there and started licking it - in no time he entered without notifying and gosh it hurt cause he was even tightening my hair,there I

was screaming his name after what seemed to be close to 45mins he flipped me and made love with me moaning his name in his ear while he groaned mine. I was scratching his back and pulling his hair throughout all the love making - He would bite my neck and I would do the same whenever he goes deeper. Three hours later after six steamy rounds we were down and out,he took the Wine and we went to bath while enjoying our wine - He took me out and went to the shower where we had three lazy rounds and we were laughing thorough the sex]

He took me and went to tuck in bed then I slept on his chest,Following day I was woken up by someone sucking my breast

Me:No,it's still early

(I heard a giggle and I knew its my daughter)

Me:Morning sunshine 😊

Mbali:Morning Mom,I'm hungry 😊

Me:Where is Daddy?

Mbali:He went for a Jog

Me:Okay. Come lets go make some breakfast

[We went downstairs and had some breakfast. I was wearing Bae's vest and it showed my buttocks, he got in and we all had breakfast then I made Dinner after that I went to sleep again. Afternoon he took me home while Mbali was sleeping but when we got there my parents were by the gate caba they took a walk so he didn't kiss me he just pecked my lips wabulisa wamka

Mom:You look tired

Me:Afternoon parents

Dad:We need to talk

Me:Not today Dad. I need to sleep and rest

Dad:Heee 🤪🤪

[I went to sleep and woke up the Following Day. I went to work and worked my butt off even though I had difficulties kwiWalks but I made sure I do all my work.I went to Visit Lina as I promised

Me:I'm a home. Knock!!

Lina:Aaaaaaarrrrrhhhh 🤪🤪🤪

Me:How are You?

Lina:Good and you Sis?

Me:Good 🤪

Lina:You're glowing caba uyamthanda lo Nathi? 😞 😞

Me:Well I was with Daddy this weekend

Lina:Don't Lie 🤪

Me:Haik baby 😊

(I told her everything and we had Fun)

[I told Dad I am meeting with Nathi then I also called Bae to let him know. When I went to the restaurant Nathi told me about it was empty and I saw a guy coming my way with a smile but Boom Lights Off]



Daddy Siya♥

Monday morning I prepared for the princess and she had finally gave in about me leaving,after I had promised her Heaven and Earth. The wife had already packed my clothes so I was good

Pumpkin:Daddy do you really promise me that I will get a phone when you're back

Me:I promise my love 😊

|| I took her kulo baby and bekukho iTaima noGranny who helps around so when she saw them she screamed while giving them hugs ||

Me:Molweni

Taima:Sure kweedin

Me:Andiyo kwekwe ke Mna

Taima:And what are you?

Me:What are you?

Taima:Subuza ndibuza

Me:Don't forget I'm also a gang Leader what you are

Taima: 😊 😊 😊 Usile kodwa wena

Me:Unjani Grootman?

Taima:I'm good but I'm just irritated by Nathi,what the Hell does he want?

Me:We both know what he wants and he won't back down till he gets what he wants

Taima:Soze ayfumane ke 😊

Me:I brought the princess and I have to go

Taima:Take it easy on my daughter

Me:What do you mean? 😞

Taima:She came back home looking all drained and tired

Me: 😄😄😄 Haibo Taima phum' apho

Taima: 😄😄😄 Have fun with the boys

Me:Sure Tata

|| I went to take my bag then we left. When we got there we all took out our tents and sleeping bags then we braai meat, ate it with Rolls&Beer while chatting ||

Andile:Uya glower ndoda

Anele:Did you get some?

Me:Ndingubani mna?

Lumko:Sbuko

Me:Bandenza iKaka ntwana 😄

Gents: 😄😄😄😄😄😄

Me:Who did you take to meet your parents from one of those whore's you have 😄

Anga:My new special girl

Andile:And when are we fucking her?

Anga:You Never but Me,Soon 😄

Lumko:Her name?

Me:Yeah we wanna search about her

Anga:It's worth Millions 😄😄

Me:How was the Fam?

(He told us everything and we werw in stitches with laughter but he didn't mention the name of the girl)

Later we went to sleep and we had so much Fun,tricking each other and scaring each other. We went to hike,diving and did a lot more games till Wednesday night when Dlamini called me

Me:Tata

Dlamini:Helping people,Saving lives has always been your calling but you followed the wrong path and this one is yours

Me:Which one?

Dlamini:The one you're about to experience. Don't fight it cause this is your destination,people may call it a curse but its not

||After that call I heard a roaring sound like a Lion but deeper as if it was a Bear. I got out and saw that all gents were out,it came towards us and we ran cause it was coming towards us. Funny thing is that we ran in different directions but I fell and when I was getting up ready to run I felt the claws on my back and it roared before running away,I felt something different in me and I thought I was going to be groaning out of pain but I just let out a loud roar. ||

Anga:Yhooooo Nguwe lo 😬

Andile:Your eyes are changing into Brown Read Dude and your Face is (He ran away to vomit)

Lumko:Let's take him guys

Anele:I think we should drag him to the car and we drive to the warehouse



☆

I would like to apologize for being the cause of why the second Insert Disappeared I was just playing but didn't know it would lead to Too much work. Daddy Loves You 😊

♡

Continuation ♡

Aya♡

I woke up with a heavy headache and I couldn't open my eyes even though ndivukile. I finally got the courage to open up my eyes even though bewebuhlungu - I was in a room filled with Orange 😊. I tried to get up but I was tied up 😊, I thought of Mbali, My Parents, Family and Siya ❤️ 😊 😊 - I screamed and Nathi got in with a huge smile, he was carrying a tray with breakfast.

Nathi: Rise and Shine my beautiful baby

Me: What is going on here?

Nathi: What do you mean?

Me: I mean why am I tied up and why am I here as if I'm some prisoner?

Nathi: What if you are my prisoner?

Me: What do you mean by that?

Nathi: Have some breakfast, take a shower and we will talk

[I took the food and sniffed before I ate slowly then went to take a shower. When I was Done I saw sweater and pants on top of the bed,I wore them then Looked for my phone but I couldn't find any of my things]

Nathi:What are you really looking for? (He said as he got in)

Me:Nothing

Nathi:Follow me. We need to talk

[I followed him and we got inside what looked like an Interrogation room,there was a tape on top of the Table and Three chairs😏]

Me:What is going on here?

Nathi:Sit!!!

Me:Why are you like this?

Nathi:Shut the Fuck up and Sit down already

(A guy got in with handcuffs and they handcuffed me with the Table😏😏😏)

Nathi:Look we have to do this and get over and done with it nhe😏

Me:*****

Nathi:Tell me about your Father

Me:Why should I?

Nathi:What does he do for a living? How does he clean the blood money?

Me:Why do you mean by blood money? 😞😞

Nathi:😁😁Ohh don't play dumb with me

Me:What is going Nathi?

Nathi:Okay just tell me how does your Father clean his money?

Me:I don't know what you are talking about,my father is a Doctor

Nathi:😁Ohh so that's how he cleans his money

Me:What do you mean by cleaning his money? He is legit cause he is a Doctor

Nathi:Tell me about that boyfriend of yours too😁,what does he do?

Me:Well he is also a Doctor

Nathi:So that is how they clean their cash by being "Doctor's"

Me:Why are you so obsessed about my father and Siya?

Nathi:Well they are the notorious gangsters that we need to put behind bars

Me:What do you behind bars?😞

(Another guy got in and went to sit next to Nathi)

Guy:I am Captain S.Ngcongconi and I believe that you have met Nathi our Detective

Me:Whooooaa what do you mean when you say Detective Nathi?

Captain:Exactly what you are thinking

Me:So you played me?

Nathi:It was all part of the job and yes I played you. Did you actually think that I give a Damn about you and your daughter? No,I don't care and all I need is to put your Siya and Daddy behind bars

Me:What proof do you have that they are gangsters?

Nathi:With this record I have all I need

Me:Well I don't remember saying a thing and I am no use to you cause I don't know anything about them being thugs

Nathi:You're so clever,you were taught well not to confess

Me:I won't be confessing lies that's the problem

Nathi:You do know that they are gangsters

Me:I have no idea about all of that

Nathi:Nx,you're useless 😏

Captain:Let her go and make sure she gets all her belongings

(He came to Free me and I got up,went to take my things - when I was done they blindfolded me and we left)

They left me in an abounded place in town and I had to walk to find my way,I slowly walked till I met up with a public phone - my battery had died.. first person that came into mind was my father so I called him

Dad:Dr Mehlo,Hello

Me:Dad (that came out as a whisper)

Dad:Baby,where are you?

Me:Please come pick me up,They - they😞😞

Dad:Come down I'm on my way, just tell me the name of a place you can see

Me:*****

Dad:Give me 10mins and I'll be there

(Aborted the Call)

Indeed after 10mins he was here and the minute I saw him,I slowly ran to his arms and cried. He picked me up and drove away - the direction was leading to the hospital,when we got there he took me to Mom's office. The look on her face when she saw me😞

Mom:My baby,what happened?

Dad:Can you take care of her and stop asking her questions

Mom:How can I not ask her when she is like this?

Dad:She is still traumatized to be talking about it

Mom:She is My baby and I have to worry about her

Dad:Are you trying to say I am not worried about her?

Mom:Well I'm no-

Me:SHUT UP PLEASE!!!😞😞

Them:😞😞😞

Me:Can one of you just give me an ointment for the wrists and some pain tablets. I just need a bath and some sleep before my daughter gets home

Mom:Okay but you promise that you will talk about what happened

Me:Yes mom but not now

(She gave me an ointment and tablets)

Me:Dad can you drive me home?

Dad:Okay come lets go

(He went to Kiss Mom but I guess she was still mad at him so she just gave him her back - instead of giving up he spank her butt and groaned)

Dad:Why are you still here,I need to Kiss my wife in private

Mom:No,leave with her

Dad:But I want you 😞

Mom:Don't make me call security

Me:Gosh this is frustrating - can't we go

Dad:You are so jealous,what of we want another new member

Me:Then Big Bro can give you one with sis Nellar

Dad:😊😊😊😊Okay

(We went home and Gogo was so happy to see me)

I went to my room to charge my phone and prepared a bath for myself - I soaked myself in there for Two hours and kept changing the water,I got out and used the ointment - wore my pyjamas then went to eat so I can take my pills.

When I was about to sleep I remembered that I have to inform Siya about what happened so I called him

but I didn't let him know about the kidnapping part,I just didn't want to worry him as he seemed to be enjoying the time with the boys. Finally Mbali came back from School and screamed when she saw me

Me:Hey pumpkin😊

Mbali:Mommy😊

Me:Did you miss mommy?

Mbali:Yes. I am happy that you are back,uncle Bazi said you were away with work

Me:Yes baby but now I am back for good

Mbali:So does that mean you and Daddy will come Friday at school?😊😊

Me:We wouldn't miss it for the world😊

Mbali:Yeeeeey😊😊🕺🕺

Me:Come join me in bed and tell me about your day.

She took off her shoes and got inside the bed and told me all about her day,till I slept. .

Days passed and we were in good contact with Siya till Thursday and I couldn't reach him,that made me panic but I tried to brush off the feeling but it kept coming back so I decided to call Anga and he also didn't pick up his phone then I tried Lumko.

Lumko:Boss Lady

Me:Stop calling me that 😞

Lumko:How can I assist you baby?

Me:I can't reach my man,where is he?

Lumko:Uuhh uSiya?

Me:Ngomphi kanene omnye?😞

Lumko:La Kaka yakho uNathi

Me:Lumko marni

Lumko:Look I have to go but I will tell him to call you,we are kinda busy now

Me:Ohh okay

Mbali:When are we calling dad

Me:I can't reach him

(Just then my phone rang)

Mbali:Maybe that's him😁

Me:No,it's not him (It was Nathi). What do you want?

Nathi:I want you to come jump in my bed

Me:Is that all?

Nathi:Yes,for Now

Me:Uyanya

Nathi:You know I really liked you

Me:And you had a very funny way to show it,I lost my baby daddy cause of you toying with my feelings

Nathi:We can make it work

Me:You should run and never look back because once he knows he will come for you and it won't be Nice.

(I switched Off my phone)



Narrator

He was taken to the car and we drove straight back to our Town,from there they drove to the warehouse.

Andile:What the Fuck is happening to him?

Anga:He is turning into his real name😄😄😄

Lumko:And you find it funny?!😏

Anga:Which human being have you seen turning into a Beast?😄 it is not funny but hilarious 😄😄😄😄😄

Andile:😄😄😄Anga is an ass

Anele:Why is Lonwabo being so fucken slow

Lumko:Where is he?

Anele:He went to check any medicine he can use to calm him down so he can sleep

Anga:Now on a serious note,what is happening to Siya?

Andile:You said he is turning into a real beast😄😄😄😄

Anga: 😊😊😊😊😊😊😊😊😊😊

Anele: Can these two shut the Fuck up? 😞

Anga: You wanna be the little Beast too? 😊😊

Andile: Maybe you can be the Zebra 😊😊😊

Lumko: Are they high? 😊

Anga&Andile: No but on a Beast mode 😊😊

Lonwabo: I'm here

(He shouted as he got in)

Anga: Back for the beast? 😊

Lonwabo: Why are they laughing?

Lumko: I don't know, can you help the big guy

Lonwabo: Yes but I can't go all alone in that room

Andile: Afraid of the Beast 😊😊

Anele: Can you Two just stop this shit you're doing

Anga: 😊😊😊😊😊 Okay

☆♡☆♡☆♡☆♡☆♡☆

They all went to the Emergency room upstairs but what scared is that they could hear him roar while they were still halfway on the stairs

Andile: I don't think it's a good idea for me to go there

Lumko: And who should be going in that room when you don't think it's a good idea for you to go in?

Andile:I don't know but all I know is that I am not getting inside that room

Anga:Why don't we just accompany them cause I am also not going in😁😁😁

Andile:😁😁I know you're lying Bitch

Anga:Come on,he needs us and you know that

Andile:Hayi,I have a phobia Majita I can't go in there

The gents:A what?

Anga:😁😁😁😁Phobia of what?😁😁

Andile:Of a sound😁

Finally they all got in the room and Siya well Beast had not changed one bit,he was still the same as he was when they were at the camp. Lonwabo gave him an adrenalin and he seemed to be less violent but his breathing was still moving his chest very fast which means that thing inside him needed to be tamed or it needed to unleash.

Lumko's phone rang and it was Aya, they had their little chat then dropped the call.

Lumko:He better wake the hell up cause Aya is asking for him

Anga:What did you say?

Lumko:Nothing😐

Andile:I would have told her the truth

Anele:Aint we flat that she didn't call you first😁😐

Anele: 😊 Why can't you guys shut up

Anga: Ndancanywa kwase Creche bancama bandipasise ngenxa yeNgxolo to grade 1

Andile: 😊😊😊 No wonder you so childish, you never attended grade R 😊

The gents: 😊😊😊😊

Anga: I'm glad you find it funny. Let me go sleep in some room, I won't sleep in the chair - I can't

Anele: I think I should also come join you

(They all decided that they should go to sleep in some spare bedrooms)

☆

While they were still sleeping Siya woke up and he was feeling fine. He didn't see why he was in the emergency room when nothing seemed wrong with him but he still slept in that bed, feeling some changes in his body that were freaking him out. He also had to jog his memory on what happened that led him into this bed, when he was able to remember he was scared that Aya might not accept him or take him back once she finds out about this sudden change but he reminded himself that she loves him so they will both go through all of this. .

♥️👊

☆

♥️

☆

♡

☆

Jane♡

《HELPING OUT FOR NOW. AYA IS SICK》

I was by my apartment and I was bored as fuck,I also had no job so that made things worse,I was even thinking of taking Anga's offer and go work with him but Nah!☹️

Anga♥️

Anga♥️

Anga♥️

Look at me going all Anga on you,but I -🤔☹️ I kind of Like him. Like Really LIKE HIM A LOT😊😊 but then uSiya☹️

Today it was Friday Night and Windy,I was debating whether to call him or not but I decided that I should call him and he picked up when I was about to cancel it;

Anga:Ohh Hey (He was breathing heavy)

Me:Hey😊

Anga:How are you?

Me:I'm fine and you?

Anga:I'm okay,so what did I do to deserve this call

Me:Well I was just going through my contacts

Anga:Don't lie to yourself. You missed me,didn't you?

Me:Well I did😊

Anga:And now you no longer miss me?

Me:I miss you even now

Anga:So should I come?

Girl:And what about me,you will leave me her-(The call was dropped)

I felt tears escaping my eyes and I was hurt,No heartbroken Nx!
He played and fooled me,I should have believed Siya💔😞

-♡

☆

☆

To Be Continued. . .♡

Siya♡

When I woke up again I was feeling normal so I took off the drip and went out,I found the guys having whiskey and they seemed to be lost in their thoughts.

Me:This early in the morning

[They all turned to look at me and Shock was written on their faces
Nope they seemed scared]

Me:And now,what's wrong?

Andile:What do you mean?

Me:You all look sour😞

Anga:You turned to a Beast 🤖🤖

Me:🤖🤖 Can we all calm down so I can explain that to everyone

|| We all sat down and I told them the whole story starting from Dlamini's call. They seemed shock||

Anga:So Uzoba ligqirha eliyi Beast?

Me:Who said ndizoba ligqirha?

Anga:You said you have a calling kaloku 🤖

Me:And does that have to include ubugqirha?

Andile:What else would it be about?

Me:I don't know too but we will keep on finding out on a daily basis

Lumko:Can you believe that they were scared of you,even going to the emergency room was a struggle

Me:🤖🤖🤖 Come in guys

Anga:Andile even had a phobia of sounds 🤖🤖🤖🤖🤖

Andile:Suxoka 😞

Anga"Ask Anele,our Father

Anele:Ndakunyisa 😞

Me:Anele chill will you 🤖

Anele:Zisile ezi Mjita

Anga:There goes the Father of 4 🤖🤖

Lonwabo:🤖🤖🤖🤖🤖🤖 Mdala Anele kuwe ke (Anele is older than you)

Lumko: Akamameli uAnga niyayazi njena 😏 (You all know that Anga is naughty)

Anga: I also don't know why besothuka njena 😏

Me: 😏😏😏😏 Tsek thulani marni 😏😏

|| As we were chilling Lumko's phone rang and it was Aya so he decided to give it to me ||

Me: Sthandwa Sami

Babe: Siya??

Me: Yeah its me

Babe: You do know that you will be the death of me

Me: And I am sorry baby

Babe: Are you aware in that mind of yours that it's Friday today and Mbali is looking forward to the day

Me: Ohh Shiid my pumpkin!! Look babe, I will be there so can you please use your key and go to my house - I will meet you there

Aya: Are you sure that you're fine?

Me: Babe I am, we will talk when I get there

Aya: And I also have something to tell you too when we meet

Me: I hope you're really domestic that fucker cause I don't him near you ever again

Aya: I just also hope he never comes after me too, I hate him with so much passion

Me: Whooooa Easy Tiger, you will tell me all that when we're together

Aya: I miss you babe

Me:And we've missed you more

Aya:What do you mean by "we"?

Me:Why don't you think about it too 😊

Aya:Euuww Siya,you are still the Naught,Nasty you 😞

Me:And why would I change into something I'm not?

Aya:No,just be a better person that's all I'm talking about

Me:Well you make me a better person 😊

Aya:Ohh shut up,you're making me blush

Me:And is that such a bad thing?

Aya:Yes,cause now my father is right infront of me

Me:Don't make your problems mine cause the gents are also right infront of me but you don't see me making that an issue

Aya:Well that is also your problem not mine

Me"Using my line against me,I see

Aya:I Love You

Me:And I love you more

Aya:I missed hearing that

Me:You will be hearing it more often now

Aya:Ohh really?

Me:I can eve tell you that each and every hour

Aya:Well that wouldn't be a problem to me

Me:Well I Love You Mrs

Aya:And I love you more Mr

Me:So tell me,what are you wearing? 😏

Anga:HAYI RHAAAA TSEK 😏

Me:😏😏😏 I will wait for you in the shower baby

Aya:I will be there in an hour so don't be late

Me:I won't my love

(The Call Ended. Gents were looking at me smiling)

Me:What?

Andile:You're Whipped boy

Me:And I love every minute of it 😏

Anga:Aaii let me go to my place and call one of my bitches to come over

Anele:What about your special girl

Anga:Reserving her for other days

Me:Hai 😏😏😏 Haibo Anga

Anga:I won't be waiting for a Pussy while she is playing hard to get. No,I got needs

Andile:I support you 😏😏

Lumko:Why can't I have sane friends 😏

Lonwabo:Cause you ain't sane either 😏

Anele:Let's just go 😏

Anga:Yes Da-

Anele:Don't even think of finishing that sentence

Us: 😂😂😂😂😂

Andile:Anga will be the death of you 😂😂

|| We all got in the car's and went to our separate ways,when I got to my place Aya wasn't there so I went to make myself something to eat and when I was halfway she got in wearing her pyjamas ||

Me: 😂😂😂😂😂 Really babe

Babe:What? I missed my man 😊

Me:And your man missed you

Aya:And yet he is not even offering me some breakfast

Me: 😂😂😂 Hayi you wanna finish up my food,Hambotya kokwenu

Aya:Haaaaa!! I don't eat that much njena

Me: 😂 Still you will be finishing my grocery

Aya:Well I want thaat other Food 😊

Me:Well then you should have told me Babe cause I can give you whole heartedly

Aya:Ohhh,Now I don't eat too much 😂

Me:No. You never eat too much,where did you get that

Aya:What a boyfriend 😂😊

Me:Hey (I said kissing her)

Aya:Hey my man 😊

|| I finished eating while she made herself some coffee&Rusk. When we were both done,I scooped her up to our bedroom and locked the door ||

Me:We need to talk

Aya:Sure. Talk to me

Me:Do you promise that you won't leave after this

Aya:I can't promise cause if you knocked some Bitch then we done

Me:Thank GOD I didn't even cheat. Well Dlamini told me being a Doctor was not my destiny but something similar to my calling

Aya:So like you were supposed to be iGqirha instead of uGqirha 😞

Me:Well No,I have some sudden changes in me

(I told her what happened there and she was shaken I could see that)

Me:Can you at least day something

Aya:So you don't shift?

Me:What? 😞 😞

Aya:You don't change?

Me:No. I only change the Eyes,Breath Heavily and Roar that's all

Aya:Is that all or is that they only thing you have noticed

Me:Let's say I only noticed those then

Aya:So these things happen xa kutheni?

Me:I also don't know babe,we are still going to find out

Aya:Siya I Love You and you also know that,I won't back away because you have turned into a real beast. I promised that I will be with you and make this relationship work so I am prepared to go this journey with you

Me:I thought you were going to dump me 😞 😞

Aya:Then you are mentally unstable 😞

Me:So what did you wanna talk to me about

Aya:Well,Nathi kidnapped me on Monday and that is why you couldn't reach me. They tied me up and kept me there cause they wanted to know how you and dad kept your money clean

||I started breathing heavily and my chest was pacing up&down ,Babe noticed that and looke at me with Shock&Fear written on her face||

Aya:Baby your eyes 😞

Me:Nathi did what???(😞)

Aya:Beast you need to calm down

Me:He wanted to take us Down,I'm going to kill him DAMNIT 😡😡

[I just roared and Aya jumped running then tears fell off her eyes. I went to her and roughly pushed her to the corner||

Me:You brought that Ass into our lives Damn you Aya 😡😡😡

Aya:Baby I'm sorry

||She held my face and smashed her lips into mine,and my breathing was going to its normal rate then finally I was normal when the kiss was heating up||

♡

.

.

To be continued. . .♡

Aya♡

When Siya was calm,we pulled out and looked deeply in each other's eyes as if we were reading something.

Me:You look so beautiful even with your beast

Siya:I Love You so much and I'm sorry for accusing you

Me:It's the truth babe. He used me and I fell for the trap kanti all along they were after you&Dad

Siya:I will pay him a visit

Me:Don't do anything bad

Siya:I can't promise cause I know that I will be Pissed as Fuck when I see him

Me:Then don't go there,just let him be and Dad will handle him

Siya:I also wanna handle him

Me:Do you know that the Beast is uncontrollable,you almost beat the shiid outa me

Siya:Who said I can't control my beast?😁 And No,I was not going to beat you - I just wanted to put you at your place

Me:And you did,how about we hit the shower and I can. Well you can get some reward

Siya:😁😁

Me:Don't make me wait

[He picked me up and we went to the bathroom-when we got there,we were ripping the clothes off. I turned on the shower

while he caressed my body from the behind,I turned to look at him and his eyes had changed AGAIN 😬]

Me:Are you fine?

Siya:More than fine,just that your body is hella sexy babe

Me:Tha-

[He cut me short by smashing his lips on mine. I tiptoe and put my hands around his neck to reach him,he was nibbling&lip biting me so fucken sexy - He lifted my right leg and entered without notice,I jumped a bit before we did our thing for an hour. When we got done he switched Off the water and muffed me clean,I pushed him to go deeper cause he was really good 🤚🔥🔥🔒😄]

Siya:Which car should we take?

(We were now standing outside and had Matching outfits.I was in Light Jean knee ripped highwaisted with a Grey wool loose Top,while he was in his Light boyfriend Jean and a Grey t-shirt)

Me:Let's go for the Class

Siya:Which is?

Me:Red Mercedes

Siya:What about the white? 😬]

Me:Nah. You should use it for Business Deals

Siya:Why?

Me:Because,Nje

(We made our way to her school)

Siya:I wonder what will we be doing here

Me:Fun Day as you said

Siya:Yes. I'm just wondering their kind of Fun

Me:Well its definitely not the kind of Fun you got in the shower

Siya:It had better not be cause I would take my daughter out of that school

Me:Well,so you must know she will not be innocent for the rest of her life

Siya:Not my pumpkin. She will always be my Angel

Me"Thats the same line my father used to sing,Look where that got me? Not so innocent Tuu!!

Siya:I will kill all those boys once they even look at her direction

Me:Ohh please don't be Monster Dad tog 😊

Siya:😊😊If he ain't suitable for my daughter then what?

Me:Let her make that choice and learn from her mistakes

Siya:I don't want her crying because of some asshole 😞

Me:Well that is not up to us babe

[We finally reach our destination and get out of the car and go to the school hall. When we get there we were sorted by classes and Grade 1 was going to have a Fun run with the parents so Mbali chose her DADDY❤️👊 - The race started and they were number 3,All thanks to Daddy cause he was the one who could run between them]

Me:"YeeeeeeeY Well Done babies 😄👏👏👏👏👏

Mbali:Dad can't run 😄😄

Siya:No it's your fault pumpkin cause I can run. Paintball will be mommy's turn

Me:Yhuuuuuuuuuu 🙄🙄🙄

Siya:😄😄😄😄No. Your turn babe

Me:I feel sick,I can't 😞

Siya:Do it for the Mother&Daughter session 😊

Me:Fine 😊

(We went to do the paintball and it was Fun AF but the Balls were not so funny 😞. I was glad to see my baby laughing and enjoying herself)

They went to swim while the Daddies were busy with the meat and us Woman/Mother's were cheering while making salads for all of us - Being a Grade 1 mom was Fun,I saw it on that Day 😄😄❤️👏👏. After they were done swimming they went to eat and we did the same too, later on their teachers handed out their Reports and Our Pumpkin was going to Grade 2 - We were so PROUD of her 🙄❤️👏😊.

Mbali:Can I go hug my friends goodbye before we leave

Me:Hurry up nhe

Mbali:Okay

(Now we were at Home in the Lounge)

Siya:Have you called Lubanzi to let him know?

Me:What for?

Siya:To let him know about Mbali and today

Me:Well I will call him Tomorrow,not today

Siya:Since it's September and her schools are closed,don't you think she should visit him

Me:Hayi my baby Siya😏

Siya:Well he also deserves a chance to spend some quality time with her daughter

Me:Can I think about it?

Siya:You can think about it all you want but next week Friday,Lubanzi is taking her and she will come back around December or before schools open

Me:Why does it seem like you two are taking decisions on my behalf

Siya:I am just being fair

Me:Mbali is my daughter

Siya:And she is not mine?

Me:She is yours too,how can you even ask me that

Siya:Then as the head of this relationship let me make decisions without being asked all the time or questioned about the decisions I take

Me:Well that is just crazy cause my input is as important as yours

Siya:Just shut up

Me:There's a kid here and you will wake her up if you continue making so much noise

Siya:Andiyazi wawuchol'waphi. You always have an answer,you should have went for Law

Me:I am happy where I am😊

♡

I am slowly healing but the Headache is still haunting me😞

-Jane♡

After that Call I didn't know what to do. Being a gangster can make you so heartless because the only thing that was running into my mind was to track the call and go kill those Two but then I remembered I'm only a Friend that broke my heart. He tried to call me again but I just did not bother myself to answer his calls and listen to his lies as I knew that I would fall for them

Siya Warned Me

Siya Warned Me

Siya Warned Me

That kept coming back to my mind and it was driving me Crazy!!!!

Me:FUCK!!!!!!😞😞😞

I went to bed with a bottle of water cause I was going to need it,instead of alcohol. When I was going back to bed there was a soft knock so I

went to open up and it was Anga smelling Fresh and he looked so
Secy 🧑🏻 🍷 🙄 😍.

Me:And how can I assist you?

Him:By letting me in and hearing my side of the story

Me:What story? Bedtime story or some fairytale

Him:Please

Me:Get inside

Him:Thanks

I made a way for him and he got in.

Him:Were you on your way to bed?

Me:Yes

Him:Can I join you?

Me:No

Him:Stop it

Me:What?

Him:That

Me" 😞 😟 😐

Him:I'm sorry

Me:About?? 😞

Him:You know about what

Me:No,I don't know so you tell me why are you sorry

Him:I needed to take my stress out and I bumped into some old flame so we kinda slept together

Me:You kinda 😏. So that means you're not sure if you slept together

Him:I'm sure

Me:Then why are you using "kinda slept together"

Him:We sexed ke Jane

Me:And so why did you think that you owe me an explanation?

Him:You know I like you

Me:So?

Him:Come on Jane

Me:Look I need to sleep so please go

Him:I am leaving till we fix this mess

I looked around 😏 😏

Me:Where is the mess? 😏 😏

Him:You know what I am talking about,don't be like this Shout at me,Scream if you want or Beat the shiit out of me but don't be this cold

Me:Should I warm you up with some coffee since I'm cold?!

Him:You know what,let me just leave you the Fuck alone. Just so you know I have feelings for you and I really like you but begging ain't my thing so I know when I'm not wanted so I'll leave you in peace

And He left,Just like that 😏. He never came back nor Call so I decided to let him go,maybe it was not meant to be 🙏💔. September;October!

Two Full months passed and I never saw him cause I never even went to Siya's house, Now I was back in the game this side and we would hit missions Twice in a month so they don't lead anything to us. I never even bothered myself to look for work cause I had a few clients that I would help out when I'm at home and they paid pretty well 😊. I was getting ready to meet Me Jacob's who needed my help and he offered to fill me in with details over lunch, I opted to wear an umbrella short Dark Blue&Pink skirt, Pink open-toe heel and white offsholder top. I got inside my BMW and drove straight to Spur

When I got there I spotted him and he filled me in with the details and gave me a few paperwork

Mr Jacob's: I would love to stay but I need to dash, let me know whe you are done with all the work

Me: Okay

Mr J: I have settled the bill already

With that said he left. I was busy enjoying my Lunch when I was done, I decided to go buy a new takkie and that is where I bumped into Siya and his Friends.

Anele: Yhoooooo when last did I saw you

They all looked at my Direction and I smiled

Andile: Look at you looking all Sexy in that skirt 😊 😊 😊. I wish I can have you now

Siya: Ndakunyisa Ntwana. Baby girl come give daddy some hug

I went to give him a warm hug and do the same to all his friend's, even Anga. I felt like kissing him 😊

Lumko: Where have you been?

Me:Doing Heist and working

Anga:You working?

Me:Yeah,I'm helping some few clients into every thing they might need with IT and their payments are very much good 😁

Lonwabo:Cocky ain't we 😏

Me:I was not even bragging. Why ain't y'all at work?

Siya:I am Off,I don't know about them

Anga:Haikengoku lomntu 🙅🏾 😞

Andile:Let's go grab some lunch

Me:Thanks for the offer but I just had one with Mr J

Siya:Who is that?

Me:A new client

Anga:Why did you jave lunch with him?

Me:He needed to brief me up

Anga:Couldn't he do that over an e-mail? Did he have to take you put,Look you are even wearing a short skirt for the guy I'm sure he was drooling over your thighs

Andile:Anga is now your father 🤖 🤖

Siya:Why are you getting all worked up

Anga:Are you telling me you would let Aya go meet some client wearing such short skirt

Me:I wasn't going to any workplace and its summer you Idiot

Siya:Firstly She is not Aya and No I wouldn't let her go because she is my woman. Now why are you getting all angry?

Anga:It's not appropriate that's all

Anele:Too much Code of Conduct in your mind Ntwana 😐 🤪

Me:I just don't understand you 🙄

Anga:I was just voicing my view,I'm sorry if that was a sin 🙏

With that he left us all stunned while he went to buy himself some new sneakers. I also left them and went home,when I got there my phone beeped

"I really don't like it when you go around exposing what's MINE" -

Anga♥

That text left me smiling like some Fuckboy that just got some from some Fresh girl 🤪 😁 🐶 🐶 ♥

♥

Aya♥

Well following day I woke up very early,I kinda was restless come to think of it 😊 - I decided that I should call Lubanzi and he picked up on the first ring

Lubanzi:Is Mbali okay?

Me:Yes,why would you ask that?

Lubanzi:Then why would you call me at 3am in the morning

Me:Probably I just fell from my catch (Ikhethshi yokuthakatha 😊)

Lubanzi:😊😊And that is so like you in the next coming 40 years

Me:I won't do such Banz'😊

Lubanzi:You called me that

Me:And is there anything wrong with that?

Lubanzi:No,where is the big guy?

Me:In bed sleeping and your girl

Lubanzi:She went home,her grandfather is not well and he is the only male figure she knows

Me:What happened to her dad,if you don't mind talking a about it?

Lubanzi:"You don't share your house news or problems with someone you once shared something special with" Not my words but to let you know,she doesn't know her biological father

Me:And why don't you help her out ad her man?

Lubanzi:She doesn't want to hear anything that concerns that

Me:As her partner,you're going to have to sit down and talk to her about these things

Lubanzi:When did you grow up so fast?

Me:😊Should I take that as a compliment?

Lubanzi:Of course that ain't no insult my love

(I smiled. I kind of missed our Days but Gone are those days,I was with the Love of my Life - so was he.)

Me:Will you be busy tomorrow?

Lubanzi:Well no,why?

Me:I wanted to bring Mbali over so you can have some quality time and we need to talk about some things too,that concern her

Lubanzi:Where do you want us to meet and what time?

Me:Well I didn't have those details but we can meet at Spur then discuss all these things over some lunch,if you don't mind

Lubanzi:Will you be paying?

Me:Hahaha okay then,I will pay for lunch only

Lubanzi:What do you mean lunch only?

Me:If your daughter decides that she wants some shopping,I won't be paying for all that

Lubanzi:And who should pay?

Me:The same guy that planted his seed

Lubanzi:😁😁😁Well she is my daughter after all so I will pay,get some sleep before the big guy thinks you're cheating Again

Me:Will I ever hear the end of that?

Lubanzi:Not really cause you risked our daughter's life

Me:And I apologized for that. I still feel bad even now

Lubanzi:You should be feeling bad cause you did that on your own

Me:Preach Lubanzi Preach 🖐️😞

Lubanzi:I will preach tomorrow

Me:Mnxm

Lubanzi:Night lover

Me:Night

(He ended the call and I went to check upon my family - they were both fast asleep)

I went to join Siya in bed and he pulled me closer to him

Siya:Why were you not sleeping?

Me:I don't know,I just woke up

Siya:So what were you busy with?

Me:I called Lubanzi to let him know that I wanna meet up with him today

Siya:And?

Me:He is keen

Siya:I won't be available cause I'm working

Me:Yeah,I saw your schedule

Siya:I Love You woman and I'm crazy about you

Me:And I also Love you babe,so this weekend you're still going to your granny?

Siya:After this weekend yes

Me:What for?

Siya:I need answers about a lot of things and this Beast anger mode

Me:What about it?

Siya:I need to learn and know more about it

Me:YOU really need to know more about it,we don't need surprises when and where will you be overcome by the Beast

Siya:What if this could make me a murderer

Me:But you are a murderer

Siya:😱😞😞😞

Me:What? You can't be a gangster and still say you ain't no murderer

Siya:Go back to sleep,you're going crazy again

Me:At least I am crazy about my man

Siya:😊😞

(He pulled me on top of me and we had a heart-to-heart moment in silence)

Me:Baby??

Siya:Mhmm

Me:Can I ask you something

Siya:Anything

Me:Please be honest with me Babe

Siya:I will my love

Me:What are you planing to do about Nathi?

Siya:Nothing

Me:Nothing,just let him go?😞

Siya:Yes,he didn't get what he wanted so I will just let him be

Me:Are you sure that you will let him go?

Siya:What do you want me to do with him?

Me:I don't know,I was just surprised that you will do nothing

Siya:I am not dumb. He kidnapped you,kept you there without your will and left you at some dumping site then let you go - he knows that I am so fucken Pissed and I will be after his ass,this is a set up so me not going after them it shows that they are not really clever to catch a gangster that has a PhD

Me:😄😄Yee sana uyabakakisa ngeMfundo

Siya:Ingxaki ndiClever kakhulu,Ndifunde gqitha mna

☆

He went to work while Mbali and I prepared to go have some fun with her Dad. Lubanzi called and told me that he was waiting for us at Spur so we went there,when he saw us he waved and princess went to him running

Mbali:Daaaaaad😄😄

Me:Hey

Lubanzi:Hey,look a t you glowing

Me:That means I'm happy then

Lubanzi:Or he scored😊😊

Me:😊😊You're crazy Bra!

Lubanzi:Did she pass?😊

Me:Got mommy's brains kalo

Lubanzi:Don'tflatter yourself babe,you know I groomed you

Me:But I was clever still

Lubanzi:Ekugqibeleni uphuma kwezi izandla

Me:I wonder what will you tell her when she asks how we met😊

Lubanzi:The truth

Me:I hope she doesn't fall for her teacher

Lubanzi:I would kill that man

Me:And who killed you?

Lubanzi:Hiding the truth about Phumelela killed me

Me:And I got over that so let go too

Lubanzi:I hurt you and it still breaks me knowing you were on your own and I broke your heart

Me:I had Siya and I still have him. He has my back so don't torture yourself about the past 😊

We spent the whole day shopping for Mbali and Phumelela,went to the movies and game reserve. We bought Supper then went our separate ways



Siya♡

After Pumpkin left,I have been fighting with her mom left;right¢re. Now it is November and I am at my place,I was off for this week and I just got home from work 𐀀 . My place was a mess, I guess Aya didn't come yesterday cause things are the way I left them. I called the cleaning agency and they told me they would send people,in less than an hour they were already there so I opened up for them and they did their job while I went to take a shower

When I got out they were already done so I paid them up,I wore my boxer's and went to make myself some food. The Eggs smelt like I don't know but it didn't do me good so I ran to the Sink and vomited it all out

(My phone rang)

Me:Hello

Caller:(sniffs)

Me:My love?

Babe:I am soo Hungry

Me:Aai Aai Aya!!

Babe:So what must I do?

Me:Go buy food and eat tchin

(I ended the call)

Me:I want to have some omelette but the smell of this Egg
Yeeer 😊😞

I continued making food with a dish cloth covering my nose,when
I was done I sat down and my food was ready.

Me:Finally 😊😊👐👐

I was having an omelette with my toast butted with avocado and
some cheese spread with tomatoes💪🔥😊😊😊. My phone rang
disturbing me when I was about to take my first bite,I switched
Off my phone and ate with my eyes rolled back. I knew that this is
the heaven people usually speak about and my heart was
speaking tongues with the ALMIGHTY 🙌🙌🙌.

Later on that day I got a call from Lubanzi,he was actually skyping
me.

Me:Mjita

Him:You look Horrible

Me:I just woke up and I feel horrible

Him:Where is your woman?

I was about to answer but I felt the edge to go throw up,I jumped
to the bathroom and let it all out.

Him:Dude let me call you tomorrow

Me:Where is my pumpkin?

Him:She was the one that wanted to Skype with you

Me:I know,so where is she?

Him:PRINCESS!!! MBALI!!!

(She came running and she had a huge smile)

Pumpkin:Daaadddyyy!! 😊

Me:My pumpkin 😊

Pumpkin:I mish you

Me: 😊 I miss you more baby, when are you coming back?

Pumpkin:Dad when am I going back to Daddy?

Lubanzi:Never going back to him

Pumpkin:Mhmm ha.ana ke 😞

Lubanzi:Yintoni ngoku?

Pumpkin"I miss Daddy 😞

Lubanzi:You will go back to him after Christmas baby

Pumpkin:You heard him ne Daddy 😊

Me:I heard him baby

Pumpkin:Where is Mom?

Me:Ukokwabo baby

Lubanzi:Tell her I miss her lips

Me: 😊 I won't let you get to me kweed in

Lubanzi: 😊 😊 😊 You've grown uyazibona?

Me:I have been like this since forever njena

Lubanzi:Haisuka. Princess tells me that she stays with you

Me:And milking me so fucken dry

Lubanzi:Not that you are ever broke mos

Me:That doesn't count. Where I'd your wife?

Lubanzi:Probably taking a bath,why?

Me:Tell her I miss that Pussy 😊😊

Lubanzi:😞😞😞😞 You son of a

Me:Don't forget pumpkin is next to you,Call you tomorrow my love

Pumpkin:I love you

Me:Daddy loves you more😞😞😞

(I switched Off my laptop and laughed cause I never tapped her Pussy mos)

☆☆

A week passed and I haven't heard a thing from my Bae but I was still sick,so today we were at the warehouse preparing for the mission and the whole crew was there.

Me:Guys we haven't done a mission for some time now so no mistakes,we will be going to the Jewellery stores. We need to sell all those diamonds in-

I did not even finish that sentence. I ran to the bathroom to vomit and I was in it for something close to 20mins. When I went back to the gang I was drained and tired

Me:Change of plans,there is no mission

Lumko:What is going on with you?

Me:Stomach bug

Anga:What did you eat?

Me:I don't even remember what I ate but I know I've been sleeping a lot,even now I am drowsy. Zonibona Majita

Andile:Haibo le mission?

Me:Count me out but you can go ahead,I don't wanna sleep during the mission

Andile:Hayi I can never say No to free cash so let's hit this mission

Anga:Asiyeni

Me:Will I also get a cut?

Anga:Awunyi?😞

Andile:Hayi Uyanya lo straight

Me:😄😄😄😄Nizobona yhazi

Andile:10%

Anga:Mnintsi kwalo 10%,unabani u2%

Lumko:😄😄Yhuuu uAnga

Me:Angakubulala ngeMali uMjita

Anga:Yhuu risking who's life. Come on take a look at me and picture me in that Orange suit,they would definitely make me their bitch😄I mean Ndimhle ndifuz'uMama

Andile:Umbi unje?😞

Anele:Mbi Nyani

Anga:Ewe Tata ndifuze wena😊

(We all laughed cause he enjoyed poking Anele)

☆

☆

☆

A week later and I was at work,I had just thrown up and Lonwabo was with me

Him:How long has this been happening

Me:It'sbeen two weeks now

Lonwabo:Don't you find that Odd

Me:How so?

Lonwabo:Don't you think Aya is pregnant?

Me:😊Haisuka it's probably some stomach bug and I will be all good after a few days

Lonwabo:Dude you have all the symptoms

Me:I would have known is she was pregnant,I'm a doctor bro

Lonwabo:Have you seen a Doctor izinceda xa igula?

Me:Haisuka,I doubt that she is pregnant

Lonwabo:Don't say I didn't tell you

With that,He left me and went back to his office. Leaving me all alone in deep thoughts

♡

Aya♡

It was Monday and I was still in bed when my alarm went crazy. My eyes were heavy and Mom was busy banging my door

Mom:AYA YOU BETTER OPEN THE DAMN DOOR AND GO TO WORK

Me:NO. I Quit

Mom:YOUR FATHER PULLED FAVOURS FOR YOU TO GET THAT JOB. GET THE HELL UP AND GO TO WORK

Me:NOOOOOO!! (I Screamed Back)

I needed to sleep so I slept too. When I woke up it was already past 10 in the morning I woke up and went downstairs - I found my parents cuddling at the lounge

Mom:Look who decided to wake up

Dad:Baby what's wrong?

(I was teary)

Me:I miss you Dad

Dad:Come sit on top of Daddy

Mom:I wonder bayosadathini oBazi noMbali xa uGogo eTefa🤗🤗🤗🤗

Me:😞😞😞😞😞😞

Dad:Hayi baby,come sweetheart - come to daddy

Mom:And what about me?

Dad:Phakama

Mom:Hayi,Aya go to your man. I also need my man's attention now

Dad:We are both not working tonight, so you can have me all night

Mom:Come then

(I went to sit on top of my father and curled myself like a little girl)

Dad:Why utefa?

Mom:I wonder,Aya phakama ume ngecala (Stand up and face that side)

Me:Haibo Mama

Mom:Nyaibo Ntoni? Phakama

[(I got up and faced the other side. She clapped Once and laughed before getting up)]

Mom:I wonder uzohlala nini,ulibele kukuma apho

Dad:What's wrong with her?

Mom:Nothing,let me go rest in bed

Dad:Come sit next to me and I will cuddle you

Mom:And what about your daughter?

Dad:Don't be threatened by her,she will never replace you

Mom"I know that😊

Me:Ssshhh!! Niyangxola

Dad:You are heating up,are you sure you're fine?

Me:Mhmm,I'm just hungry

Dad:Go make some food then

Me:Ndonqena(I am Lazy)

Mom:Ayathandwa go make some food yintoni

Me:Cela undenzele Mama

Mom:Noba ucinga wenziwe ndim wanjalo (You think I made you like that)

Me:I'm soo Lazy yhoo and I still feel like going to sleep

Mom:Yhuu Hayi sunqumkela koWam umntu bhabha

[Hearing my mother say that made me cry like a crazy woman. I went upstairs crying and I packed my clothes,I was leaving this house - I can't have my mother accusing me of being pregnant while I'm not👩👧]

I went downstairs with my bag,I was only leaving for a month and I would be back soon. When I reached the lounge they just laughed at me.

Dad:When will you be back?

Me:When mom decides to stop accusing of being pregnant

Mom:Well you should consider moving out for the rest of your life cause I am not going to lie

Me:Is that your way of throwing me out?

Mom:I am not kicking you outa your home babe

Me:I'm leaving

[I went to my car and drove to Siya's house. I let myself in and found him watching News while having some disgusting sandwich]

Me:What the Fuck are you eating?

Him:Don't you dare come to insult me at our house

Me:I'm sorry 😞😞

Him:Don't start with the waterfall cause I can also begin with mine

Me:Mom accused me of being pregnant can you believe that?

Him:Do you look pregnant?

Me:No

Him:Then shut up and let me enjoy this meal in peace

Me:DON'T TELL ME TO SHUT UP

Him:Keep on shouting but I'm not going to listen to this

Me:WHERE THE DUCK ARE YOU GOING? ARE YOU CHEATING ON ME, YOU ALSO THINK I'M PREGNANT AND FAT. NOW YOU ARE DISGUSTED BY MY PRESENCE 😞😞😞

Him:Look I don't know what you are talking about and I'm a doctor so I would know I you were pregnant

Me:Can you cuddle me?

Him:Can I firstly have this meal in peace and I will do anything you want just this peace for once

Me:Okay,let me go take a shower

[I went upstairs but the minute I got in the room I had forgotten why I came here and I went straight to bed and slept]

Siya woke me up and I looked at him then closed my eyes again

Him:Wake up

Me:Mhmm

Him:You need to go take a shower

Me:What time is it?

Him:Past 2 in the morning

Me:Are you crazy,why would I go take a shower at this time?

Him:You don't smell nice

Me:Whaat?? 😞😞

Him:You smell like a rotten egg and you're making me th-(He did not even finish that line)

He ran to the bathroom and I could hear him throw up,I pulled the covers and slept but I couldn't cause he kept on flushing and probably rinsing his mouth. I got up and went to the bathroom and he was on his knees

Me:Keep it down I'm trying to sleep

Him:Non of This would happen if you would just go take a shower cause you don't really smell good

Me:Are you saying I can't bath?

Him:NO but you just don't smell good

Me:Are you also trying to kick me out of your place?

Him:No but just go take the Damn shower so we can both sleep peacefully or should I go sleep at the guest room?

Me:I am not going to take a bath at this time so figure something out but don't wake me up!!!! (I Screamed that to him and left him after I banged the door behind)

☆

☆

To Be Continued. . 😊😞



Aya♡

Continuation♡

I went back to bed when Siya also got out of the room so I assumed he left me all alone in this place,I cried my lungs out till I couldn't sleep anymore so I went to make myself something to eat and he was watching t.v.

Him:I thought you were sleeping

Me:Do I look like I'm sleeping to you?

Him:I won't argue with you cause I see you're looking for a fight and you won't find one with me

Me:I was not looking for a fight but if you want one I can give you. I'm hungry

Him:Do I look like I'm your food?

Me:STOP SHOUTING ME 😡😡😡

Him:You too should stop raising your voice at me

Me:I'm sorry (that came as a whisper and I sniffed)

Him:What is happening to us?

Me:I also don't know. You haven't even touched me

Him:I told you that you smell bad and I wasn't lying

Me:Do you think that I'm really expecting?

Him:I don't know but that would be good,having our own soul 😊(He said that smiling)but then I'm scared 😨

Me:What if (sigh) No,I'm not pregnant

Him:We should go for tests

Me:I don't wanna get so excited and all worked up kanti it was just normal fighting

Him:But your parents also believe that you're pregnant

Me:It could be a false alarm and I don't wanna be excited for nothing,you should also forget about it

Him:Well I guess you are right 😊. Are you still hungry?

Me:No but I need someone to cuddle me to sleep

Him:Come join me here and I will cuddle you

(I went to sit next to him)

Me:I love you

Him:And I love you more babe

☆

It was now the first week of December and I was back at home,I was now a food killer and I never went to the Doctor to check if I'm pregnant or not - I just didn't wanna get all excited then later on loose the baby,I would not be able to take that pain back again.

Mom:So when will you finally admit that you are pregnant?

Me:Never cause I am not pregnant Mom

Mom:Then come to the surgery and I will take tests to prove that you are pregnant

Me:No,I don't wanna get all excited about being pregnant and never be able to touch my baby. I don't think I will be able to survive another heartache 😞

[(She came to sit next to and wrapped her arm around me while bringing me closer to her)]

Mom:Ohh baby but that doesn't mean you guys will not have kids together. Trust in the LORD qha wena and Pray,let out all this fear in you.

Me:I'm scared that he will look for someone else who can give him an heir😞

Mom:Don't. Don't even think like that okay?!(I nod)

Me:But I'm scared still,I'm scared that I will loose this child too. I'm scared that he will leave me,Mama I love him and I can't afford to loose him😞😞😞

Mom:You won't cause he loves you. Sssh baby all will be well

Me:I hope that's true mama

Mom:Does that mean we can go to the surgery?

Me:Tomorrow,now I need some sleep

Mom:Okay baby,ain't you hungry?

Me:No. I need some sleep Ma

(She left me and I slept)

I woke up when my phone was ringing and it was Lubanzi😞

Me:Mhmm

Him:Are you sleeping?

Me:Ewe and can you call me later on,I still need to sleep

Him:We need to talk

Me:About what?

Him:Can she use surname?

Me:Whaat? Why?

Him:She's my daughter Aya

Me:I know that and everyone knows that but we are not married

Him:I can make it happen

Me:I'm going to need to think about it and I still need to discuss it with my parents before taking any final decision

Him:Ohh okay,Sho.

Me:Wait

Him:What?

Me:Have you discussed this with your wife?

Him:No,not yet

Me:Talk to her first

Him:Whats there to Talk about? I have made my decision

Me:Inform her then,just don't leave her in the dark

Him:Okay. You can sleep then

Me:Where is my princess?

Him:She is also sleeping

Me:Kiss her for me

Him:Okay

☆

☆

☆

☆

I Never Said I Dropped an Insert kuKay I said go Read my babies😊❤️

☆

Me:Are you saying that it's okay that your Family wants you to take a second wife?(shouting)

Him:No but I want you to understand where they are coming from

Me:Where the Hell are they coming from,tell me NKOSI TELL ME!!!
(I was throwing stuff at him)

Him:Come on my love don't shout,the kids just got home and they don't need to hear all about this

Me:Ohh WOW SO I MUST HIDE THAT MY DAMN HUSBAND IS TAKING ANOTHER WIFE? HUH,AFTER EVERYTHING WE HAVE BEEN THROUGH BUT YOU STILL CHOOSE TO TAKE ANOTHER WIFE?

Him:I never said I will take her

Me:We both know you didn't disagree with your family when they told you to take another wife cause you're "Zulu"

Him:Babe trust me

Me:Trust you? Are you High? I trusted you and you hurted me over and over again

Him:Don't act like you never hurted me too

Me:Fuck YouNkosi. Are you taking another wife cause I can't have kids anymore?

Him:What? No, babe I won't take another wife I swear

Me:You better be telling the truth

《This took place in Durban at the Nkosi resident》

Are we welcoming our New Families that are joining in? 😄 😊



To Be Continued.. . 🔥 🔥 🔥 🔥 🔥 🔥 🔑



Insert 50♥

NKOSI ♥ 🍷 🔥

《Durban♥》

Alo was worried about this whole situation. He knew that he shouldn't even think about betraying the Wife cause she would take everything and still make sure that he doesn't live happily ever-after, took his car keys and drove to the warehouse as he needed some time alone so he can think things through.

–

When he got there it was empty, well not really empty cause there were a few guys that were mechanics.

Them: Bozza

Him: Sure Majita

He went to his office and took out a bottle of Irish wangen a kuyo on the rocks. His mother called him

Him: Ma

Her: Don't you Ma me, when are you guys coming this side?

Him:Come there for what?

Her:Don't act all clever with me Enzokuhle Nkosi

Him:How am I doing that?

Her:You know very well that you and Yibanathi were supposed to be coming home this weekend

Him:Well we can't come anytime soon

Her:Why?

Him:Because of work Nozala

Her:I wasn't asking you Nkosi,I was only informing you that by Friday I want your Ass here

Him:I will see what we can do

Her:Don't tell me that you will see,the whole family expects you to be here

Him:Are you well aware that if I dare take another wife I will loose everything that I have because Yiba will take me to court and she will make sure she leaves me without any penny

Her:Just come home this weekend

Him:Sho

–

After that Call Enzo decided that they should really go home but how was he going to tell his wife all of that, knowing very well that when it comes to their marriage Yiba doesn't let go without a

fight😞. He decided that he should really go home and have a word with the Wife.

Him:Honey I'm home

Wife:Good for you

(She said so as a looked at him over her glasses)

Him:I thought you would be happy to see him😊

Wife:I've seen you for years so what do you think makes me happy ngoku xa ndikubona?

(He raised his hands as a symbol of surrender 🙌🙌🙌🙌🙌🙌)

Him:Well babe,I(clears throat)we need to talk

Wife:Siyakhuluma Vele manje

Him:This is kinda serious and I know it may make you hate me

Wife:I am going to hate you if you agree to take another wife. Alo I will take you to court and honey we both know it will not be nice cause I will paint you as BAD as you are (She was screaming)

Him:Can you calm down(He shouted)

Wife:Why should I? HUH,tell me why? You want me to calm down so that the twins won't get to know that we are about to divorce

Him:Who said anything about getting a divorce?

Wife:Don't fool yourself Alondweyinkosi,you know very well that's will not settle for less. I will not settle being called the first wife,I may have lost my womb but the Damn house is full with your walking,breathing and Annoying sperms (She said that beating

him with her fist and she was crying). You can't take another wife
Alo,you can't. I mean we've been through a lot and everyone
knows that,why does your family hate me so
much😞😞😞😞,why?😞

Him:They don't hate you baby and you know very well that I love
only you,I've got eyes for you only my love

Wife:So that means you won't take another wife?

????:Another wife,Whaaat???😞😞

(Those were the twins and they were by the door)

Enzo Jnr:Dad you are taking another wife

Alo:I am not,you know I love my queen

Melo Jnr:Then why did mom ask you that you won't be taking
another wife?

Alo:Do you guys want to be ounished like last year again?

Them:NO😞

Alo:Then don't interfere into adult news,GO TO YOUR ROOMS
NOW!!!😞😞😞

(They left in a hurry to their rooms)

Wife:What do you want us to talk about?

Alo:Ohh now you want to talk? Now that You Yibanathi feel like
talking you want the whole world to operate the way you want
and if not then people shall struggle, you know what?! SCREW
YOU. You are my wife so you better watch how you speak to me

Wife:Ohh wow,so if I don't watch it I miggt just die cause wena Vele you decided who should die&live. You like playing BIG making yourself the ALMIGHTY

Alo:WHAT THE FUCK IS WRONG WITH YOU? ARE YOU CRAZY OR WHAT?

Her:Call me Crazy All you want but I will not let you and your family get to me

Him:How are we getting to you?

Wife:You know how and I will not let you

☆

At the End Alondwe and Yibanathi went to the Nkosi residence eMakhaya when they got there it was already late and Packed

Wife:Seems like your family couldn't wait for you to get another wife

Him:Baby,cumon

Wife:What? I was just complimenting your family for being so thoughtful that now I can't have kids they are giving you another chance to have one

Him:That isn't about that

Wife:Then what is it about?

(She asked fixing her doek)

Him:I also don't know.

They got out and went inside the house,they were welcomed with hugs but Yiba didn't trust anyone cause it could be anyone that pushed Alo to take a second wife

Tanci:Enzokuhle kweedin go look for overalls to wear so you can help is out esibanyeni

Him:Okay Tat'omncinci

☆

☆

☆

I will continue late. I was busy this week and I lost my cousin too (Honourable Speaker S.Nkele from eNgcobo and today was her Funeral but I couldn't attend☹️)

❤️🔒

Aya❤️🔒🔥

Following day I had decided that I will go surprise Bae at work but when I got there he was really not in a good mood,let's just say he just threw up cause ebe Naar ebusweni.

Me:Hey baby

Him:My love (faked smile)

Me:Whats wrong with you?

Him:I'm not feeling well

Me:Why don't you ask Lonwabo to take your shift for the week and take his next week so you can rest

Him:He went home babe

Me:Put on a sick leave Siya cause you don't look fine to me

Him:I'm a man,I can take it

Me:Well I don't want you to take it. Come we are going home now

Him:What about my patients?

Me:Mom is off,she can take care of them,Now come

Him:You are such a bully babe😊

Me:I'm a mother not a bully

Him:Yes MOm☹️

(I pulled him to me but he just slowly pushed me and went to the bathroom. We all know what happened)

He came out and he looked so energy less.I took his belongings and left while he followed after me

Me:I'm coming to your place too

Him:Meet you there

☆

Finally got to his place and he was there,lying on his couch.

Me:Should I go take a shower?

(He nodded looking at me😊)

Me:Should I make the food first?

Him:Take a shower and I'll take care of the meal

[I went to take a shower and when I was done,I headed downstairs so that we can eat. He was now making us some Juice and I was admiring him😊😊]

Him:Perfect timing

Me:I know,sotyelaphi?

Him:That side I need to watch some mOvie

Me:What are we going to watch?

Him:We will see phana kaloku

(We decided to watch Titanic😊)

Y'all know how emotional that film is? Well the Beast himself was shedding some tears while eating,I let out a chuckle and looked at him

Me:Babe

Him:Sssh. Look at how beautiful love is

Me:I know hey

(He finished his food and looked at my plate. I still had Three more slices to go,he took one and ate)

Him:Can I have some of your bread

Me:Haibo you just took a slice

Him:And I'm still not full,I don't know what I going on with me but something is up

Me:I am also hungry njena

Him:But you are not eating your food,ukujamele nje and I can help you with that

Me:Well thanks but I don't need any help from this

Him:Ngase sikukhame then sikome

Me:Yhuuu Hayi thatha cause I will die sowusigquzele

Him:Thank You baby,You have no idea how much I love you (He said that kissing my cheek)

Me:Baby?

Him:Mhmm

Me:We need to talk

(He looked at me while raising an eyebrow)

Him:This seems serious

Me:Yes it is,and I also don't know how to tell you this cause kunzima kum

Him:If you are thinking of breaking up with me then THINK Again cause YOU are MINE ayixoxisi

Me:No. This is not even about that

Him:Then what is it about?

Me:I think I'm pregnant 😞😞

(He looked at me then continued mulling his food,probably he was still processing the whole matter)

Him:Pregnant you say?! What makes you think that?

Me:Cumon,the symptoms and behaviour. The whole sudden change between us

Him:So did you take a test or go to a doctor

Me:Well I'm telling you as my doctor now

Him:So you are still insinuating that you might be pregnant?

Me:I also believe that I am pregnant

Him:I am soo Happy and Excited but Scared at the same time,which is why I'm asking you a lot of questions 😊

Me:So when are we going to go check how far am I?

Him:We can go even n-(Before he could even finish his sentence he started with his Daily bread business which was to Puke)

Me:This should be proof enough to you Doc that I am pregnant
(He came back and was disgusted,looking all lazy too)

Him:Yes I admit that you are really pregnant

Me:😊😊😊😊Okay

(He came to scoop me up and twirled with me in his hands,then we went to his room)

Him:(He knelt in front of me) Aya,Mama kaPumpkun wam,Baby wam Thank You. I know we have suffered when it comes to pregnancies but not with this one because I am going to pray for

you and the little one,I may be a gangster but I sure do know how to love and you also know that. I have loved you from the very first Fay I laid my eyes on you and I knew you were the one for me,I saw my future laying in your hands. Thank You for this and I will make sure that this baby survives it and you hold him/her in your arms and watch him/her grow

Me:😘😘I Love You Siya

Him:And I Love You more babe,I am grateful of you

☆

He forced me to go with him at his practise So He check me. Well it turned out that I was really pregnant

Him:Congratulations Ma'am you are Two months pregnant

Me:😊Ohh Thank you Doc,I didn't know that I was that far

(He took pills that will help him with the morning sickness and gave me some pills too)

At Night we went to some restaurant for Dinner and it was One of the best night's I've had with him. He was spoiling me too much cause he even bought me some few Junk then we headed home

Me:So you don't have a mission tonight?

Him:Nah,we are laying low for a while. Come December you will Hadley see me at night cause we will be hitting missions

Me:Mhmm and December is around the corner so let's cuddle for now

Him:I have a better idea that that one

Me:Not now,I need to rest first

Him:Rest but I will wake you up at Night till Morning,Imma do you Good😊

As I have Said. .

18 SNL👤👤👤

Nkosi residence (EMakhaya)

||Alo pulled his wife and took their case as they went outside to their Flat,well it was more than a Flat cause he renovated the Four Flats at the back after he got married and the house,he renovated it after he was stable epokwethi esebenza. When they got in he looked at his wife,Yibanathi who was soo quiet and seemed to be in deep thoughts. He one that he was the cause of the sudden sadness that his wife had lately. He went closer to her but she just moved away and went to the closet to take out clothes for them||

Her:Are you going to wear the blue or grey overall?(Her voice? You could tell she wanted to cry)

Him:I wanna talk to you first

Her:I don't really have time to chat,you know your family. They hate me

Him:Cumon that's not true babe

Her:Then why would they want you to take a second wife?

Him:I don't know,maybe they also want me to have a royal wife

[She looked at him with "😬😬" kinda face and he sighed out in frustration. He knew that he didn't have to tell her in that manner]

Him: I 😬 I didn't mean it like that

Her: And don't worry about me cause I can take it

(There was a small knock and Alo opened the door. It was his little sister, you remember her?)

Lil Sis: Makazi (that's how she called Yiba) uthi uMama noo Makazi khawuleza bame ngawe

Her: I will be there baby, Five more minutes

Lil Sis: Okay (She left and Alo closed the door)

Her: You will have to wear the black chino Alo cause I don't have time to iron these

Him: Sure

(She changed into a Grey maxi-dress with her white Allstar, a grey cardigan and black scarf. . Alo wore his black chino and the same t-shirt that he was wearing)

Yibanathi went out and made her way to the house, when she got in they all looked at her then changed their facial expressions

Me: I'm sorry I took long

Them: (Silence)

Me: Do you want some tea?

Them: (Silence)

She felt her tears building up but she was not about to cry in front of them, some girls came with a pile of Dishes and bazibeka baphuma. She went to wash the dishes

Aunt 1: Don't use the dishwasher

Aunt 2: Uzoyisebenzisa eyazelaphi?

(Then they all laughed. My mother in law was also there and three other women whom I don't know and I've never seen them kwimiCimbi yakwa Nkosi)

I opened water from the sink and Ndazihlamba phaa kuyo. I was all alone and I had to Rinse, Wipe and Sort these dishes all alone. I missed Alo's Aunt lo uligqirha cause I knew she would help out but ebengekho 😞😞

☆

By the time I got done it was time for me to prepare Supper, I decided to cook Rice, veges and Pork; I also cooked some chicken for those who may be against Pork.

I went to place the food at the Dinner table and called everyone to come eat, they all came and dished for themselves. The food got finished before I even dished for myself cause of those stupid Aunt's, Alo looked me and I took the glass pots so that I can start with the dishes so long. Alo got in with his plate

Him: I left you some of my food

Me: No, eat. I am only going to have some Salad and Meat

Him: No babe, please eat

Me:I will be fine cause I knew that this might happen so I'm good

Him:You sure?

Me:Yes,Now go eat before they go crazy

Him:I love you

Me:I know

He left and I got done with the dishes then I went to fetch the plates,Ndagqiba ngazo and I had to look for something I can eat. I found bread and ate it with the Chicken,I then went to sleep. When I got in,I went straight to take a bath then I wore my pussy lace pant and went to bed. In no time Alo got inside and went to take a quick shower then he came to join me inside the bed and pulled me to him.

Him:Why are you naked?

Me:(Silence)

Him:Are you trying to kill me?

I just looked at him and tears just betrayed me,then a soft sobb followed.He brushed my back trying to calm me down but it seemed like I got worse

Him:I'm sorry babe,Sshhh

Me:I - I wanna g- - -o go home please😭😭😭

Him:Two More Days please babe

Me:I ,I can't take it anymore. it's too much for me,I - I gave you kids and stood by you buuu-t now. Let's go home😭😭😭

Him:Sssh Sthandwa Sami

Me:Please Fuck Me

Him:Mhmm

Me:Fuck Me,please

Him:Okay

☆

His lips smashed into mine and they were a little bit rough,I held his head while digging my nails into his face a little and I sat in top of him then started grinding on him while biting his lower lip.He was busy squeezing my ass while I was grabbing uBhele wam😊,he left my lips and went to nibble my neck and I left him be when he was going down I stopped him and pushed him back. I went to lock then looked for a tie,went back to sit in top of him and took his hand ndasidibanisa neHeadboard so he had only one hand free. I was busy teasing him like crazy and he was begging too,his free hand teared off my pant and I took off his boxer's then I started riding him like crazy.I faced his feet and started to Grind,Ride and Thrust as I please till I Cum twice

☆

I took a break then got back to it again

Him:Babe untie me please

Me:No. I'm in charge tonight

I wrapped my upper leg and arm around him and started rocking him back&forth and his free hand was playing with my boob. I went closer to him and whispered

"I'm gonna give it to you good"

I let him free,kwangathi kuvulelwe some hungry Lion. He pulled me to him and rough kissed me,he flipped me over and started to kiss my neck till he reached my butt.

He finger fucked while muffin'me clean and I was grabbing the Damn sheets. The Moans and Groans were Damn Crazy too!

He had me from behind and I was like his whore but I didn't mind being his cause he's my husband. He dragged me down and we did it into every corner,he was the one in charge cause I was DOG TIRED! It got messy and it felt badass cause he cut into my breasts. I went down on him,he got crazy and lost in his own world.I also fingered myself and out my finger in his mouth then he chuckled while shaking his head

☆

Him:You're such a freak

Me:Only yours

Him:Let's go sleep,I can see that you are sleepy

Me:Soo True

☆

To be Continued. .



Yiba♥

A few weeks later and all seemed to have gone back to normal, the Christmas was nearby and the Nkosi clan wanted us to all go celebrate EMakhaya ☺. I didn't mind that as long as they were not going to pull any of their crazy fuckery stunts 🤝

Buhle: Madam how do you survive with all that this family is putting you through?

Me: To be honest, I also don't know how I survive all this shit and still be able to smile the following at as if nothing even happened

Buhle: Yhuu Hayi You are strong. I would not be able to Steven be in the same room as him, for that matter I would make him choose between me and his family

Me: I don't want to make him do things that he doesn't wanna do. He will be the one that will clean this whole mess but one thing I'm sure about is that I he takes this wife. I will divorce him and the kids will just have to forgive me but I will not be a first wife that will be treated like a commoner

Buhle: Do you think he will take this wife?

Me: I don't know and that is the only thing that scares the shiit outa me but one thing I'm also sure about is that if we divorce, I will wipe him clean and I will take him to court with everything I have

Buhle: NO. Don't go that far

Me: don't worry, they won't even last 3 months. Alo is mine and only me can handle him

Buhle: How are you holding up?

Me:Okay,at Lear the little one is still growing up so my whole focus is on him just to keep my mind busy and Dont sit around and start thinking about this "new wife"

☆

Later on that Day The kids went to bed,besides the Twins.

Melo:Mom we would like to have a meeting with you and da when he is back

Me:You and who kula "we"wakho?

Melo:Me and my twin Enzo

Me:What will this meeting be about?

Melo:You will have to wait till dad comes home so that you can both hear to us

Me:And who said we need to listen to kids

Enzo Jnr:Then why are you guys always fighting and we heard you mention divorce earlier when you were with Bae's mom

Me:STICK TO YOUR SHIIT. BOTH OF YOU!!! 😡 😡

Melo:Okay. Please fix this with dad 😞 for us mom,please

Me: 😞 😞

Enzo Jnr:I need some air

Melo:No. Let's go sleep to my room

☆

They left me an went upstairs and I was left thinking and weighing my options. I wasn't going to be able to live with another wife kodwa and I've never been good with sharing especially a man that belongs to me

but I had no fighting power in me konke bekusezandleni zikaBhele ngoku.

As I was thinking about him,he got in with his twin who came to kiss my forehead. That's what he always did and even Alo made peace with it.

Me:Afternoon boys

Them:Hey!!!! Men

Me:Whatever wethu

(They went upstairs and I knew that they were discussing business as usual. Later they came to eat and he left,when Alo got in the house he offered to wash the dishes but I declined cause Melo&I were gonna wash them)

Me:Before you go to sleep make sure you pass by the Twins room. They needed you for the whole day

Him:Did they say what they want?

Me:No,you can go ask them yourself

Him:Are they sleeping already?

Me:How am I even supposed to know that? Can you go check them yourself kukwakho mos apha

Him:What have I done now?

Me:Nothing,you have done nothing Alo

(He went upstairs leaving me all alone sweeping then I switched Off the lights and went to our room)

My husband was under the covers but he was busy on his laptop so I also let him be!👉

Him:For how long are we going to live like this?

Me:What do you mean by that

Him:The way you are acting Yiba,how long are you going to be like this?

Me:Am I suppose to clap hands and celebrate that your Damn family wants you to take another wife? Should I be happy that you will be with another woman,huh??

Him:I am not even taking another wife

Me:Fact remains that you never stood up for this marriage infront of your filthy family!!! (Shouting)

Him:My what?

Me:You heard me Alondweyinkosi

《The twins just barged in and it went dead quiet》

Enzo:Mom and Dad we are trying to sleep here and there are kids in this house 😞

Melo:Can you two just stop this. It's also affecting us,Dad are you getting married to another woman?

Him:NO,where did you kids get that?

Enzo:Since you guys always fighting and shouting at each other I'm sure the whole Zimbali heard you exchanging spit

Me:Hey watch your tone!!

Melo:For who Ma? You guys are not the same parents that we know we don't even know you guys anymore

Alo:Princess that's not true,Cumon kids

Melo:It's true dad. Asambe twin

(They left)

☆

December holidays came and Nyani sagoduka saya kulo Alo,they seemed to know about what was go in to happen on Christmas and they seemed to be excited while me and my Fam were so Damn lost.

Finally Christmas came and everything was on set,the relatives started arriving and they were dressed to kill.

Me:What do you want to wear?

Alo:Anything

Me:Okay

I took out clothes for him,me and the kids sanxiba me sonke in black and white 🤝🤝. Around 1pm Three women that were there,three ladies and Four Men came. They were treated as VIP's vha??!!!! 😬

Mbali:Who are they?

Aunt 1:This is Bomikazi and her family,she will be Enzokuhle's second wife

(I looked up and Guess what? Only means my kids didn't know about This,I guess Alo wanted to have a second wife after all. I looked at him and he looked away)

Mbali:So did sis Yiba agree?

Mamazal:Yes she did. Asilibaleki isiko mos

Aunt 2:Dish up for your man Bomi

Bomikazi:Kulungile Ma

(She took Alo's plate and dished up for him. Tears threatened my eyes but I was not going to let them walk over me like this)



Aya will follow  



Aya 

Today we were planning on telling both our families about the pregnancy.

Siya: Babe, I don't think you should tell them

Me: And why not?

Siya: Wait till we come and pay in lawulo (damages)

Me: And when will that be?

Siya: Namhlanje baby. Tomorrow (it was going to be Friday) I was thinking that we go and visit my grandparents nhe baby

Me: I don't know babe, I'm not sure

Siya: No, you have to come so that we can also go to Dlamini and make sure that this Beast doesn't pass on

Me: I will think about it then

Siya: Just so you know, I will not be taking any NO for an answer

Me:Then why did you tell me if you had already made the decision for the two of us?

Siya:No,I was just informing you babe

Me:Informing but you are telling me that you will not take "NO" for an answer?!

Siya:I'm sorry then

Me:What are you sorry about Siya? That suddenly you want to take control over my life?

Siya:In case you forget,I am the one who got you pregnant so I will have to take some decisions for you

Me:You don't get to control me just because I'm carrying your sperm

Siya:We are going to my Grandparents and it ends there

☆

An hour later,We were both breathing heavy after some good Fuck that got me feeling numb down there.

Siya:I can't have enough of you

Me:Same applies with me

Siya:Babe,there's a mission that we will be hitting tonight so don't wait up

Me:So you're telling me that I will be sleeping all alone Siya?

Him:Yes

☆

Finally we went to his grandparents and they blessed our pregnancy. Now it was January and Back to school which meant? PUMPKIN HERSELF WAS BACK!! I was now Three Months pregnant but honey the bump seemed like I was Six months already but the doctor told me its Normal since I'm carrying 😊.

.WAIT FOR IT

WAIT FOR IT

WAIT FOR IT

WAIT FOR IT

WAIT FOR IT

TRIPLETS 🔥🔥🔥🔥👉👈🔥👶👶

My man was over the moon Mntase and our Families were so excited and they couldn't wait. Pumpkin was also thrilled to be the OLDER SISTER and she was also ready for the New grade! 😊👏👏👏. Today we were going to buy her school stationery

Me: Yothando please hurry up, we have to pass by your school first

Mbali: Yes Ma. I heard you the first time when you told Me that 😊

Me: Are you back chatting me Mbali?

Mbali: No but can you stop screaming at me mom

Me: I am not screaming

Mbali: Then your fatness is screaming at me

[I knew she was just a kid but that hurt me. My own daughter thinks I'm fat, tears rolled uncontrollably and Siya got in coming from work. He was working Night shift.]

Siya: Morning Fam, hey baby why are you crying my love? (He came rushing to me)

Me: Am I fat? 😞

Siya: What No

Mbali: Yes

(They answered at the same time)

Siya: She's just joking babe, Cumon

I just ran to our room and threw myself in top of the bed then let my tears out. .

☆

☆

Siya ♡

(A very Short One)

After she ran to the room, I scooped Pumpkin and sat down with her

Me: Baby what did you say to mommy?

Pumpkin: I told her that she is screaming at me

Me: Is that All?

Pumpkin: I told her she is fat

Me: 😊😊😊😊Pumpkin. Don't tell mommy that she is fat

Pumpkin: But she is Fat and her face is fat too nenyawo zakhe zadumba zityebe 😊. Mama uzogqabhuka 😊😊

Me: 😊😊😊😊

(I couldn't hold it anymore)

Me: You should lie to her and don't say she's fat

Pumpkin: You Said I should never lie mos daddy

Me: For now you should lie, okay?!

Pumpkin: Okay ke 😊

I left her there and went to check on my big baby and she was slowly sleeping wuth tears streaming down her cute chubby face

Me: Sshh don't cry my love

Her: Why not huh, even my daughter thinks I'm fat and ugly

Me: No. She never said that and baby you are not fat wena

Her: I'm ugly then

Me: No you're not

Her: Yes. You even work night shifts cause you don't wanna be in the same bed with this Hippopotamus 🐘

Me: And where is a Hippo here?

Her: I know that you find me unattractive now which is why you're cheating on me 😞😞😞

Me: Haibo I was working Night shift even before babe

Her:Ohh so now I'm crazy huh? I'm insinuating things that were never there. Fine Siya,Fine when you also think that I'm crazy

Me:I never said you're crazy babe

Her:Then what are you trying to tell me huh,What?😏

Me:Nothing my love,nothing. So where were you going with pumpkin?

Her:We were going to go buy her school stationery babe

Me:I think I should also join you

Her:I'm no longer in the mood babe

Me:Cumon my love it will be fun and you also need some Fresh air,you can't lock yourself here in the house. You need to walk

Her:I can't be seen by people now. I'm fat even my daughter saw that and told me

Me:Please come have fun with us and if you're still not in the mood then we will come back

Her:Fine. okay

Me:I love you baby

Her:I love you more

(My woman blushed) PRICELESS ❤️👉👈

♡

Insert 51

Aya♡

I went back home and I was no staying with Siya but Mbali refused to leave so I let her be.

Mom:Aya your dad wants to speak to you

Me:Do you know what is it about?

Mom:Go find out for yourself baby

Me:Okay

(I went to their room and he was not there so I went to the study room)

Me:Should I come in or later on?

Dad:No come in now. .Come sit here (I sat on top of him)You know that I love you right?

Me:You're scaring me dad

Dad:You know that I love you right?

Me:I know but what is going on

Dad:And I would do anything for you

Me:Yes

Dad:So,ever since you are over the age of 21 and that you are working. I don't think you should be living with your parents

Me:What? Are you kicking me out?

Dad:No,but I am teaching you to be independent

Me:But why dad,why now? Is it because I'm pregnant?

Dad:No. It's something that we should have done long time ago but we were waiting for you to be stable financially and now I suppose you are because its been over a year since you have been working

Me:Where will I go when you kick me out?

Dad:I don't know and now you are old enough to figure that one out,and if you want to continue staying here. I'm going to have to charge you Rent monthly

Me:What?😞 Are we in debt,are you broke?

Dad:No. I'm not but I want you to be independent and we will cut you off,no more monthly allowances

Me:Dad😞. I'm pregnant and I need cash

Dad:How were you going to handle your situation if you didn't have parents to look after you? You car has been paid and the only thing you will Have to pay yiRent and petrol

Me:What about my credit cards dad?

Dad:You no longer have one cause we cancelled them when we cut you off

Me:😞😞😞😞😞😞

Dad:They won't work on me baby,so what will it be?

Me:(No response)

Dad:The ball is in your court and I'm only giving you this week

Me:😞Was that all?

Dad:Yes baby,you can go back to your room then

(I left him there with tears threatening my eyes and with a tail between my legs.)

I went to the kitchen to make myself something to eat and Mom was cooking.

Me:M-oommy 😞😞(there was a lump,a big one in my throat?

She opened her arms and I went to her running. There was my safe heaven 🌸❤she was brushing my back while I was crying and had even hiccups

Me:Why is dad kicking me out?😞

Mom:He is not Sthandwa sam. He is trying to help you be independent,be your own woman

Me:But I'm my own woman Ma,I still need to have you around.I'm not ready to be lonely 😞

Mom:You won't be that lonely cause I'm sure that Siya will visit and maybe sleepover at times,we wanna give you your own space and freedom just like we did to your older brother

Me:😞I feel like you guys no longer want me here Ma,its like you're kicking me out

Mom:We are not and we won't be that bored too here cause we have your crazy little brother. Just so you know we also need some space,I haven't been getting any

Me:😊MOM!!!!🙌🙌🙌

Mom:What?😁 You are old enough to know everything and just so you know I'm not that old,you can talk to me and tell me everything.

Me:NO. I do not wanna talk to you about this (I closed my ears)

Mom:Well let me tell you (She held my hands)I know how to sex your father and make love to him,he is a freak. Always wanting to try something new

Me:MOM NO. How am I going to look at Dad again?

Mom:He is your father so you gonna look at him just like you used to when you were Five😊

Me:I'm not five anymore njena

Mom:😊😊😊How are the little one's treating you?

Me:They are fine and I can't wait to deliver Ma,I'm so excited. I can't wait to hold them

Mom:😊

Me:What?

Mom:I'm just happy that you are not worried about your pregnancy and that you are just enjoying it

Me:I can't forever live in fear Ma. I am praying about this pregnancy that my babies all survive,I can't bare to loose them again(sigh😞)I don't wanna go back there. I don't wanna experience that pain ever again Ma😞

Mom:Ssh Don't cry kaloku baby. It was GOD'S WILL and now you need to focus on this pregnancy so that you can give birth to healthy Bimbos

Me:😊😊They are not Bimbos Mama

Mom:You are such a wonderful lady even if I have to say so myself but baby you are such a wonderful young lady

Me:Thank You😞😊

???:We are going to miss you

(We turned and it was Dad)

Me:Mnxm

Dad:Princess Cumon

Me:No Dad,I'm mad at you

Dad:I don't care but you will thank me one day

Me:You -Yo-You don't care😞. Don't care about me😞😞

Dad:😊😊😊These Damn hormones are making you crazy marn 😊

Me:Craay-crazy😞😞😞.. OHh GOD,you think I'm crazy Dad😞😞😞

[I went to my room and Cried💔😞]

Yibanathi♥

The Lunch was Great to them cause I could see that they were enjoying themselves beside me and my older kids. They would look at me here

and there but I kept my head held high,when they finished I took the plates with Melo&Mwali's help then we served them desert.

Bomikazi's Aunt:This looks delicious,(she took a bite) and it tastes Marvellous. Whoever cooked here outdid herself

Mwali:All thanks to sis Yiba

B's Aunt:You sure know your way around the kitchen baby,maybe you will teach Bomi a thing or two. Phofu I don't even understand why she is getting married to a man that has a Family of his own

Other Aunts/Woman:Shut Up!!!!

Her:Whooooo okay ndithule

(After all that I went to wash the dishes ALL ALONE while the other's remained mingling)

???:Can we talk

I looked and it was Alondweyinkosi.

Me:Sure

Alo:I can explain babe

Me:You don't have to,they are your family and you were just not willing to stand up for us. You were just not willing to fight for our marriage,after everything that we went through but you still do this to me. I am still trying to figure what is it that pushed you to agree and lie to your family by saying that I agreed to all this nonsense

Alo:I never said that you agreed to this,I also didn't agree to this but they forced me to this too

Me:But you didn't even fight this,you just let them take that second wife for you. If it was my family forcing me to take a second husband

Yhazi I would rather have them disown me than to hurt you like this but I guess you do not consider nor care about how I feel about this whole situation. It's fine if you don't care about my feelings but what about the kids,huh? You promised them that you will not take any second wife but now thina;your very own family sesiva xa kufika abantu

Alo:I didn't mean for it to happen like this

Me:And how did you think it will happen?

Alo:(Cwaka)

Me:Thought so as much

☆

At Night in our Flat and I had just read my little monkey's we bed 're story and they were sleeping. Enzo&Melo asked to go out and have some fun but I was still thinking about it,so I went to our room and I got into my night dress.

Alo:When do you want us to leave?

Me:I don't know,you decide

Alo:I was thinking that we should leave by the 28th and celebrate New year that side with our Friends

Me:If that's what you want its fine with me

Alo:What do you think kaloku wena,i also wanna hear your view Bout this

Me:Just like you heard my view about you taking a second wife. There is nothing to hear apha Alondweyinkosi

(There was a knock from the main door of the flat so he got up and went to attend but he didn't come back,I decided to go check myself but I heard abantu bephikisana an it seemed like it was his mom)

Alo:Mama I can't I'm sorry

Mazala:So what should she do ke? She came here to you and now she is sleeping all alone. I'm sure Yibanathi will understand

Alo:I can't Mama

Mazala:Andikuceli voetsek hamba uyolalisa uBomikazi!!!

(I went back to the room and got under the covers then pretended to be sleeping)

Alo:Baby

Me:(cwaka)

Alo:Yiba please wake up

Me:(cwaka)

His phone rang.

Alo:Ndisathetha noYiba Malume ndizoya kaloku(I am still informing my wife Uncle,I will go)

Malume:*****

Alo:Ndizoya kaloku

Malume:*****

Alo:Sho

☆

He shook me and I sat then looked at him. He tried to touch me but I just gave him a stare and he looked down,he breathed outloud with fear and he was even shaking.

Me:Why did you wake me,I need to sleep(my voice was cracking. I needed to cry out loud)

Alo:We need to talk

Me:I figured that cause you woke me up

Alo:I'm in a tight position so I need to speak to you

Me:Okay

Alo:Baby please think about it and understand

Me:JUST TALK DAMNIT. SPEAK!!! 😡 😡

Alo:Since Bomikazi's family left nhe,I - I have to go,go slee- sleep with her

Me:(cwaka)

Alo:(He looked at Me)

Me:

Alo:Please say something

Me:Like what? 😞

Alo:I can tell them that I can't if you don't want me to

Me:So that they can hate me more than they do? So that they can insult me more than they are doing? (Tears were betraying me cause bezizehlela)I loved you when you cheated on me,when you still fucked up,when you did all the Shiid you did but I was forever there. I got your back and made sure that no Bitch gets to break you ,betray you and

turns you to the cops. I loved you Alo and I still do kodwa wena undenza kanje 😞 😞. I am not barren cause ndifuna, it was not my fault. I stood by you when I lost my kids because of you,I was there Alo and I never left you even though I lost my kids. Not even once did I blame you 😞 😞

Alo:I'm sorry baby,I'm really sorry(he sniffed)

Me:Do you wanna go sleep with her?

Alo:No

Me:You can go sleep with her

Alo:No babe,I don't wanna sleep with her

Me:I'm not a dumb ass prosecutor, I can see that you're lying in my face so go. Go sleep with her,I'm sure she's wondering where you are and she's waiting for you so Go

Alo:I will sleep here with you

Me:And what about your other wife?

Alo:(cwaka)

☆

Following morning,I woke up and made my bed when I was done I went to prepare breakfast. Bomikazi walked in

Bomikazi:Good Morning 😊

Me:Morning

Her:Are you up to make breakfast?

Me:Yes and you? 😊

Her:I'm here to make breakfast for my husband,he's still sleeping so can you please help me out with his favourite breakfast

Me:Anything made out of love,he will eat it babe 😊

Her:Ohh Thanks

(Mamazala got in and they hugged)

Mazala:Molo Yibanathi

Me:Sawuboni Ma

Mazala:So baby did your husband come sleep with you?

Bomi:Yes Ma,but he came very late 😊

Mazala:I will talk to him

☆

Breakfast was ready and I served everyone,Alo also came to eat cause Bomikazi didn't prepare anything for him. She went to sit next to him and cuddled herself to him. Enzo Jnr just got up and left after giving Alo an evil stare

Alo:Let me go talk to him

Melo:No,he's my twin. I'll talk to him 😊 😊

Alo:No baby let me

Melo:I can see you're still busy so don't worry DAD(sarcasm 😊)

Alo looked at Me but I also focused on my plate.

Aunt 2:They lack respect ke abantwana

Aunt 3:What did we expect when they already have kids at their age

Aunt 2:They probably take from one of their parents and I'm sure its not our son 😞

Aunt 2:What did you expect from a wife that slept with her husband's twin

(I sniffed and got up to go feed my young Ones)

I bathed them and went to call my mom in our room.

Mom:Hey baby

Me:He-Hello (a loud sob came out)

Mom:Phakama,baby what's wrong?

Me:Can I come home? Please

Mom:Baby you know you can't,utshatile kaloku

Me:I'm not happy Mama. I wanna come back home,I don't care what will people say about me but I can't stay anymore

Mom:You can come Mntanam,should I come fetch you? When will you come back

Me:No. Don't worry sizozizela,will come nge28th Mama

Mom:Hang in there vha and keep it in your mind&heart that Mommy loves you

Me:I love you more Ma

Mom:I will tell your father then

Me:Okay,bye

(I started packing for the kids when Enzo Jnr got in)

Enzo:He doesn't deserve you

Me:He's still your father

Enzo Jnr:He's dead to me

Me:Well you will need him as time goes

Enzo Jnr:I have you 😏

Me:Always been mommy's boy 😁

Him:Haaa! Mama 😁

Me:I love you,never forget that

Him:I would never,even if I tried. You are unforgettable even dad will think about you,he will miss you

Melo:So with this happening what's a way forward?(She said as he got in)

Me:I don't know baby,I'm not sure.

Melo:You're not sure concerning what?

Me:I've been thinking about divorce

Them:WHAAAT?? 😱 😱



Jane♥

YeNina I am Doing a Favour.Five more Inserts from Me and All will be left with the Sweet admin you havejj♥

After that text I felt my feelings for him coming back with a BANG. I went to prepare myself a bath,when I was bathing the door opened. I

quickly got up and looked up only to see this dickhead looking at me with a smile; busy sucking on his bottom lips

Me: Pervert 😏 (I threw a towel at him)

Him: I'm not. I just wanted to join my woman while she is busy taking a bath but I see that you ruined the surprise

Me: How did you even get in the house

Him: I also have my ways just like you also have your ways

Me: I don't have any ways and GET THE FUCK OUT!!

Him: I should just join you cause I know your body already babe

Me: Go take a shower then

☆

We were both done and in bed, I was in my lazy t-shirt while he was only in his boxer's.

Him: What are we having for supper?

Me: Did you come with grocery?

Him: No, why?

Me: Ndothuswa yilento uzonkinqa ukutya komnye omzi

Him: 🤪🤪 Unkinqa? What does that mean?

Me: 🤪🤪🤪🤪 You don't know that?

Him: No 😞

Me: Then what are you?

Him: Xhosa, you ass

Me: And how come you don't know that word

Him:I never had a poor background that's why

Me: 🤔🤔 Rhaa kunya kwakho,you think that I had a poor background

Him: 🤔 No. That's not what I meant,I(sigh)you won't understand what I meant

Me:Damn Right,I will never understand that. I should be taking that as an insult vele

Him:But I didn't mean it like that

Me:Discrimination that's what it is

Him:But Babe 🙄

Me:No,don't babe me your Ass

Him:It seems like I will never win with you

Me:You will win,one day. Should I order Pizza?

Him:I was craving for some fish from Spur

Me:Are you going to fetch your order then? Cause I'm choosing Pizza so that it can be delivered to us but if you're up for going out then I'm not standing in your way

Him:We're both going out babe

Me:I am not going anywhere

(He looked at me)

Me:What? Why are you looking at me like that?

Him:Nothing,let me leave. See you around

(I got up and held him)

Me:What,what's wrong?

Him:Nothing. I just remembered that I have to be somewhere else

Me:"You're still lying to me 😞

Him:You don't wanna go out because you do not want to be seen with me

Me:Cumon that's not true dude

Him:Then tell me the truth

Me:I just don't feel like going out that's all

Him:NO. You do not want to be seen with me so it's fine,I will go be with someone who won't be ashamed to be seen with me in public

Me:😱😱😱

Him:Don't act all surprised with me Jane

Me:I'm scared okay 😞. I'm scared that this might not work,I'm scared that we are both gangsters and many people won't approve of what we have cause we come from different crews 😞

Him:Babe(He cupped my face)this relationship is just between the two of us,we don't have to involve people and we also don't have to shout that we are in a relationship.We are going to keep it between us,we won't be a secret but we will be just like any other normal couple uma isaqala

Me:That honeymoon phase 😄😄

Him:Yes even that babe wam,now let's make this official

Me:Hawu,Ask me properly. BhutiNdiplite kakuhle kaloku 😄😄

Him:😄😄😄😄Yhooo Hayi baby. Look I won't lie and say this will be a walk in the park cause it won't be,we both know that. I am not

expecting you to throw tantrums in front of people, I expect you to sit down with me and talk to me. I wear the pants in this relationship but that doesn't mean I am going to play with you and your feelings. We are both in the game and we will really face challenges but baby guns aside, I don't care if I fight inkulu kangakanani but I can't have you shooting this fine ass niggah. I am way too cute & handsome to be sleeping on hospital beds 😏

Me: Yhuu you can talk 😏😏😏. And I never miss a bullet

Him: I also don't shoot blanks 😏

Me: Phi ke? 😏

Him: Everywhere 😏😏

☆

He had finally come back to bed and we were both still hungry.

Him: What happened to you ordering Pizza?

Me: And what happened to you going to Spur?

Him: What are we going to have?

Me: Cereal, unless you wanna cook at this time

Him: Haii. I am never coming to visit here, wena uzotakela kum

Me: Unya in the head 😏

Him: Zakubetha yhazi wena (I will beat you up)

Me: Just shut up and kiss me

《He looked at me, gently pulled me to him. He removed my hair from my face, he caressed my cheek while biting his lower lip and I closed my eyes. I felt his lips on mine and they were sooo soft, he was nibbling on

my upper lip and biting my bottom lip with every chance he got. We got lost in a moment as we went in too deep that we even started breathing heavy. He pulled out and pecked my lips again》

Him:I Love You

I just smiled. Love is a beautiful thing 😍😍😭😁

-Jane♡